





# IMMORTAL MORTAL

BOOK 08

*Goose Five*

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

# Immortal Mortal

(不朽凡人)

by

Goose Five

(鹅是老五)

# Synopsis

---

Here, only those with spiritual roots can cultivate while those with mortal roots are destined to stay mortal.

Mo Wuji only has mortal roots, but will he only remain as a mortal?

# Copyright

---

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

Translation Edit by Sparrow Translations @ [Qidian International](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

# Chapter 701: Change

---

Indeed, after a few hours, the Undying World stopped its transformation. Even Mo Wuji was able to sense the great changes in the Undying World.

Mo Wuji swallowed pill after pill and after swallowing a large amount of high quality pills, Mo Wuji's body started to recover rapidly.

A day had passed and once Mo Wuji recovered completely, he extended his spiritual will outwards. Han Qingru's energy was on the rise and with the help of the Zhi Nature Pill, her primordial spirit and soul were almost completely healed too. Presently, Han Qingru was cultivating madly with large amount of immortal crystals and it seemed like it wouldn't take long for her to advance into the intermediate Golden Immortal Stage.

The trio Fei Ling, Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng were all still recovering and despite the numerous days that had passed, they were still trying to fully utilise every bit of the medicinal value of the Zhi Nature Pill. To them, unique grade Zhi Nature Pill was not something they could obtain even if they were not trapped in the Sword Prison.

Mo Wuji was extremely satisfied because with the powers he had with him, he wouldn't lose out in a fight against Pang Hong and co. Mo Wuji made his decision to check out the sword qi whirlpool once more because he still found this whirlpool extremely odd.

"Sect Head, you're heading out?" The moment Mo Wuji walked out of his immortal cave, Nie Chongan noticed him and hurried to approach Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji praised Nie Chongan in his heart at how he was still an Immortal Emperor even if he hadn't regain his full strength. If it were Fei Ling, he might not even detect that Mo Wuji was leaving.

"Yes indeed, I am preparing to walk around outside. Oh yes, I have a technique to temper your physique here so do try it with Jian Mingcheng and then go through it with Fei Ling too," Mo Wuji said while handing a jade letter to Nie Chongan.

"Many thanks Sect Head for your care," Nie Chongan used two hands to receive the jade letter given by Mo Wuji excitedly.

As an Immortal Emperor who was trapped in the Sword Prison for such a long period of time, Mo Wuji guessed that Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng would not have tempered their body and their fleshly body should only be in the advanced Immortal Physique Stage.

There were very few immortals who would bother about tempering their physique. Firstly, they felt that physique tempering was embarrassing because it would only be practiced by barbarians. Immortals exude immortal energy so who would bother about physique tempering? Secondly, as long as their cultivation level increased, their fleshly body would become stronger too so what they focused on would be the cultivation of sacred art and immortal energy.



However, things were different now that they were trapped in the Sword Prison because a physique tempering technique here was much more valuable than anything else.

Not only could physique tempering strengthened the fleshly body, it could also effectively resist the corrosion of sword qi in this place.

This was precisely the reason why Nie Chongan was so excited to receive the physique tempering technique because with this, his chances of survival had increased by yet another fold.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I am going to go out for a walk now and I'll be back soon. After I return, I will try removing the Great Sword Path's sword qi restriction on the few of you before finding a way out."

"Sect Head can find a way out?" Nie Chongan was shuddering as he spoke.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "I'm not certain but the heaven's dao would eventually have more than one way and the only reason why we hadn't found a way out was not because there wasn't any but because we hadn't found one. I will try and look for a way on my trip out now and if I still couldn't find it, we will brainstorm for more ideas."

Nie Chongan's heart was trembling because how could the Sect Head think of such a simple logic yet this had never crossed his



mind?

"Sect Head, I want to follow you out," At this moment, Nie Chongan really do believed that Mo Wuji could find a way out.

Mo Wuji shook his hand and said, "No need, the few of you just focus on cultivating here. I will go alone and I will be back very soon."

"Roger that, Sect Head!" Nie Chongan was starting to have much more respect and admiration for Mo Wuji. This Sect Head must be really not simple because not only was he an Immortal Array Master, he was also able to casually take out a few Zhi Nature Pills and even possessed a physique tempering technique which Immortal Emperors could use. It seemed like even if he wasn't in the Sword Prison, joining Ping Fan wouldn't be a bad thing.

...

Just like when he first arrived, the sword qi whirlpool was still rocketing towards the sky as it swept an overwhelming amount of sword qi with it. Even before Mo Wuji could approach closer, that terrifying sword qi was already trying to sweep Mo Wuji into the whirlpool.

Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye and when his sight fell on that black hole like sword qi whirlpool which was rocketing towards the sky, he could see clearly everything within the black hole which his spiritual will couldn't.

Ordinary spiritual will would not be able to get hold of the sword qi within the Sword Prison. Only when the sword qi was tearing the body apart or when it was hurting the primordial spirit or soul could one feel the sword qi.

Now that Mo Wuji had condensed his spiritual eye, he could clearly see the faint sword qi moving freely around the black hole before being swept down rapidly.

Mo Wuji's spiritual eye followed the path of the sword qi being swept down and after just one kilometre, he was shocked.

He could actually see a man with an emotionless face sitting on a protruding rock and the endless amount of sword qi seemed to ease past him without bringing much harm to him.

How was this possible? Mo Wuji's first thought was that this was too ridiculous to be true because this man was still alive and he still had some dried out skin on him. In fact, Mo Wuji could sense a faint vitality energy exuding from this man.

If it was any other person, Mo Wuji wouldn't be surprised if they could last an incense worth of time after being swept into the sword qi whirlpool, let alone sitting within the whirlpool.

After tens of breaths, Mo Wuji could tell that this man was actually tempering his physique. Everytime the faint sword qi skimmed past the man's body, it would evoke a faint fluctuation of immortal energy.

Mo Wuji was confident that his spiritual eye wasn't wrong.

Mo Wuji took multiple steps forward and his spiritual eye went beyond this man as it looked further down the sword qi whirlpool. The pity was that Mo Wuji soon realised that even his spiritual eye was unable to see what's further beyond and deeper down the whirlpool.

This sword qi whirlpool was almost similar to the Sword Qi River in a sense that the closer you approached it, the more terrifying the sword qi felt. However, there were also some differences between the sword qi whirlpool and Sword Qi River. One difference would be that the disparity of sword qi from the Sword Qi River was simply too huge. Standing by the side of the Sword Qi River, Mo Wuji was still able to withstand the sword qi but once he came into contact with the water from the Sword Qi River, he wouldn't even last a few breaths.

To Mo Wuji, this was indeed the most suitable place to temper his physique.

Mo Wuji continued walking towards the position where even he couldn't resist for long period of time and he started executing his physique tempering technique. Very soon, he realised that the more he absorbed sword qi to temper his physique, the rate of absorbing immortal energy became much faster too.

In no time, Mo Wuji was completely indulged in tempering his physique. In the past, Mo Wuji had been through all sorts of torture to his fleshly body while trying to temper his body. This sword qi might be terrifying but because he didn't have primordial

spirit and even have a violet lake within his sea of consciousness, this was actually extremely suitable for him to temper his physique.

If Mo Wuji didn't have this sword qi whirlpool within the Sword Prison, Mo Wuji guessed that it would still be a long time before he could even think about advancing into the God Physique Stage Level 2.

Cultivation would take time and so would physique tempering. For a determined physique expert like Mo Wuji, the pain from the lacerations of the sword qi was definitely something that he could handle.

Half a year flew by and not only did Mo Wuji stabilize his God Physique Level 1, he even advanced right to the God Physique Level 3.

In the Immortal World, it would be extremely shocking to hear that someone managed to temper his physique to God Physique Level 3. A Grand Emperor would not usually have a God Physique let alone, a mere Grand Luo Immortal like Mo Wuji.

Back when Mo Wuji first entered the God Physique Stage, his cultivation level was too low. Even though he was doing fine in the Sword Prison, he would still need to bear the pain of the lacerations of the sword qi on his fleshly body once in awhile.

Presently, Mo Wuji was in the God Physique Stage Level 3 and even if he were to walk around the Sword Prison casually, his

fleshly body would no longer be hurt by the sword qi. Even the stronger sword qi would only scratch out a small bloody scar on his body.

Once Mo Wuji reached the God Physique Level 3, he threw everything out his mind as he tried to charge into God Physique Level 4.

As a physique tempering expert, Mo Wuji was more aware than anyone else how different the God Physique Level 3 and 4 were.

Once he managed to reach God Physique Level 4, it would even be easy for him to retrieve water from the Sword Qi River. Mo Wuji was too desperate to advance into God Physique Level 4 that he had forgotten to be cautious. Before he started his physique tempering here, he constantly reminded himself to not go too close to the sword qi whirlpool.

At this moment, Mo Wuji had already tossed his own warning out of his mind. The sword qi around the periphery of the sword qi whirlpool could no longer be beneficial for him to advance to the next level and if he truly wanted to improve, he would need to go even closer to the sword qi whirlpool.

...

Concurrently at the Vine Mountain of Safety.

The trio Pang Hong, Wei Zidao and Shang Hegao were sitting in

the immortal residence of Wei Zidao's Immortal Hunters territory.

The trio had a serious expression on their faces because even though their injuries were much better than half a year ago, their rate of recovery was still far from what they estimated.

"Immortal Friend Zidao, please speak first," After a long period of silence, Shang Hegao was the one who started the conversation.

Wei Zidao's face remained solemn as he said, "Did the two of you notice that the more water we used from the Sword Qi River, the less effective it was for our recovery? Also, it is getting increasingly hard for us to retrieve water from the Sword Qi River even with Brother Pang's method. Previously, Immortal Reverents and Quasi Immortals were still able to collect the water but now, other than the three of us, no one else seemed to be able to collect water from the Sword Qi River. Unless we have been collecting too much water recently that it disrupted the balance within the Sword Qi River?"

Shang Hegao replied, "Brother Zidao is right and besides this, did Brother Zidao and Brother Pang notice that the sword qi within the Vine Mountain of Safety is getting lesser? There were even about four hours where there ain't any sword qi in most places. Now, in a day of 24 hours, there were almost 16 hours where there was completely no sword qi and even the sword qi in the remaining 8 hours were extremely weak."

As he said this, Shang Hegao took in a deep breath, "Logically speaking, we should be happy when the sword qi around the Vine Mountain of Safety became weaker. However, I have this odd

feeling and that the weaker the sword qi in the area, the more I feel disturbed. I wonder if the two of you were like me?"

Hearing Shang Hegao's words, Pang Hong and Wei Zidao exchanged glances before nodding silently. They had also felt an increased uneasiness as they collected more water and the sword qi around the Vine Mountain of Safety decreased.

"I think I am starting to understand why Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng would leave the Vine Mountain of Safety to find Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji possession of the Zhi Nature Pill and the distribution of Sword Qi River's water for them were only the secondary reasons and the main reason should be..."

Wei Zidao stopped and none of them continued to speak as all of them were well aware of the common answer in their mind and that was the fact that there was something wrong with the Vine Mountain of Safety.



# Chapter 702: Finally Here

---

"Do the two of you know how the Sword Prison came about?" After a long while, Shang Hegao suddenly asked.

Pang Hong and Wei Zidao looked towards Shang Hegao even though Wei Zidao had the highest cultivation level while Pang Hong was the strongest here. In actual fact, the most experienced person was Shang Hegao and he was also extremely shrewd. If it wasn't for luck, the Great Sword Path might really not be able to force Shang Hegao into the Sword Prison.

Shang Hegao used his finger to point upwards before saying in a deep voice, "During the War of Gods, the Sword Prison was an inheritance left behind after the war. Rumours were that a peak grade sword dao expert had fallen here and after this sword dao expert perished, the Sword Prison was formed..."

Shang Hegao paused at this moment before lowering his voice till only the three of them could hear, "This was just like the Gods Tower, Yong Ying's Immortal Domain's Lifeless River and even the Broken World: a treasure left behind by the ancient experts. The Lifeless River had the Breath of Hongmeng while there are endless sword qi here. Everyone, try imagining if..."

Shang Hegao spoke till this point and he seemed to have understood something as his expression changed drastically.

Together with Shang Hegao, Pang Hong and Wei Zidao's expression changed too. Clearly, they have thought of whatever

Shang Hegao just thought of.

The three all of them stood up at almost the same instance and before anyone could speak, an Immortal Reverent was standing outside the entrance as he reported, "Revered Lord, we have noticed that for the past 24 hours, there were no sword qi for a full 22 hours. For the last 2 hours, there were only a some scattered sword qi around."

"Let's go!" Hearing the news of this Immortal Reverent, Shang Hegao shouted as he darted out without any hesitation.

At almost the same instance at which Shang Hegao darted out, Pang Hong and Wei Zidao rushed out too. Seeing the three Revered Lords dashing out without any hesitation, the Immortal Reverent hurried to follow them out.

With this motion, the entire Vine Mountain of Safety seemed to be woken up as many cultivators, who had no idea what was happening, rushed outside too.

...

Concurrently, a group of four came to a halt on the periphery of the desert which Mo Wuji circled out. The uniqueness of these four people were that all of them were carrying a long sword on their back and the person walking in front was a skinny middle age man. Behind him was a young woman who wasn't considered to be delicate looking but she did look soldierly. The person at the back was an extremely boorish looking man.

"Senior Grand Uncle, this place looked like there is a grand array," The one speaking was a skinny young man with yellow face as he was actually carrying a bamboo sword.

The middle age man who was leading the way nodded his head before praising, "Fan Wa has been improving quite a lot recently to be able to notice a grand array here. Indeed, there is definitely a grand array installed here. If I didn't guess wrongly, this grand array should have been installed by Senior Mo."

"This Sect Head Mo is truly impressive because so many people wanted to come to this desert in the past but didn't manage to stay long. Sect Head Mo arrived and immediately decided to stay here," That soldierly woman commented.

"Indeed," The middle age man replied, "There are many experts in the Sword Prison but how many can install Grade 6 immortal array like Senior Mo? The truth was that we have been half a year late in deciding to rely help from Senior Mo. I blame it on my lack for foresight which was never as good as Senior Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng."

After saying this, the middle aged man sighed as his tone was slightly melancholy.

The woman shook her head, "Senior Grand Uncle is not worse than others but because you knew that the four of us were the remaining few members of the Tian Ji Sect. If we were to perish here, the Tian Ji Sect could be forever gone so Senior Grand

Uncle's every move was extremely cautious."

"Zhen Kui, no more mentioning about the Tian Ji Sect in the future, only Sword School," The middle age man said sternly.

"Yes," The woman hurried to answer.

The middle age man sighed once more as he didn't continue on the matter before saying with a clear voice, "Sword School's Su Zi'An requests to meet Sect Head Mo."

A moment later, the grand array opened up in front of them and a clear plaza appeared in front of everyone as a man skinnier than Su Zi'An walked out.

"Su Zi'An greets Immortal Friend Fei," Even though Fei Ling's cultivation level was slightly lower than Su Zi'An, Su Zi'An still bowed respectfully to greet him.

He started to regret because he should have come over to seek protection from Sect Head Mo earlier. Su Zi'An had seen how devastated Fei Ling was and even though Su Zi'An didn't seek help from any of the three primary forces in the Vine Mountain of Safety, he had watched everything that happened between the three forces.

Fei Ling offended Pang Hong and had escaped the Vine Mountain of Safety with devastating injuries on him. It could even be said that he was merely a skeleton on the run but after just this period

of time, other than his eyes, Fei Ling looked just like any other healthy cultivator. One must know that they were in the Sword Prison because even if they were outside the Sword Prison, his recovery shouldn't have been this rapid.

Fei Ling also knew who Su Zi'An was and that he was in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage. He heard rumours that he cultivated the sword dao and had enlightened several sword dao sacred arts here in the Sword Prison. Without mentioning him, even Nie Chongan might find it difficult to finish Su Zi'An off in the Sword Prison.

However, Su Zi'An wasn't in anyone's favour nor did he offend anyone as he chose not to join any of the three primary forces. In the Sword Prison, he had always been in one corner. Because Su Zi'An was slightly more low profile, had never clashed with any of the three primary forces coupled with his own strength, he managed to gain a small foothold in the Vine Mountain of Safety.

"I wonder what is the reason for Immortal Friend Su's visit today?" Fei Ling was also very curious because if Su Zi'An wanted to join a force, he would have joined the Devil Hand, Righteousness Mountain or even the Immortal Hunters already. If Su Zi'An didn't want to join a force, what was he doing here? This place was no better than the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Su Zi'An clasped his fist once more, "I've heard that Sect Head Mo is magnanimous and was exceptionally strong which is why I, Su Zi'An, am here to seek protection."

"You want to seek protection from our Ping Fan?" Fei Ling was

getting more suspicious because why did this Su Zi'An suddenly change his mind?

"Yes, all four of us are interested in seeking help from Ping Fan," Su Zi'An started to reveal a slight agony because he was the elder of the Tian Ji Sect yet he was bringing his Tian Ji Sect disciples here to seek help from another sect.

Fei Ling clasped his fist back and said, "Immortal Friend Su, I am really unable to make this decision on my own. My Sect Head had left about 6 months ago and had yet to return. If Immortal Friend Su is willing, you are invited to wait inside. If you are not willing to wait, feel free to leave."

"Immortal Friend Fei? Are you saying that Sect Head Mo had been out for 6 months?" Su Zi'An was momentarily shocked.

He was naturally well aware of how terrifying the Sword Prison was and given Mo Wuji's strength, leaving for a few days might not be a problem. However, by staying in here, not only was the sword qi lesser, one could recover their elemental energy too. The moment he left this place for long period of time and allow the sword qi within the Sword Prison to attack, his elemental energy would have taken a great hit when he returned.

"Yes, would Immortal Friend Su still be interested in waiting for him?" Fei Ling understood Mo Wuji more than Su Zi'An and was not in the least worried about Sect Head Mo Wuji leaving this array. Since Sect Head Mo had that impressive physique tempering technique, he must have left to temper his physique just like how Jian Mingcheng also left the desert to temper his physique after

obtaining the physique tempering technique from Sect Head Mo.

The only difference was that Jian Mingcheng would return after a while but Sect Head Mo had yet to return once.

"Yes, we shall wait inside then," Su Zi'An regained his composure very quickly before answering with conviction.

"Since this was the case, the four of you please enter. You can wait on the plaza itself but even I have no idea how long you'll be waiting for," Fei Ling explained casually.

"Many thanks Immortal Friend Fei," Su Zi'An didn't stand on ceremony because even though he could still hang on for a period of time after leaving the Vine Mountain of Safety, the few people behind him could no longer hold on for much longer. The youngest and weakest Fan Wa's entire body was already filled with scars.

The four of them entered the plaza and could instantly feel the weakening of sword qi in the surrounding and it felt much better than where they stayed in the Vine Mountain of Safety.

"No worries, I will be entering now so please take care of yourself," Fei Ling said and walked straight out of the plaza.

"This Sect Head Mo is really a god. He actually knew that someone would visit," After Fei Ling left, Su Zi'An exclaimed.



"Senior Grand Uncle, how did you know?" Fan Wa questioned.

"Look at this plaza and you should be able to tell that it was between two arrays. The purpose of the plaza would be to hold those who came and was willing to join Ping Fan," Su Zi'An explained.

Currently, Su Zi'An had calmed himself down significantly because since Sect Head Mo had predicted that people would come over, it would mean that their chances of joining Ping Fan was high.

...

"Boom boom boom!" Explosions could be heard from the Vine Mountain of Safety and all the cultivators who had rushed out of the Vine Mountain of Safety were starting to panic.

The boundless vine suddenly started to shrink and every cultivator who touched the vine was instantly sucked of his blood.

Shang Hegao retrieved a talisman as he was desperately trying to break the talisman before spitting out a mouthful of fresh blood. At this moment, why would he bother about reserving his strength and elemental energy because after guessing what the Vine Mountain of Safety was, he was extremely desperate to leave this place.

The pity was that no matter what methods he used, his strength

was never the same as before. A vine swept towards him casually as blood and soul from his entire body was instantly absorbed into the vine. Just as he fell to the ground, he was only left with a piece of clothing and nothing else.

"Bang!" The midair Pang Hong was brushed down by the vine and just as he landed on the ground, a stolon pierced right through body. In the instance his blood and soul were being absorbed, he started to murmur to himself, "I understand now."

He really did understand. He understood how they were responsible for the changes in the Vine Mountain of Safety and eventually their own death. If they hadn't been so obsessed in chopping off the wooden vine to forge a cask to collect the Sword Qi River's water, so obsessed in trying to recover their soul and primordial spirit, this Vine Mountain of Safety would definitely not be awoken so soon. Perhaps not in another one or two thousand years but they were simply too careless.

# Chapter 703: The Unsafe Vine Mountain of Safety

---

Countless of people from all corners of the Vine Mountain of Safety started evacuating and other than those who were originally near the edge of the mountain, out of 10 who tried to evacuate the Vine Mountain of Safety, not even one manage to do so.

Wei Zidao had almost burnt his entire life span away and was one of the fastest one to escape. At the instance he left the territory of the Immortal Hunters, he had already reached the periphery of the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Even so, a vine still managed to creep up and bind his calf.

Wei Zidao had always been a rogue cultivator and even though his knowledge might not be as great as Shang Hegao and he might not be as resourceful as Pang Hong, he had something the both of them didn't possess. That was decisiveness.

The second the vine managed to bind up Wei Zidao's calf, immortal energy was released and his entire calf was instantly detached from his body. In the very next moment, the calfless Wei Zidao was already escaping frantically.

At this moment, the sword qi was nothing to him as what he wanted the most was to evacuate as far as he could.

Behind Wei Zidao was those massive kyoho-like vines starting to

gather like a compressed cage for crickets. Any cultivator trapped within this cage would no longer be able to make it out alive.

Not a single drop of blood splattered out because every cultivator who was touched by the vine was absorbed of his or her blood, soul and even fleshly body in the shortest possible time.

Only a rare few like Wei Zidao managed to escape out alive.

"Ai!" Wei Zidao spat out a mouthful of blood before coming to a halt as he swallowed a healing pill.

Behind him, the originally towering and mighty Vine Mountain of Safety had completely disappeared without a trace. The Vine Mountain of Safety had seemingly been compressed down to the ground and everyone who had existed in the Vine Mountain of Safety had vanished with it.

The few cultivators who made it out alive saw Wei Zidao and hurried over to gather around him while helping him up.

In the Sword Prison, the more company the better.

"Revered Lord Wei, what has happened to the Vine Mountain of Safety?" A pale face and blood stained Immortal Reverent asked as his heart still had lingering fears.

A Grand Emperor had no capabilities to resist or fight back against the Vine Mountain of Safety so how truly terrifying was

this vine? If he wasn't already near the periphery of the Vine Mountain of Safety, he wouldn't have succeeded with his narrow escape.

The remaining weaker survivors were also listening attentatively because they too, had no idea what was going on with the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Wei Zidao finally calmed himself down before saying in a low voice, "It should be a heart left behind by ancient experts. If my guess is right, those vines that you saw were the veins of the heart."

"We have been living in a heart?" Someone asked shockingly.

Nobody answered his question because everyone believed that Wei Zidao wasn't speaking mindlessly. This was because the Vine Mountain of Safety was actually shaped like a heart.

Wei Zidao was also trembling within because he had personally witnessed how Shang Hegao and Pang Hong was sucked dry of their blood and fleshly body before dying within the mountain. Besides how he was stronger than Pang Hong and Shang Hegao, the reason why he was still alive was because of his decisiveness. However, this was still not the main reason why he managed to escape because the main reason was the four Zhi Nature Pills given by Mo Wuji.

The four Zhi Nature Pills made his primordial spirit and soul much more complete than Pang Hong and Shang Hegao and in

terms of rate of recovery, his was also the fastest.

Because of his almost recovered primordial spirit, he was able to burn his life force to escape from the Vine Mountain of Safety and ended up losing only one leg.

It seemed like their guess was right and the reason why Mo Wuji left the Vine Mountain of Safety in advance was probably not just because they wanted to take back their territory but because Mo Wuji had already detected the danger within the Vine Mountain of Safety.

He recalled the time he went to the Sword Qi River with Mo Wuji and how Mo Wuji was deep in thoughts while furrowing his brows after he left the Vine Mountain of Safety. Afterwards, he even walked back into the Vine Mountain of Safety to walk out again.

He finally came to an understanding that Mo Wuji had already suspected something from that moment on.

Previously when Mo Wuji retreated and left so straightforwardly, Wei Zidao thought that it was because Mo Wuji no longer had an alliance and that he had already formed an alliance Pang Hong and Shang Hegao. Come to think of it, it was nothing like that because he believed that even if they hadn't form the alliance, Mo Wuji would have still choose to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety. When they visited Mo Wuji's place, he was already preparing to leave so how could things be so coincidental?

Given Mo Wuji's level of knowledge in array dao, if he wasn't

willing to leave, the combined effort of the three of them might not even be able to break Mo Wuji's array.

"Revered Lord Wei, where do we go now?" Everyone was silent and a cultivator suddenly asked.

Wei Zidao sighed and said, "The Immortal Hunters is no longer around so everyone can just address me by my name. What Revered Lord? Such a joke."

This incident made him understand that no matter how much power they gathered in the Sword Prison, any alliance would be to no avail in the face of a much more powerful catastrophe like this.

"All of you should go and find Sect Head Mo for protection," Wei Zidao added as he knew that other than relying on Mo Wuji, these few people had nowhere else to go.

"Senior Wei, aren't you going with us?" The cultivator who was speaking earlier asked.

The truth was that even though he asked Wei Zidao where should they go, he was well aware that finding Sect Head Mo Wuji was the only option left for them.

Wei Zidao shook his hand and said, "You guys go ahead, I won't be joining you."

After he said that, Wei Zidao instantly walked away and



disappeared into the depths of the boundless Sword Prison. He was after all, an advanced Immortal Emperor Stage expert who just destroyed his alliance with Mo Wuji not too long ago before chasing him out of the Vine Mountain of Safety. He wasn't that shameless to seek protection from Mo Wuji now.

One must know that Mo Wuji exchanged the territory he wanted with Zhi Nature Pills but in the end, Wei Zidao took it back without further notice. Whether or not Mo Wuji already had intentions to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety or not, his action was wrong and disgraceful. Moreover, if an Immortal Emperor like him requests for protection from Mo Wuji, who would be listening to who?

After Wei Zidao left, the strongest person left behind was that Immortal Reverent. As the Immortal Reverent watched Wei Zidao's back view disappear, he sighed once more, "Let's go, we shall go and look for Sect Head Mo."

As an Immortal Reverent and also a member of the Devil Hand, he was well aware of the conflict between Mo Wuji and the three primary forces of the Vine Mountain of Safety. Therefore, he could still understand why Wei Zidao was unwilling to seek help from Mo Wuji.

...

"Kakaka!" Mo Wuji suddenly felt the intensity of sword qi increasing by multiple folds as his bones started to produce splitting sounds. The excruciating pain experienced by Mo Wuji caused him to open his eyes as he was completely awoken.

He looked terrifyingly at his feet as it was currently at the very edge of the whirlpool. However, the whirlpool didn't actually sweep him inwards.

The endless amount of sword qi was absorbed using his physique tempering technique as it entered his body. Besides the endless amount of sword qi here, there was also an endless amount of immortal energy too.

Mo Wuji instantly understood that those terrifying sword qi from the whirlpool was completely absorbed by him and the whirlpool had momentarily disappeared which was why he stopped.

Presently, he had to focus because he shouldn't let his bones disintegrate. The moment his bones started to shatter again, he might never be able to enter God Physique Level 4 anymore and might even be swept right into the sword qi whirlpool afterwards.

Mo Wuji forcefully remove his distracting thoughts as well as the danger under his feet as he started circulating both his physique tempering and immortal mortal technique using all his strength. All 108 smaller circulation formed up to become a big one and then this big circulation combined with Mo Wuji's physique tempering technique managed to absorb all the dense immortal energy from within the sword qi whirlpool.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's fleshly body had reached a limit and a valiant aura started surging out from his body and the initially splitting

bones and skin started to recover in the next moment.

Sword qi which were originally being absorbed into Mo Wuji's body were now completely blocked off by Mo Wuji. The immortal elemental energy within his body were rising intensely which led to the explosion of a shackle as Mo Wuji instantaneously charged into the intermediate Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

The berserk whirlpool's power to engulf could be felt once again as Mo Wuji subconsciously took many steps back and those sword qi which could sweep him away was absorbed into his body again.

During his time at the periphery of the sword qi whirlpool, Mo Wuji's fleshly body was in the God Physique Level 4 while his cultivation level had reached the intermediate Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

He knew that given his current cultivation level, death would be the only outcome if he were to be swept into the whirlpool.

Having retreated from the periphery of the sword qi whirlpool, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye to look at the sword qi whirlpool and under the whirlpool, the man had actually disappeared.

Mo Wuji's back started having cold sweat as he quickly sped out of this place. Before he advanced to become an Immortal King, he dared not enter the sword qi whirlpool to check it out.

If he didn't possess any exceptional cultivation resources, he would not be able to advance to become an Immortal King in a short period of time. It seemed like he should go check for any reaction from the transfer array disc he threw outside the Sword Prison. Mo Wuji guessed that the transfer array disc would not be much of a help but since it was still a possible way out, he had to try his luck.

...

"May I know if Sect Head Mo is here?" The Immortal Reverent brought about five survivors from the Vine Mountain of Safety to the encampment which Mo Wuji had set up.

Fei Ling walked out once more and the waiting Su Zi'An and co. all stood up.

"You're Brother Cha?" Fei Ling exclaimed surprisingly at the sight of the Immortal Reverent.

Fei Ling knew this Immortal Reverent called Cha Rui because Fei Ling used to be from the Devil Hand too. Now why would Cha Rui be here? Fei Ling noticed the severely wounded cultivators behind Cha Rui and became even more curious than before.

"Immortal Friend Fei Ling, long time no see," Cha Rui's voice was slightly hoarse as Cha Rui's status in the Devil Hand used to be much higher than Fei Ling. At this moment, he was rejoicing at the fact that he didn't offend Fei Ling before.

"Brother Cha, what are you doing here? Did you decide to leave the Devil Hand too? Aren't you afraid of Pang Hong? Aren't you afraid that you wouldn't be able to return to the Vine Mountain of Safety anymore?" Even till today, Fei Ling still had lingering fears whenever he mentioned about Pang Hong.

Cha Rui sighed, "There is no more Vine Mountain of Safety and no more Devil Hand."

"What do you mean?" Fei Ling thought of the words of Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng and his expression changed drastically. If the Vine Mountain of Safety was truly dangerous, this place wasn't actually very far away from it.

# Chapter 704: Someone Snatching The Turf

---

"Hahahaha!" A loud laughter could be heard as everyone looked towards the entrance of the defensive array which Fei Ling just opened.

A man in grey robe landed on the plaza like a demon while grabbing another man in his hands.

"Revered Lord Wei?" Su Zi'An instantly recognised Immortal Hunters' Wei Zidao as the man being grabbed hold of by the grey robe man. An expert in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage was actually carried by hand just like that? How strong must this fella be? One must know that back in the Vine Mountain of Safety, Wei Zidao was one of the most powerful immortal so how could he be treated like an mere ant today?

Su Zi'An was one of the latest to arrive at the Vine Mountain of Safety so he wasn't very sure as to who the grey robe man carrying Wei Zidao was.

Just because Su Zi'An didn't know who this man was, Fei Ling and Cha Rui recognised him and they immediately exclaimed at the sight of the grey robe man, "Bai Ye?"

"Haha, I didn't expect that after all these years, there would still be people who recognised me. This place is decent so I shall be staying here in the future. I shall give everyone a chance so bow in front of me and you shall be under me, Bai Ye," The grey robe man laughed out loud as he said pleasingly.

Even Nie Chongan could hear such a loud laughter so he instantly rushed out. When he saw the grey robe man, he also had the same shocked expression as he said, "Bai Ye."

Very few people who were thrown into the Sword Prison late would recognise Bai Ye. However, the first few in the Sword Prison and especially those who shifted to the Vine Mountain of Safety, there were actually only a few who didn't know Bai Ye.

Bai Ye, an expert in the peak of the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage, was only one step away from entering the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. After discovering the Vine Mountain of Safety, Bai Ye was just like Wei Zidao, Pang Hong and Shang Hegao as he owned a piece of territory too.

Because Bai Ye had the wildest ambitions and was also the most guarded man, he owned the biggest territory in the Vine Mountain of Safety. Pang Hong was unhappy with that so he started a fight with Bai Ye. Eventually, it goes without saying that Pang Hong was never a match for Bai Ye. Besides this, after injuring Pang Hong, Bai Ye went on to kill seven Immortal Reverents and two Quasi Immortals under Pang Hong. He was said to be viciously ruthless when dealing with such matters.

Just when Bai Y was about to finish Pang Hong off, Wei Zidao and Shang Hegao stood out together to stop Bai Ye and naturally, Bai Ye managed to calm himself down.

It was also after the fight that people concluded that Bai Ye could



even contend against Wei Zidao.

What surprised everyone was that while others were managing their own territories, Bai Ye suddenly gave up on his large piece of territory and disappeared without a trace. Pang Hong had enmity with Bai Ye so the moment Bai Ye left, Pang Hong took over Bai Ye's territory which explained why Pang Hong's power was the greatest in the Vine Mountain of Safety afterwards.

Previously, nobody knew why Bai Ye would suddenly leave the Vine Mountain of Safety but now, whether it was Fei Ling, Nie Chongan or even Wei Zidao, who was just thrown on the ground, were clear of the reason why he chose to leave. It had to be because Bai Ye had already suspected that something was amiss at the Vine Mountain of Safety which was why he didn't stay.

"Haha, Immortal Friend Nie, not bad at all. After so many years in the Sword Prison, you are still able to maintain the stability of your primordial spirit. So this place is under your control? Not bad, you have quite pretty decent foresight," Bai Ye continued laughing to his heart's content. Nie Chongan was an Immortal Emperor and one of the first batch of people to enter the Vine Mountain of Safety so Bai Ye naturally knew who he was.

"Congratulations Immortal Friend on the further advancement of your dao," Nie Chongan clasped his fist.

Bai Ye nodded as he stopped smiling, "Nie Chongan, back then, I had already reckon that something is wrong with the Vine Mountain of Safety which was why I choose to leave. I have also suspected this particular desert but I wasn't very sure back then.

After the catastrophe over at the Vine Mountain of Safety, I've reconsidered this place and I reckon that this place is one of the few safe place left in the Sword Prison. My intention for coming back here would be to occupy this place and since this place is under Immortal Friend Nie's control, I wonder if Immortal Friend is willing to join my sect and gain a foothold here in the Sword Prison?"

Bai Ye was proficient in the Dao of Prophecy and simply because he predicted that the Vine Mountain of Safety was unsafe, he made the decision to leave. Now that the Vine Mountain of Safety had disappeared, the danger within it was gone with it. His latest prediction would be that this desert was the safest place in the Sword Prison.

After hiding around the Sword Prison for so many years, he was worn out even if he had a physique tempering technique of his own. After sensing that the desert was the safest, he rushed back immediately and he definitely wasn't expecting to see a severely wounded Wei Zidao.

If Wei Zidao was not wounded, even if wouldn't lose to Wei Zidao, Bai Ye knew that there was no chance of him winning Wei Zidao. Wei Zidao had been burning his blood and lifespan while exhausting the last bit of his energy left in him. After meeting Bai Ye, he was captured alive without even struggling.

The only reason why he chose not to kill Wei Zidao was because he wanted Wei Zidao to fetch water from the Sword Qi River for him.

He was speaking politely to Nie Chongan only because Nie Chongan was also an Immortal Emperor like him. Nie Chongan was different from Wei Zidao because Nie Chongan's immortal energy looked denser and even his primordial spirit was not badly injured. He suspected that Nie Chongan had a peak grade physique tempering technique with him otherwise, how could he be living so comfortably in this place?

Another reason was also because Nie Chongan was actually able to install a Grade 6 deathtrap array here. He, Bai Ye, might not be afraid of this magic array but he really didn't wish to get hurt in the Sword Prison. He could very well get hurt if he chose to go head to head with an intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage expert and a Grade 6 deathtrap array.

"Big Brother Nie, Big Brother Fei, what's happening?" Bai Ye's arrival even startled Han Qingru as she walked out.

At the sight of Han Qingru, Bai Ye's eyes lit up because he noticed that Han Qingru had just advanced into the advanced Golden Immortal Stage.

Even if sword qi was the thinnest here, it was simply unbelievable that someone could cultivate and even advance here. If it was possible to advance, he, Bai Ye, would have already stepped into the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage during all these free time he had over the years. Evidently, Han Qingru must have some secrets on her.

What made him even more elated was that Han Qingru was extremely gorgeous and was very feminine too. He was obsessed

with women ever since he was born and before he was thrown into the Sword Prison, he had over hundreds of imperial concubines. After being thrown here, he was too occupied with survival so he didn't think much about women. Now that a strikingly attractive woman had appeared in front of him, his entire life would have been in vain if he let her go.

He completely neglected the fact that Han Qingru could be Nie Chongan's woman. It was true that he needed Nie Chongan's support here but what he was lacking now was not Nie Chongan's support but a beauty like Han Qingru. As he thought about the future which he had to spend in this desert, how could he let Han Qingru slip out of his grasp?

"Immortal Friend Bai, our Sect Head is not in currently. If Immortal Friend Bai wishes to stay here, you would need to wait for our Sect Head to return to approve," Nie Chongan clasped his fist and replied politely.

Bai Ye's face turned solemn before sneering, "Nie Chongan, I am telling you that I'm going to stay here, not asking for your opinion. I'm giving you 10 breaths time to release this array completely otherwise, don't blame me, Bai Ye, for turning nasty."

When Nie Chongan said that, Bai Ye was certain that Nie Chongan was lying to him. Given Nie Chongan's Immortal Emperor strength, it was possible that he could join a force but it was impossible for him to join a sect. Moreover, Nie Chongan's primordial spirit was stable which meant that he was recovering well. Given his level of recovery, how could he achieve this while being a disciple of a sect?

Han Qingru had been wandering on her hand throughout the years so she was no longer the gentle and naive woman she used to be. From Bai Ye's eyes, she could tell that he was interested in her as well as this entire place that they were in.

Presently, Bai Ye was threatening Nie Chongan and because she was worried that Nie Chongan might give in, she hurried to step out and said, "This is the territory of Ping Fan. Disciples of Ping Fan and cultivators who wish to join Ping Fan please step over to my side."

Before Mo Wuji left, he handed all the array flags which could ignite the few deathtrap arrays here to her. Now that someone was trying to snatch Ping Fan's turf, how could she let it be?

Fei Ling was the first person who walked over to Han Qingru's side. Nie Chongan was already standing beside Han Qingru so he didn't budge and even drew out his own magic treasure. Ever since he made his decision to Ping Fan, he never intended to turn his back on Ping Fan which was why he would be willing to swear upon the deadly oath. Other than Sect Head Mo, who else would be able to hand him a Zhi Nature Pill in the Sword Prison? Moreover, he didn't believe that Sect Head Mo would not return when Han Qingru ignites the deathtrap arrays.

What surprised Fei Ling was that even Su Zi'An and the four men behind him walked over to Han Qingru.

He knew clearly that Su Zi'An was one who would do anything to

protect himself and even though Bai Ye was only one person here, he was the strongest one around.

After Su Zi'An and co. walked over in a hurry, Cha Rui hesitated for a moment before scurrying over too. Following Cha Rui's choice, two more cultivators hurried over too. Only three cultivators who were with Cha Rui initially chose to stay put as they seemed to think highly of Bai Ye.

As for Wei Zidao, he was evidently unable to move his body.

Bai Ye was slightly shocked because a lot of people knew his origins and how strong he was. It could be said that if they were to get into a fight, he was 90% confident of winning.

He knew that as long as he kill Nie Chongan, the fight would be in his favour because every other cultivators below the Immortal Emperor Stage were basically like ants to him.

Something is wrong. The person who was taking charge was not Nie Chongan but that puny Golden Immortal girl. Bai Ye looked doubtfully at Han Qingru because even on his deathbed, he would never believe that Han Qingru was the leader here.

"Who are you?" Bai Ye didn't act immediately because he wasn't anxious. They were in the Sword Prison so there shouldn't be any reinforcements against his side.

"Why does it concern you?" While Bai Ye was confident no one

else would appear, someone arrived behind him and even answered his question.

Bai He turned behind and he saw two people walking towards him.

The man walking in front was a youth who looked extremely ordinary. However, his black hair and bright eyes were extremely eye catching and his body was perfectly shaped. He was certain that this youth was an physique tempering expert and a pretty decent one.

However, the person walking beside Mo Wuji was even more ordinary with an average height and had only nine fingers. He noticed that Mo Wuji was nearly in the Immortal King Stage but this skinny man with nine fingers was already in the elementary Immortal Emperor Stage.

Bai Ye's face turned serious because even though he wouldn't be afraid of two elementary Immortal Emperor Stage experts, the tide of the fight would be beyond his control. Jian Mingcheng was one of the later one to enter the Vine Mountain of Safety so Bai Ye would naturally not recognise him.

The two people who returned were indeed Mo Wuji and Jian Mingcheng. Mo Wuji had already stepped into the God Physique Level 4 and on his way back, he met Jian Mingcheng and decided to come back together. Just when they arrived at the entrance, they met Bai Ye who was trying to take over his turf.

"I'm Immortal Emperor Bai Ye," Bai Ye's voice was slightly soft as he was calculating the odds of him getting rid of the two Immortal Emperors by surprising them with a sudden execution of a grand sacred art.



# Chapter 705: I Know The Way Out

---

"Sect Head Mo, Bai Ye was like the few of us who first arrived at the Vine Mountain of Safety to form the forces. After predicting that there was something wrong with the Vine Mountain of Safety, he suddenly left the Vine Mountain of Safety. Now that he has returned, he should have found out that the Vine Mountain of Safety was no longer around and that this place was the safest," Wei Zidao forced himself to sit up as he took the initiative to explain these to Mo Wuji.

If one had the chance to live, who would be willing to die?

Bai Ye was indeed very strong and even had a physique tempering technique which allowed him to survive well in the Sword Prison. However, in Wei Zidao's eyes, Bai Ye was really not worthy to be Mo Wuji's match.

Back then, Pang Hong, Shang Hegao and himself brought three other Immortal Emperors and some other Immortal Reverent but they still didn't dare to touch Mo Wuji's residence in the Vine Mountain of Safety. Just because Bai Ye thought that he was slightly adept in array dao, he actually dare to cause such commotion on Mo Wuji's turf.

He was certain that the instance Bai Ye attacked, Bai Ye could forget about leaving this piece of desert anymore. If Mo Wuji was unable to finish Bai Ye off, he would definitely not have the capabilities to leave the Vine Mountain of Safety easily back then.

"Something really happened to the Vine Mountain of Safety?" Mo Wuji questioned and just like Wei Zidao's guess, Mo Wuji really didn't see Bai Ye as an opponent to worry about. Without mentioning that he had two Immortal Emperors with him, even if he was alone in the Sword Prison, he wouldn't fear Bai Ye.

"Yes, just a while ago the vine at the Vine Mountain of Safety suddenly started absorbing everyone's blood and soul. Other than a few cultivators who managed to make it out, everything within and including the Vine Mountain of Safety completely disappeared. Pang Hong and Shang Hegao didn't make it out while I lost a leg and barely escaped. My guess was that it was a massive heart," Wei Zidao explained. To survive in the Sword Prison, Wei Zidao used the remaining blood within his body to grow out another leg but the pity was that before he could recover his elemental energy, he met Bai Ye.

Previously, Cha Rui didn't complete his explanation so it was only now that Su Zi'An and co. understood what truly happened at the Vine Mountain of Safety. The four of them exchanged glances and started rejoicing in their heart because if they made their decision to leave slightly later, they might not even be alive anymore.

Mo Wuji maintained silent and was also glad that he made the decision to leave. If he were to trust his luck and stayed like how he did when he first left the Heavenly Chasm City, he would have perished together with the Vine Mountain of Safety.

Given Wei Zidao's speed, he was almost swallowed by the Vine Mountain of Safety and even if Mo Wuji's speed was faster than

Wei Zidao, it might be difficult even for him to leave. This was because he would definitely want to rescue Han Qingru first and if he did that, he wouldn't have any hope of leaving alive.

"Sect Head Mo, this is your turf?" Bai Ye noticed Wei Zidao's attitude towards Mo Wuji and knew that he had left out a crucial person. Regardless, this Sect Head Mo in front of him was not simple at all.

"That's right," Mo Wuji really didn't like Bai Ye and felt that even the dead Pang Hong was slightly more pleasing to the eye than this Bai Ye.

"Split your turf into two then, I only want a small portion..." Bai Ye spoke halfway and his body flashed towards Han Qingru.

While he said that he only wanted a small portion of the turf, Bai Ye really didn't intend to stay here. He only wanted to bring Han Qingru away so that one, he would be able to force Han Qingru to share her cultivation secret and two, because he wanted to find someone to wait upon him. The reason why Bai Ye said what he said was so that he could agitate Mo Wuji and allow himself that split second to bring Han Qingru away.

No matter how not simple Mo Wuji was, he would be helpless against him, Bai Ye, in the other areas of the Sword Prison.

The pity was that this defensive array was installed by Mo Wuji. The second he entered this defensive array, he had already ignited the deathtrap array.

Other people would need the array flags to ignite the deathtrap array but Mo Wuji only needed his spirit storage channel to do so.

The instance Bai Ye charged towards Han Qingru, his entire surrounding changed and a massive halberd radiance appeared in the space around Bai Ye.

How was this possible? When Bai Ye sensed that he was trapped within the deathtrap array, his heart turned cold in disbelief. He was certain that no matter how quick Mo Wuji was, he shouldn't be able to stop him from grabbing and leaving with the girl.

However, the truth was the exact opposite of his prediction. The moment he moved, the grand array was ignited.

Previously, Mo Wuji was only intending to teach Bai Ye a lesson for trying to snatch his turf but now that he wanted to grab Han Qingru, the killing intent in Mo Wuji's heart was surging.

Once the deathtrap array trapped Bai Ye, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd was struck across.

Bai Ye extended his arm as he drew out a eight trigrams disc and eight multicoloured light radiance were shot out to form a thin circle. Mo Wuji's halberd radiance within his deathtrap array clashed against this thin and wide multicoloured circle as it instantly flow towards a position. Within a breath time, light radiance shone extensively at the position and under the bright light, an array gate appeared within Mo Wuji's deathtrap array.

Bai Ye sneered as his eight trigrams disc smashed towards the array gate.

Mo Wuji was shocked because he didn't expect someone to be able to find his array gate so easily. The array gate of his deathtrap array was indeed where the lights of Bai Ye's eight trigrams disc were shining towards so as long as the eight trigrams successfully smashed on the array gate, his deathtrap array would instantly be destroyed.

Once the deathtrap array was destroyed, Mo Wuji was certain that he wouldn't be able to contain or hold Bai Ye back.

At almost the same instance Bai Ye's eight trigrams disc was charging out, Mo Wuji threw out multiple array flags. He didn't bother about that slashing halberd radiance as he simply threw out a punch.

"Boom!" An explosive tremble could be felt and everyone outside the deathtrap array even thought that this place was going to be flipped upside down. Even so, everyone outside the deathtrap array could only see a blurry place and not Mo Wuji or Bai Ye. They could only feel that within those blurs, the entire place was in havoc and filled with explosions of immortal energy and killing intent.

When he realised that his eight trigrams had smashed against Mo Wuji's deathtrap array, Bai Ye revealed a slight sneer. He couldn't believe that Mo Wuji thought a mere Grade 6 deathtrap array was

able to hold him back.

Bai Ye's smile instantly disappeared because when his eight trigrams disc smashed against Mo Wuji's deathtrap array's gate, it actually didn't release this array and in fact, his immortal energy rebounded and almost made him spat out a mouthful of blood.

All these happened in an instance and at the same time, Mo Wuji's halberd Winding River had already landed.

How could Bai Ye still bother about anything else because if he failed to defend against this Winding River sacred art, this date next year would be his death anniversary. Even if Bai Ye suspected that the array gate of the deathtrap array was right beside the position which he just smashed, he could only retract his eight trigrams disc as it attempted to defend against Mo Wuji's Winding River.

"Kacha!" The halberd radiance clashed against the eight trigrams disc and the multicolours of the eight trigrams disc started to disperse as if Mo Wuji had just destroyed a rainbow. The rainbow dispersed and the halberd radiance within the deathtrap array formed up once more as it went full force on Bai Ye.

Bai Ye's years of physique tempering might have been successful but he was only slightly beyond the Great Circle of Immortal Physique and half a step into the God Physique Stage. It wasn't because he couldn't advance beyond the God Physique but because he had insufficient preparations. Before being thrown into the Sword Prison, he didn't prepare any treasures like the Undying Holy Bamboo or Void Nirvana Root.

Moreover, he only started tempering his body after being thrown into the Sword Prison. Before that, even though he had a physique tempering technique, he didn't bother cultivating it.

The halberd radiance crashed onto Bai Ye's body endlessly as it formed a fog of blood. As for Bai Ye's clothing, it was swept away by the halberd radiance. With the sudden resistance from Bai Ye, Mo Wuji's Winding River sacred art was only able to cause superficial injuries on Bai Ye's body.

"Stop..." Bai Ye only managed to utter these two words and Mo Wuji's domain smashing fist was already on its way.

Bai Ye's domain had originally been restrained by Mo Wuji's deathtrap array as well as whirlpool domain and now that it had to suffer the force of the domain smashing fist, Bai Ye's domain was instantly scattered and disintegrated.

In the Sword Prison, Bai Ye's strength was only equivalent to his strength in the Immortal King Stage outside. Now that he was trapped by an unwounded Mo Wuji, a person who had yet to reach the Immortal King Stage, how could Bai Ye feel good? In the instance Bai Ye's domain was disintegrated, Mo Wuji's fist landed directly on his heart.

"Ai!" Bai Ye spat out blood and felt as though his heart was struck by ten thousand steel hammers.

Throughout his many years of physique tempering, Bai Ye had

felt all sorts of pain before. However, a heart-crushing pain caused by steel hammers was something he would never forget in his life.

Presently, he realised that if this Sect Head Mo didn't stop, it would be really hard for him to leave this place alive.

His eight trigrams disc was indeed able to locate the array gate of the deathtrap array in the shortest possible time but the most terrifying thing was that his opponent could casually alter the position of the array gate. If he tried to destroy this deathtrap array forcefully, Mo Wuji could have killed him over a thousand times.

"I admit defeat..." After being crushed by Mo Wuji's fist within his own domain, Bai Ye knew that he had no other choice except to admit defeat.

In a simple exchange of blows, Bai Ye estimated that Mo Wuji was at most an Immortal King or might be even lower than that. If Mo Wuji was an Immortal Emperor like him, Bai Ye would have died under such circumstances.

He was extremely reluctant to admit defeat because the reason for his defeat was not because he was not strong enough but because his opponent made use of the sword qi within the Sword Prison coupled with the halberd radiance within his deathtrap array which made him completely helpless.

"Great!" Mo Wuji answered simply.



Bai Ye heaved a sigh of relief and he swore to get back at what happened today in the future. He didn't need to leave the Sword Prison to do so because he was confident that as long as he was outside this small deathtrap array, he would be able to kill this man with the surname 'Mo' easily.

Just as Bai Ye heaved a sigh of relief, a long extended halberd radiance was flying towards him. The space within the defensive array suddenly condensed and his movement became significantly slower. This was the first time Bai Ye felt an impending death aura looming around him as he saw his pitch black future.

This sacred art was definitely much more terrifying than the previous Winding River. Because of the condensation of space around him, he was unable to avoid it.

Bai Ye shouted furiously, "Man with the surname 'Mo', how could you go back on your word..."

He sensed Mo Wuji's resolute to kill him and even though he knew that he would be killed regardless if he admitted defeat, his heart was still full of anger.

"I can only say that you've been thinking too much, I only said that it's great that you admit defeat. Since when did I say I would let you go..."

After hearing that, a blood fog exploded in the space and with the aid of the deathtrap array, Mo Wuji's halberd managed to split Bai Ye into two.

Mo Wuji's heart finally heaved a sigh of relief because ever since Bai Ye set his eyes on Han Qingru, Mo Wuji never intended to let him leave alive.

"I know the way out..." Even though Bai Ye was split into two, his primordial spirit was actually in one piece.

## Chapter 706: Sword Prison's Exit

---

Mo Wuji's hand stopped and his halberd light instantly retracted. This was his territory; he had no need to be afraid that Bai Ye would escape.

At the same moment that the halberd light disappeared, Bai Ye's cleaved body instantly joined back together. Bai Ye, whose pale face was as white as a piece of paper, now stood in front of Mo Wuji. He knew that Mo Wuji didn't even need to use a trap array to kill him.

"Say it then, where's the exit?" Mo Wuji asked coldly. If Bai Ye dared to utter a single lie, then he would not hesitate to turn Bai Ye into dust.

"Promise not to kill me, and I will immediately tell you how to leave Sword Prison." Bai Ye's voice was slightly weak. On the surface, his body seemed to have recovered. But in reality, he was still far from total recovery.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "If you tell me how to leave Sword Prison, then I wouldn't kill you. If you are still unwilling, or if you don't believe me, then there's no need for any further words."

The moment Bai Ye heard Mo Wuji's words, he knew that he didn't have any other choice. Ever since he started cultivating, he had experienced countless of dangers. How could he not know what he should do now? He could only bet on Mo Wuji's character, "The exit to Sword Prison is Sword Qi River; I feel that the sword

qi whirlpool should also be an exit to this place. But to enter the sword qi whirlpool, you would need to be at the God Physique Late Stage at the very least, and that still wouldn't be enough to guarantee your safety. That's why I believe that the only option to leaving Sword Prison is Sword Qi River."

Bai Ye seemed to say all these in a single breath.

Mo Wuji said coldly, "Are you lying to me? Even Wei Zidao can't enter into Sword Qi River. If that's the case, who would be able to leave Sword Prison? And how did you get to know about this?"

Bai Ye's tone was especially sincere as he said, "'I am adroit in the Dao of Prophecy. Those years ago, I prophesied that the Vine Mountain of Safety would meet with a disaster, which was why I left. Thereafter, I prophesied that Sword Qi River was the exit to Sword Prison. This is why I am furiously training my physical body, all so that I could attain God Physique Late Stage and enter Sword Qi River."

"Entering Sword Qi River also requires a late stage God Physique?" Mo Wuji frowned and asked.

He originally suspected Bai Ye's words. He had gone to Sword Qi River before; he only managed to get half a bucket of water before he almost got mangled by the sword qi. If they must enter Sword Qi River, then wouldn't they die without question?

Bai Ye answered, "I'm not too sure of this, but I believe that you only need God Physique Level 4 to enter Sword Qi River. I only

said God Physique Late Stage to be safe."

The moment Bai Ye finished speaking, he looked at the calm Mo Wuji. He had said his piece, but it was equivalent to not saying anything at all. In Sword Prison, who was able to cultivate to God Physique Intermediate Stage, or even God Physique Late Stage? He could only hope that Mo Wuji would leave him with a thread of life.

"Go then. I believe your words," Mo Wuji said calmly.

When he finished that sentence, Mo Wuji didn't even move, and the surrounding array disappeared without a trace. Bai Ye reappeared on the plaza. The ten over people at the sides of plaza looked at them with shock and uncertainty.

Bai Ye's heart jolted; what terrifying control of arrays. The strongest array he had seen would require at least array flags or spiritual will to control arrays. However, he was sure that Mo Wuji didn't even use any spiritual will, but that array was soundlessly released. If he, Bai Ye, also knew of such methods...

"Sect Head Mo's sacred arts are vast and great. I, Bai Ye, am willing to join your school and receive your orders." Not only didn't Bai Ye escape, he bowed and spoke to Mo Wuji in an especially respectful tone.

Mo Wuji had such methods to control arrays, and he even had methods which allowed that girl to advance in a place like this. He, Bai Ye, wasn't going to miss out on this. Moreover, he believed that

Mo Wuji was easy to control. If he was the one in Mo Wuji's position, he definitely wouldn't have showed mercy. After the other party revealed the truth about the exit, he would not hesitate to kill. However, this Sect Head Mo didn't do anything thing to him. This meant that this Sect Head Mo's dao heart was not resolute. As long as he followed beside a person like this Sect Head Mo, he would eventually be able to find a way to off him.

"F\*ck off. If you don't leave in three breaths time, then there's no need for you to ever leave," Mo Wuji said coldly.

Bai Ye's froze. He rarely made wrong judgments. He believed that Mo Wuji was a fella whose bark was worse than his bite; he didn't believe that Mo Wuji would actually do anything to him.

Soon, he realised that if he didn't leave, then really wouldn't be able to leave. How could Bai Ye still want to analyse and prophesise on the situation now? He hurriedly retreated and charged into the Sword Prison's blur and boundless sword qi.

Even though it was as he predicted, Wei Zidao's heart sunk when he saw this Sect Head Mo easily take care of Bai Ye. He originally wanted to join Ping Fan. But Mo Wuji didn't even accept Bai Ye, so why would Mo Wuji accept him? Moreover, he had been very nasty to Mo Wuji previously.

He decided that he would immediately leave after he recovered some ability. If he were to be like Bai Ye, and get asked to 'F\*ck off', then he would lose all his pride.

"Su Zi'An greets Sect Head Mo."

"Cha Rui greets Sect Head Mo."

...

The moment Cha Rui left, the other cultivators left on the plaza all came to pay respects to Mo Wuji.

"You are here to join my Ping Fan?" Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the group.

"Yes. I plead Sect Head Mo to take us," Su Zi'An said with greater respect.

"Sect Head, just now when Bai Ye came, Junior Sister Qingru asked those that wish to join Ping Fan to go to her side. Three people didn't go over. They should have believed that Bai Ye was going to win. Unfortunately for them, sect head was the one who emerged victorious," Fei Ling said when he saw that everyone seemed to want to join Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji rushed over to Sword Prison just to save Han Qingru. He, Fei Ling, naturally knew Han Qingru's position in Ping Fan. If not because of the fact that his cultivation and his power was vastly superior to Han Qingru, he would have even addressed Han Qingru as 'Senior Sister'. But doing so would make his bootlicking a little too obvious.

The reason why he said these words was because he was worried that Han Qingru was overly kind and wouldn't be willing to reveal that matter. However, he did not know that Han Qingru would have mentioned it, even if he didn't.

Perhaps the Han Qingru back in the Corner of Yong Ying wouldn't have said it. But after experiencing so many things, Han Qingru was very clear what should be said, and what shouldn't.

"Yes, Wuji, there were indeed three people that weren't willing to join Ping Fan just now." Han Qingru also walked over.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the group and he said indifferently, "The three people that weren't willing to join Ping Fan, please take your leave. We don't need the few of you here."

Three cultivators that were covered in injuries walked out with their heads lowered. They didn't say anything; they only clasped their fists towards Mo Wuji, then turned and left swiftly. The three of them knew that they managed to get out of the Vine Mountain of Safety after much difficulty, but they were probably going to perish within the sword qi of Sword Prison.

Mo Wuji didn't show any sympathy. Why would he want disciples that only came when the sect was doing well, and not when the sect needed them the most? Did they treat the sect as their own thing?

"Many thanks to Sect Head Mo for your help." Wei Zidao had already recovered some of his power. He stood up, clasped his fists,



and prepared to walk out of the defensive array.

Mo Wuji suddenly uttered, "Brother Zidao, if you are willing to join my Ping Fan, you can stay. Of course, if you join my Ping Fan, then you must swear not to do anything detrimental to Ping Fan."

In reality, among Pang Hong, Wei Zidao, and Shang Hegao, Wei Zidao was the person that Mo Wuji was most willing to befriend.

People are inherently selfish. There was nothing wrong with Wei Zidao's actions if you looked at it from his perspective. According to Wei Zidao's belief, if he didn't take back the 5 kilometers of land, then Pang Hong and Shang Hegao wouldn't cooperate with him. On the other hand, if he took back the 5 kilometers of land, he would be able to obtain large amounts of Sword Qi River river water, large enough to point of recovery. Thus, it wasn't a hard decision to choose to offend someone he just got to know.

"Sect Head Mo." Wei Zidao looked at Mo Wuji in astonishment.

Mo Wuji didn't say a word, he only waited for Wei Zidao to make his decision. There were several reasons why he wanted to take in Wei Zidao. For one, Wei Zidao's character was not bad. Secondly, Wei Zidao was a late stage Immortal Emperor; just one more step and he would be a Grand Emperor. If they managed to leave, his Ping Fan would need Grand Emperors, and multiple Grand Emperors at that.

"Wei Zidao is willing to join Ping Fan. From today onwards, Wei Zidao swears to not do anything which may be harmful to Ping

Fan, nor to treat Sect Head Mo as an enemy. If I violate these oath, then inner demons would enter my body, and I would be struck to death by lightning." Wei Zidao immediately reacted and he did not hesitate to swear an oath.

After being trapped in Sword Prison for so many years, how could not know what to choose at this point? If they couldn't escape, then what's the difference if he swore or not? But if swearing was able to get him out, then he wouldn't mind even if he had to swear to worse terms.

Moreover, he had never intended to go against his words. This sort of oath was of no influence to him at all.

Mo Wuji said contentedly, "From today onwards, Brother Zidao will be the Revered Right Protector of my Ping Fan. If we manage to get out of here, I will definitely find some ways to help Brother Zidao to advance and become a Grand Emperor."

It was extremely meaningful to Mo Wuji that Wei Zidao joined Ping Fan. Wei Zidao was already so powerful within a place like Sword Prison. If he were to leave Sword Prison, then an average late stage Immortal Emperor definitely wouldn't be able to contest against him. Moreover, Wei Zidao was very sincere with his oath; he also swore that he wouldn't treat Mo Wuji as an enemy.

"Yes, sect head." Wei Zidao had already weighed the costs and benefits and he had firmed his decision. Since he entered Ping Fan, he was going to be a man of Ping Fan. Before entering Sword Prison, he was a rogue cultivator. Previously, he didn't join a sect because he was afraid of the constraints and restrictions of a sect.

Fortunately, he was the Revered Right Protector. Above him, there was only the sect head. He would still be able to maintain a high degree of freedom. Even if there was a Left Protector, that Left Protector would only be on the same level as him.

Mo Wuji's eyes then turned to the other people, "My Ping Fan still isn't established. But the moment we leave Sword Prison, Ping Fan will be the number school in the entire Immortal World. Those that are willing to join Ping Fan, express your intentions. If you are unwilling, you can still stay here in this plaza. Even though it cannot be compared to the Vine Mountain of Safety, it's still a thousand better than the rest of Sword Prison.

Joining Ping Fan was the only good option. Excluding Su Zi'An, the remaining six people all didn't show any dissent. All six of them swore to never betray Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji nodded. These people had been staying in Sword Prison for a long time. By now, they already know how terrifying Sword Prison was. If he was the one tortured in Sword Prison for millennia, he would have the same thoughts.

"Sect head, four of us are actually from Tian Ji Sect. It's just that Tian Ji Sect has been exterminated, and we were thrown into Sword Prison. This was also why we didn't dare to reveal our origins. But now that sect head is our leader, Su Zi'An would no longer continue hiding this truth." After Su Zi'An brought the

other three people to join Ping Fan, he directly revealed the truth about his origins.

"You all are from Tian Ji Sect?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

# Chapter 707: Opening Of The Broken World's Fourth Level

---

Su Zi'An bowed once more, "Answering the sect head. The four of us are indeed from Tian Ji Sect. My name is Su Zi'An, and I was originally an elder at Tian Ji Sect."

Thereafter, Su Zi'An pointed at the wild-looking man beside him and said, "This is Lu Ming, he was the deacon for the Enforcement Hall. The two people behind Lu Ming are two Tian Ji Sect disciples, Hai Zhenkui and Fan Wa."

Mo Wuji was elated. Even though he abandoned the idea of establishing Tian Ji Sect by himself, he was still the Tian Ji Sect Head back in the cultivation world. He had always had feelings and emotions towards Tian Ji Sect.

There was no need to talk about how Su Zi'An was already a late stage Immortal Reverent, even that Lu Ming was also an intermediate stage Immortal King. And even though Hai Zhenkui was a girl, her talent should be rather impressive; she was actually in the late Grand Luo Immortal Stage. Moreover, there was no difference between a late stage Grand Luo Immortal and an Immortal King. After all, he had the Draining Immortal King Pill.

As for the youngest Fan Wa, he was in the late Xuan Immortal Stage. This Fan Wa looked thin and ill. On his back, there was a bamboo sword. Mo Wuji actually felt that this Fan Wa was the one with the greatest potential. In a place like Sword Prison, he was actually able to emit slight sword intent. Clearly, he was different from the others here. Others only managed to protect their lives,

while he actually managed to gain insights towards the sword qi here.

Mo Wuji's gaze then landed on Cha Rui. Cha Rui was a Quasi-Emperor and he had a handsome and heroic appearance. Similarly, he was also very thin. In a place like Sword Prison, it was already impressive that they were able to survive. Thinness seemed to be the common characteristic that everyone here shared.

"Sect Head is above all. Disciple's name is Cha Rui. Because I accidentally killed a genius disciple of Great Sword Path, I was captured by an Immortal Emperor from Great Sword Path and thrown into Sword Prison with a sword talisman." When Cha Rui noticed that Mo Wuji's gaze had landed on himself, he hurriedly did a self-introduction.

Together with Cha Rui, there was a late stage Immortal King and an intermediate stage Immortal Reverent. The intermediate stage Immortal Reverent was a middle-aged woman called Yu Saijun. She did not seem to be a person of many words. Finally, that Immortal King was called Dong Sha. His injuries seemed the heaviest: half of his forehead was gone, and his entire face was spotted with bloodstains.

"From now on, we are all from the same place. That place is Ping Fan. Ping Fan's motto is that everyone is equal. Even mortals and immortals are equal. This might sound like a joke, but this is the target that we are working towards."

Mo Wuji did not want to tell Su Zi'An that he was the sect head of Tian Ji Sect; he did not want Su Zi'An and co. to be different from

the others here. Now, there was no longer a Tian Ji Sect; everyone was a person of Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji's words came down upon them like a huge rock. Even though this was Sword Prison and everyone knew that the hopes of leaving were sparse, everyone was still unable to understand Mo Wuji's words. Only Han Qingru was able to slightly understand Mo Wuji's meaning.

Even back in Hundred Flowers Manor, Mo Wuji did not view immortals above ordinary mortals.

Treating immortals equally. Even though this might sound absurd, at least it could still be said out loud. However, to treat immortals and mortals as equals was simply a dream.

Mo WUji said calmly, "I know everyone might find my words unimaginable. But within Ping Fan, everyone is equal. Actually, I am not the first one to talk about equality. The Buddhist Sects of the Immortal World also have an ideology of equality. Theirs is even more absurd than mine; they are saying that all life is equal.

Of course, many of these sects only express this in their words. They wouldn't even consider putting it in their actions. However, my Ping Fan is different. Since we talked about treating every person as equals, then there will be no demarcation between mortals and immortals."

"Wuji, I believe that absolute equality is hard to achieve." Han Qingru, who was by the side, said worriedly.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Senior Sister Qingru is right. Whether it was among mortals, or among immortals, it is impossible to attain absolute equality. Take our Ping Fan, for example, we have the sect head and we have the elders. In terms of status, it is already unequal. Then let's take the example of a criminal; he would no longer have the rights to be treated as equals with others. And if we compare the power and mind state between immortals and mortals, they are also not equal."

As he said this, Mo Wuji's eyes slowly swept across the group, "The equality that I am talking about is referring equality in the measure of dao and moral ideologies. From today onwards, immortals of Ping Fan cannot slaughter mortals without reason. And when immortals trade with mortals, they must trade on equal standings."

Being able to stand here, which one of them had not undergone countless of situations and dangers? Everyone naturally understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words. Even though none of them saw Mo Wuji's idea favourably, no one stepped out to disagree with it.

They did not know that Mo Wuji himself was a mortal without spiritual roots. Thus, they found it very hard to understand why Mo Wuji would suggest treating mortals and immortals as equals.

"This is Great Sword Path's Sword Prison. The Great Sword Path is the first immortal sect that I will destroy after I establish Ping Fan. So, there's one thing that we must do immediately, to leave Sword Prison. This place is also the first foothold for out Ping Fan."



At this point, Mo Wuji suddenly called out, "Wei Zidao."

"Wei Zidao is here." Wei Zidao was very clear that Mo Wuji needed to establish absolute control over Ping Fan now. Otherwise, Mo Wuji's unrealistic goals would simply die young.

"You are the Revered Right Protector. You will take charge when I am not around." Mo Wuji fetched two jade vases, "These are Immortal Copious Pills and Zhi Nature Pills. Recover your powers as soon as possible. Get ready to leave Sword Prison at any moment."

"Yes, sect head." Wei Zidao's voice was filled with such emotion that it was trembling slightly. He was very clear how useful Zhi Nature Pills were to him.

He could also understand why Mo Wuji didn't give him these Zhi Nature Pills previously. It was because he hadn't sworn an oath to join Ping Fan yet. If it was him, he also wouldn't have given the pills.

"Jian Mingcheng. You are Ping Fan's Revered Lord of Legacy. You are in charge of recruitment of Ping Fan disciples when we get out."

"Nie Chongan. You are Ping Fan's Revered Lord of Internal Affairs. You are in charge of the building of Ping Fan when we get out."

"Cha Rui will be Ping Fan's First Elder, Su Zi'An will be Ping Fan's Second Elder, Fei Ling will be Ping Fan's Third Elder, and Yu Saijun will be Ping Fan's Fourth Elder. The exact allocation of duties will be done when we get out."

"Dong Sha, Lu Ming..."

Even though they haven't left Sword Prison, Mo Wuji had already started delegating roles for Ping Fan. To him, it was a great fortune to find so many experts that were willing to join Ping Fan. He, alone, wasn't enough to establish Ping Fan; he needed a group of like-minded people.

He, himself, was only in the intermediate Grand Luo Stage. Even though his physique was already at God Physique Level 4, to establish and insert order into Ping Fan by himself would require more than a million years.

A million years. Even his food would turn cold during that time. He wasn't going to wait for that long.

In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji delegated everyone's roles. At the same time, he gave out a total of twenty vases of Immortal Copious Pills and ten vases of Zhi Nature Pills for everyone to recover.

Even before they established the sect, they had already obtained healing pills. This was the first time they were filled with hope and spirit ever since they entered Sword Prison.

Wei Zidao, especially, was filled with shock. It was within reason that Mo Wuji could take out one to two vases of Zhi Nature Pills. However, to take out ten vases of Zhi Nature Pills at a single go, and unique grade ones at that, was simply like a fantasy. There was only one explanation, Mo Wuji, himself, was a Pill Emperor that could concoct unique grade Zhi Nature Pills.

Since Wei Zidao was able to deduce it, Nie Chongan, Jian Mingcheng, and co. could also faintly guess that Mo Wuji was a Pill Emperor.

After guessing that Mo Wuji was a Pill Emperor, these few Immortal Emperors were especially enlivened. In the Immortal World, the people that were most revered weren't Immortal Emperors, but Pill Emperors and Dao Emperors. Besides these two, there were also supreme array masters.

Mo Wuji called Shuai Guo out. After introducing Shuai Guo to everyone, he threw Shuai Guo into his array, allowing Shuai Guo to cultivate and temper his physique. This environment was great; so he was naturally going to let Shuai Guo temper itself here.

The reason why he took out so many Zhi Nature Pills and Immortal Copious Pills was to hasten everyone's recovery. The moment they left, it was very likely that there would be a huge battle. He did not want his disciples of Ping Fan to be entirely annihilated even before Ping Fan was established.

After waiting for everyone to enter his defensive array to begin their recovery, Mo Wuji left this stretch of desert.

There was no longer any meaning in staying here to cultivate. Now that he had reached God Physique Level 4, there were few places in Sword Prison, besides that sword qi whirlpool, that could harm him.

While Mo Wuji wanted to search for a way out, he also wanted to continue tempering himself and his abilities.

There were also two places that he wanted to go. The first was the spot that he landed on when he was first transferred here. He had left a spiritual will imprint there, and he wanted to check whether he could resonate with his transfer array discs that he left outside of that spot.

If he still couldn't feel his way out, then he would have to go to Sword Qi River. Actually, he shared similar thoughts with Bai Ye; he also believed that it was very likely that Sword Qi River was the way out.

...

The fringes of Broken World's third level.

There were at least hundreds of thousands of immortals squeezed here. Their cultivations ranged from the Heavenly Immortal Stage to the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

Originally, only Grand Yi Immortals and below could enter the

Broken World's fourth level when it first opened. This time, the experts from the Very High Heavens used magic treasures which exceeded immortal equipments to forcefully open the fourth level, destroying some of the rules that govern that level. As a result, even Grand Luo Immortals were able to enter.

A young man had already opened the entrance to Broken World's fourth level. Even though there were countless of people squeezed crowded outside the entrance and all that stood in their way was this young man, none of them dared to charge in.

Anyone that could come here knew clearly who this young man was. He was Very High Heavens' Jin Yu, a Grand Emperor expert.

Jin Yu's gaze swept across the crowd and he said slowly, "This Broken World's fourth level was opened at the expense of a treasure from the Very High Heavens. Thus, everyone that enters the Broken World must offer half of everything you find to the Very High Heavens. We will also use the rewards you obtain from the Very High Heavens to select the genius disciples to enter the Very High Heavens."

No one expressed any disagreement; everyone already knew of this.

Jin Yu nodded slightly and continued, "In the Broken World's third level, there was a treasure called the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. However, it disappeared soon after it appeared. We guess that this treasure is likely to reappear in the fourth level. Anyone who obtains the Red Karmic Fire Lotus will have hand it over to the Very High Heavens. Of course, he would receive greater

remunerations, and would be the core of our nurturing in the Very High Heavens..."

"Senior Sister Su..."

At one corner of the crowd, a thin man was just about to speak when he was instantly glared at by the girl beside him. Thereafter, that girl transmitted, "Junior Brother Hualong, if you have anything to say, say it inside. Don't continue to utter any nonsense here."

These two were exactly Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong who escaped from Mo Wuji's Tian Ji Pill Court. They had always been hiding in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. However, after knowing that Mo Wuji was likely to have perished after being encircled by several Immortal Emperors, they took the risk to come to the Broken World with the hope of raising their cultivation.

# Chapter 708: The Red Lotus Appears

---

"Why do I find you familiar?" A man in dark red robes suddenly looked at Su Rou'Er with a frown.

Su Rou'Er's heart started to palpitate in fear. Even if this man in front of her had turned to ash, she would still recognize him. This fella was the manager of the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao Merchant House at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins - Fu Zhensong. Back then, her Senior Brother Bian and her were captured by this exact person. If Yi Lan didn't manage to obtain the help of Sect Head Mo, then she would have lost her life a long time ago.

She had been careful this entire time; she never expected that she would be recognised by this Fu Zhensong.

Naturally, Dou Hualong also recognised Fu Zhensong. His back was already drenched in sweat as he started to regret opening his mouth just now. Even though he knew that it was entirely out of coincidence that Fu Zhensong appeared here, he could not help but curse his luck.

"I remember now. You're that survivor from Tian Ji Sect. I caught you back then, I didn't think that I would see you again today, hahahaha..." Fu Zhensong chuckled.

Just at this instant, the crowd started to stir. Grand Emperor Jin Yu's speech had come to an end, and the fourth level was officially opened. At the very first instant, Su Rou'Er grabbed Dou Hualong and charged straight into the Broken World's fourth level.

Su Rou'Er had been in hiding for all these years; when compared to Fu Zhensong, she was much better at grasping the right moment. With so many people flooding into the fourth level, even if Fu Zhensong's guts were multiplied by a million, he also wouldn't dare to take out his magic treasure and do anything here. Seeing Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong enter the Broken World, Fu Zhensong was infuriated and he sprinted in after them.

"Senior sister, what should we do?" The moment they entered the fourth level, Dou Hualong asked anxiously.

"Follow me." Su Rou'Er's figure flashed as she found a direction to speed towards.

The entrance of the fourth level was filled with fog, and spiritual will was also dampened within that space. After Fu Zhensong rushed in, he found that his spiritual will had already lost track of Su Rou'Er's and Dou Hualong's trail. This left his heart pounding in anger. He definitely wasn't going to let these two people escape.

"Senior sister, the direction that we are moving seems to be in the direction where spiritual energy is weakest. Big brother said this before, usually when a secret domain opens, places brimming with immortal spiritual energy would be the places where there are treasures." After moving for some time, Dou Hualong could not help but say.

He felt that the direction Su Rou'Er was travelling towards was gradually diminishing in spiritual energy. The surrounding



immortal herbs looked to be bleached and of low quality; even he wasn't interested in taking them.

Su Rou'Er said seriously, "Junior Brother Hualong, we're currently being pursued by that Fu Zhensong. He is a Grand Yi Immortal. Even if the two of us joined forces, we wouldn't be a match for him. The fourth level has just opened; everyone would be heading towards the places where spiritual energy is rich. If we go in the same direction, we would easily be noticed. Hence, we should move towards the direction where spiritual energy is weakest. There would definitely be few people who would come in this direction."

"Senior sister is right. I am too inexperienced," Dou Hualong said in admiration.

As the two continued moving, the immortal spiritual energy in the surroundings for weaker and weaker. A few days later, the two of them couldn't even find low tiered immortal herbs. That's when Su Rou'Er slowed down. "For this short period of time, there shouldn't be anyone here. We will hide around here for a period of them. Thereafter, we will slowly move towards the places rich in immortal spiritual energy. Our abilities are limited; so we could only try to find what other's have miss out."

Su Rou'Er also sighed. There were so many people that entered the Broken World's fourth level, but now they were aiming to pick up the treasures that others have left behind. That was simply too difficult.

Dou Hualong clenched his fists and said hatefully, "No matter

what, I must take revenge for big brother. Those shameless b\*stards from Great Sword Path and Lightning Sect, they actually sent multiple Grand Emperors to attack big brother..."

When Dou Hualong got here, he suddenly paused. Immediately, he pointed in front of him and exclaimed in shock, "Senior Sister, what's that?"

Not far away, there was a dried up lake in front. Right at the center of the lake, there was a floating red lotus. The lotus only had 11 petals and it was especially dazzling.

"Red Karmic Fire Lotus..." Su Rou'Er's voice quivered. She was sure that this was a Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

"Hurry, let's hurry and collect that Red Karmic Fire Lotus. If this thing ever gets revealed, the two of us wouldn't even be left with our bones." Su Rou'Er's voice was trembling heavily. She never expected that she would actually encounter the Red Karmic Fire Lotus at a place where there wasn't spiritual energy at all.

"I know. It should be because the Red Karmic Fire Lotus has sucked away all the immortal spiritual energy in the surroundings. This is why the spiritual energy here is especially sparse." Dou Hualong was also incomparably excited.

...

Mo Wuji stood on a spacious beach of shredded rocks. His eyes

were filled with disappointment. He had left his spiritual will imprint here, but no matter how he tried to activate his transfer array talisman, he wasn't able to connect with the transfer array discs that he left outside.

From the looks of it, it was only a pipedream to use the transfer array discs to leave this place.

If he wanted to leave Sword Prison, he could only go to Sword Qi River.

Multiple days later, Mo Wuji came back to the edge of Sword Qi River. Ever since the Vine Mountain of Safety disappeared, there didn't seem to be a single person that came to collect water.

At this instant, the surroundings of Sword Qi River was pitch silent. A light fog floated above the surface of Sword Qi River; it looked just like an ordinary dewy lake in the morning.

Concentrated sword qi sailed past Mo Wuji. Even though some landed on Mo Wuji, they did not even form a scratch on Mo Wuji's body.

Even though Mo Wuji was only at the intermediate Grand Luo Immortal Stage, his physique had already reached God Physique Intermediate Stage. The sword qi here was indeed very strong, but it was still unable to do anything to his fleshly body.

Mo Wuji sat by the bank of Sword Qi River. He didn't go to collect

water. Instead, he sat there silently and felt the sword qi around him.

His spiritual will was still unable to penetrate into Sword Qi River; it wasn't even able to feel the surging and raging sword qi within the river. Mo Wuji waited for himself to grow accustomed with the sword qi at the river bank. Then, he condensed his spiritual eye and looked at Sword Qi River.

Under his spiritual eye, the dense and terrifying sword qi was no longer invisible. That boundless and concentrated sword qi condensed from the surface of Sword Qi River, then transformed into countless of sword qi beams that shot out at great speeds.

In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji felt his spiritual eye experiencing bouts of pain. He hurriedly closed his spiritual eye and swallowed some pills.

Even though the sword qi wouldn't directly strike his spiritual eye, observing the sword qi for a long time was still too much for his spiritual eye to bear. If he wasn't in a hurry to get out, Mo Wuji would wait till he was in the Immortal King Stage before he came back. Unfortunately, who knows how long he would take to reach the Immortal King Stage while in Sword Prison.

After another two hours, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye again and observed Sword Qi River. He didn't go down into the river; the sword qi in the river would harm his spiritual eye. This caused Mo Wuji to suspect that he, himself, might not be able to endure it if he entered Sword Qi River.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't observe the process of sword qi forming from the surface of Sword Qi River. Instead, his spiritual eye penetrated through the surface and looked stiahtt into the river.

Ten breaths later, Mo Wuji discovered, in astonishment, that there was a longsword stabbed into the riverbed. The longsword looked very ordinary, but Mo Wuji could see clearly that the boundless sword qi was emanated from this longsword.

Mo Wuji inhaled a deep breath of cold air. Sword Qi River was indeed the source of the sword qi in Sword Prison. One longsword was actually able to fill the entire Sword Prison with sword qi. It could even tear a person's primordial spirit. How terrifying was the owner of this longsword?

His spiritual eye started to experience waves of pain once more. Mo Wuji immediately closed his spiritual eye.

After another two hours, Mo Wuji opened his spiritual eye again. At the same time, he carefully extended an arm into the river water.

An icy cold sensation assaulted him. Before Mo Wuji could feel this coldness, boundless sword qi enveloped his entire body.

Mo Wuji's spiritual eye could see it clearly, the boundless sword qi had started to ravage his fleshly body. At the same time, more sword qi had charged into his violet sea of consciousness.

"Pff!" An arrow of blood shot out. Mo Wuji's entire body looked like it was being slashed by countless of radiant blades. In an instant, he had become a blood man.

Sword qi furiously tore at Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness and violently ripped Mo Wuji's flesh and skin. At this instant, every drop of Mo Wuji's blood, and every inch of his skin was being greedily devoured by these hungry sword qi.

Even though his body was being ravaged beyond the point of recognition, Mo Wuji still calmly opened his spiritual eye and observed the devastation of the Sword Qi River's sword qi.

If Mo Wuji came here to extract water, he could have already extracted more water than he would have wanted. One must know that when Pang Hong and co. came to extract water, they would immediately retreat with their buckets the moment they touch the water. Mo Wuji, on the other hand, was already in the Sword Qi River for more than ten breaths of time.

The sword qi concentrated on him got heavier and heavier. Mo Wuji could even hear his bones emitting "Chi! Chi!" sounds due to the sword qi. The skin on his face seemed to be nonexistent.

Mo Wuji remained calm as he allowed the raging sword qi to ravage his flesh and sea of consciousness. At this instant, not only were his 108 meridians joined in a major circulation path, he even formed circulated his physique tempering technique and his cultivation technique. Not only that, he was even circulating the

## Star Sea Sacred Technique.

Only when one spent a prolonged period of time in Sword Qi River, would one know how intense the immortal spiritual energy within Sword Qi River was.

It was because the immortal spiritual energy was so intense, that Mo Wuji decided to cultivate. After circulating his Immortal Mortal Technique, his physique tempering technique would also resonate more strongly with the Immortal spiritual energy, speeding up the tempering of his physique.

The Star Sea Sacred Technique, on the other hand, helped to resolve any danger from the sword qi towards the large violet lake within his sea of consciousness. Circulating his Star Sea Sacred Technique was actually more than a hundred folds than under ordinary circumstances.

Only when there's pressure, then there's motion. For his physique tempering, the Sword Qi River's boundless sword qi was the pressure. For his Star Sea Sacred Technique, the sword qi continuously stabbing into Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness was also a pressure.

Feeling his sea of consciousness getting increasingly sturdy, his violet lake of energy seemed to be experiencing a qualitative change. Mo Wuji even wanted to thank Tai Shixiao. If not for Tai Shixiao, he wouldn't have the Star Sea Sacred Technique.

Moreover, as Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness continued to be

ravaged by the boundless sword qi, he started to understand some of the principles of Star Sea Sacred Technique that he didn't understand before.

At the beginning, Mo Wuji's fleshly body was continuously wrecked as the boundless sword qi continuously wrecked him. Towards the back, Mo Wuji's physique tempering started to consume the sword qi, and his sea of consciousness training also started to form a balance with the surging sword qi. Mo Wuji completely forgot about the pain that he was feeling as he immersed himself within these constantly ravaging sword qi.



## Chapter 709: My Tolerance Is Low

---

As he immersed himself in the double pain from his body and his sea of consciousness, Mo Wuji unconsciously advanced from God Physique Level 4 to Level 5.

When he reached God Physique Level 5, Mo Wuji didn't even need to use any healing pills for his surface injuries to gradually recover.

The moment his injuries gradually disappeared, Mo Wuji's cultivation started to soar speedily.

Ultimately, cultivating the Dao was about Great Perfection; there cannot be any leaks or flaws. An injured body was a flawed body. It didn't matter how much immortal spiritual energy you observed, there would still be limits to your improvement.

The immortal spiritual energy within Sword Qi River was so dense, it seemed rather exaggerated. Moreover, all 108 of Mo Wuji's meridians were simultaneously circulating, and they had even formed a major circulation path. His current pace of absorption was borderline terrifying.

Even so, his rate of improvement was still extremely slow. It could be said to have halted. This was because his fleshly body was injured, which meant that it was a flawed body. Mo Wuji's reverse cultivation technique might have been a modification of the Immortal Mortal Technique, however, it was still based on the dao laws of the Heaven and Earth. If he didn't exceed these laws, then

he would still be helpless and unable to allow a flawed body to advance.

Moreover, he was different from most other cultivators; a majority of cultivators still had their primordial spirit even if their fleshly body was injured. Mo Wuji, however, was an existence without a primordial spirit.

When Mo Wuji's physique entered God Physique Level 5 and as his body started to recover, there was a marked increase in his cultivation speed. At this instant, the rich immortal spiritual energy could truly be converted into his personal immortal elemental energy.

Half a year passed. When Mo Wuji stepped into God Physique Level 6, his cultivation also advanced into the late Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

...

Not far from where Mo Wuji was sitting in concentration, a thin man was staring at Mo Wuji with a devious expression on his face. This man was the one that was heavily injured by Mo Wuji - Bai Ye.

During this entire time, Bai Ye only barely managed to recover half his power; he was still far from his previous condition. However, he believed that if he wanted to get rid of Mo Wuji, his current ability should suffice.

He did not dare to go to that desert of Mo Wuji's; Mo Wuji's killing array had left an indelible impression in him. He wanted to kill Mo Wuji, but he did not dare to do it within Mo Wuji's territory. However, he had confidence that he would be able to off Mo Wuji if they were any where else in Sword Prison.

But at this instant, he was stunned still. He saw that both of Mo Wuji's feet were actually emersed within Sword Qi River, and it had been in there the whole time.

Bai Ye was astutely aware of how terrifying Sword Qi River was. There was no need to talk about placing both his feet into Sword Qi River for a prolonged period of time like Mo Wuji. With his abilities, even if he touched Sword Qi River and immediately backed up, he would still suffering heavy injuries.

Could it be...

Bai Ye inhaled a breath of cold air. He immediately understood one thing. Mo Wuji definitely had a God Physique. As for the exact level, he wasn't all too sure.

Thereafter, Bai Ye immediately rejoiced. Mo Wuji's physique tempering technique was definitely much stronger than his. According to ancient records, the strongest physique tempering technique belonged to the witch race. Mo Wuji's cultivation shouldn't be too high, but he was actually able to attain the God Physique in such a short period of time. He must definitely be cultivating the witch race's physique tempering technique.

If he managed to get this technique from Mo Wuji, then how great would it be? He would also be able to obtain the God Physique in a short amount of time.

As for a nirvanic evolution treasure that could allow him to advance and attain the God Physique, what was better than Mo Wuji's body? A God Physique body was simply a gift from Heaven.

The moment he advanced to the God Physique, he was confident that he could go and investigate that sword qi whirlpool or Sword Qi River. Mo Wuji's cultivation was weak, but he, on the other hand, was at the pinnacle of the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage.

If he was able to find a way out, would there be anyone left in the Immortal World that he, Bai Ye, would need to fear?

As he thought of this, Bai He almost laughed out hysterically. Mo Wuji was currently deeply immersed in his cultivation; he only needed to be stealthy and he could eliminate Mo Wuji.

Bai Ye forcefully calmed down his racing and agitated heart, and he slowly took out his magic treasure. He needed to kill his opponent in a single blow; he definitely couldn't give Mo Wuji a single chance to retaliate.

With every step he took, Bai He was calculating his distance from Mo Wuji, as well as the probability of success with a single sneak attack.

In his eyes, every step he took forward would increase his chances of success by a whole fold.

Just when Bai Ye was calculating how many more steps he should take, he suddenly paused. He even forgot to place his feet, which he had just lifted, back down.

He stared at Mo Wuji blankly, his heart was entirely filled with fear. Mo Wuji, who was previously sitting by the river bank, was actually slowly entering Sword Qi River.

He was sure that Mo Wuji didn't walk in because Mo Wuji spotted him and tried to retreat on fear. It was because Mo Wuji's physique had advanced, which was why he could step deeper into Sword Qi River.

"Sh!" After a long time, Bai Ye uttered a long moan as he turned and left speedily. He knew that he no longer had the chance to eliminate Mo Wuji. Even if Mo Wuji was out of Sword Qi River, he still wouldn't have the qualifications to kill Mo Wuji.

A cultivator that could enter Sword Qi River. How terrifying was that? How long had he, Bai Ye, been trapped in Sword Prison? How many times had he had collected water from Sword Qi River? He was clearer than anyone else about how terrifying Mo Wuji was at this instant. Mo Wuji didn't even fear the sword qi from Sword Qi River. Would Mo Wuji fear his simple attack?

...

"Pff!" A sword qi, which was almost able to tear Mo Wuji's heart out of his chest, landed on Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji coughed out an entire mouthful of vital essence as his entire body fell forward. Mo Wuji, who was immersed in his physique tempering and cultivation, completely awakened.

Mo Wuji was just about to condense his spiritual eye when he discovered, in delight, that his spiritual will was already able to extend outwards. He was currently at the riverbed of Sword Qi River, and he was completely surrounded by river water.

He wasn't completely unaware that he had gradually walked into Sword Qi River. It was just that he was completely immersed in his rapid growth.

"Pff!" Another powerful beam of sword qi slammed against Mo Wuji's chest; he was sent flipping once again.

This time, Mo Wuji instantly stabilised his body. He had finally seen what had happened. He was only ten steps away from the longsword embedded in the river bed. That longsword was the source of the sword qi in Sword Qi River. He got too close to it, which was why he was maimed by the sword qi. Even though he was already at God Physique Level 6, he was still an ant-like existence in front of this sword.

Mo Wuji tried using his spiritual will to probe that sword, but just as his spiritual will approached it, his spiritual will was sliced cleanly by the sword qi. As a portion of his spiritual will got sliced off, Mo Wuji forcefully endured the intense pain as he retreated backwards.

He only managed to stabilise himself when he was 30 meters away from that longsword.

On the spot, Mo Wuji adjusted his attitude. This longsword was definitely not something that he could obtain with his current abilities. Fortunately, he wasn't a sword cultivator; so it didn't really matter to him that he wouldn't get this sword.

After Mo Wuji continued to retreat another 30 meters, he sat down and started his cultivation.

It was unknown where this Sword Qi River originated from, Mo Wuji felt that the immortal spiritual energy here was even richer than his immortal spiritual vein back in Extreme Glade Sea. Even the quality of the immortal spiritual energy here was slightly higher.

Since he had already come here, how could he not make use of the immortal spiritual energy here? He was now in the late Grand Luo Immortal Stage. He wanted to cultivate to the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, then advance to the Immortal King Stage. Only then, would he consider leaving.

After distancing himself from that longsword, Mo Wuji's cultivation started to rise rapidly. The rich immortal spiritual energy was sufficient for his cultivation, but Mo Wuji still used large amounts of Tier 6 pills to assist him.

As a Pill Emperor, Mo Wuji knew that using so many immortal

pills now would cause many repercussions in his cultivation in the future. However, he no longer cared about anything else; raising his cultivation was his main priority.

Fortunately, he was an expert with a God Physique Level 6 body. As long as his cultivation reached the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, he could spend some time to temper his physique and get rid of some of the residual effects of the pills.

Another three months passed. Mo Wuji opened his eyes and punched forward.

With this single punch, the river water around him directly blasted away. Even the sword qi was turned into dregs with this punch.

At the same time, Mo Wuji's Grand Luo Immortal Domain extended outwards. His whirlpool domain directly clashed with the Sword Qi River's sword qi.

With his domain out, there was no longer any sword qi within a 10 meter radius around him.

Mo Wuji turned to look at that longsword not far away. If he just had a little bit more time, perhaps just five to six years, he had confidence that he would be able to advance to God Physique Level 7. Unfortunately, he couldn't wait that long. He needed to find a way out as soon as possible.



Sword Qi River's river bed wasn't muddy or sludgy; it was made out of sturdy rock. Thus, Mo Wuji didn't face any difficulty as he sprinted on the river bed.

He did not retract his Grand Luo Immortal Domain; he constantly extended it.

He could only extend his domain if his spiritual will could be extended. After continuous training under Sword Qi River, Mo Wuji's spiritual will could already extend up to 30 meters. His domain could, thus, extend outwards for up to 10 meters, sweeping away any sword qi within this area.

If he could really find a way out in Sword Qi River, then he would definitely bring away everyone from Ping Fan. Besides him, the others would need the protection of his domain to enter Sword Qi River.

One day later, Mo Wuji stopped running. He felt that such aimless running wasn't going to help.

Sword Qi River was like Lifeless River; it was boundless and there was no end in sight. Moreover, his spiritual will was constrained here. If he continued to run aimlessly, he still might not be able to find a way out even after many years.

At this moment, Mo Wuji thought about Bai Ye. If he wanted to

find a way out within Sword Qi River, then he would need Bai Ye to help.

That fella was adroit in the deduction of heavenly fate. In Mo Wuji's eyes, Bai Ye was more suitable to be a cultivator of [Tian Ji Sect](#).

Mo Wuji was a man of action. He did not hesitate as he charged out of Sword Qi River. He was going to catch Bai Ye and get Bai Ye to deduce where was the exit in Sword Qi River.

...

Within a small stone forest in Sword Prison, Bai Ye was hiding under a sturdy rock. The expression in his eyes looked serious; it was unknown what he was thinking of. He didn't temper his physique, nor did he cultivate. Over these few months, the scene of Mo Wuji entering Sword Qi River had been continuously flashing in his mind. It had left him feeling both fear and jealousy.

"Bai Ye, you're really quite a finder. You actually managed to find such a good place." A voice suddenly pulled Bai Ye out of his thoughts. He stood up and stared in shock as he saw Mo Wuji slowly walking over.

"Sect Head Mo, you said that you were going to let go of me. Are you going to go back on your words?" If he hadn't seen Mo Wuji enter Sword Qi River, Bai Ye would have been delighted right now. But now, his heart was filled with shock and fear. He did not understand how Mo Wuji was able to find him.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "I had been intending to let you off. However, a few months ago, you tried to plot against me back at Sword Qi River. Don't forget that my tolerance is very low."

Bai Ye's head started to buzz. Mo Wuji was clearly deep in his cultivation; how did Mo Wuji know of this?

Tian Ji means heavenly fate.

# Chapter 710: There's A Shadow In Bai Ye's Heart

---

"How did you manage to find me?" Bai Ye suddenly felt his hairs stand. Trying to find a person in this vast Sword Prison was akin to finding a needle in a haystack.

This difficult task was actually done by this Sect Head Mo in front of him; he subconsciously started to shiver. At this instant, he started to feel a sense of self-contempt. He had always been thinking that he wasn't going to let go of Mo Wuji; he even thought that he could Mo Wuji as long as they weren't in that killing array. But now, Mo Wuji was right in front of him, but he, Bai Ye, actually didn't dare to do anything.

This was the second time that he had such fear towards Mo Wuji. The first time was when he personally witnessed Mo Wuji enter Sword Qi River; that scene had thoroughly and deeply shocked him. Ever since then, and even now, that scene was fleeting in his mind.

What was scariest was the unknown; he didn't know exactly how powerful Mo Wuji was; he didn't know why Mo Wuji was able to enter Sword Qi River; and he didn't know how Mo Wuji was able to find him so easily.

"That's not for you to know. Previously, you tried to plot against me; so I need you to offer some compensation," Mo Wuji said indifferently.

Back when Bai Ye left his killing array, Mo Wuji had used his spirit storage channel to leave behind an imprint on baiYe. He was sure that Bai Ye definitely wouldn't be able to discover that spiritual will imprint.

If this was outside Sword Prison, it would simply be a joke if Mo Wuji tried to place a spiritual will imprint on an Immortal Emperor like Bai Ye. However, this was Sword Prison. Back then, Bai Ye's entire body had been cleaved apart by Mo Wuji; he would have to spend all his effort and energy just to hold himself together and recover. How could Bai Ye have spare energy to check whether there was any spiritual will imprint on him? Even if he did, his primordial spirit had already been badly damaged because of Sword Prison; so it might not necessarily be able to locate the imprint.

It was exactly because of this that Mo Wuji knew that Bai Ye was approaching him when he was on the river banks of Sword Qi River. Bai Ye's killing intent came and left like the wind. Back then, Mo Wuji was at a critical point in his physique tempering and he didn't bother to chase after Bai Ye.

If not because he needed Bai Ye's help, he would have been too lazy to even look for Bai Ye.

"What do you want? I've been trapped in Sword Prison for many years. I don't have any thing of value." Bai Ye stood up and looked at Mo Wuji in fear.

His most valuable object was his eight trigrams disc, but this eight trigrams disc was his core treasure, he definitely wasn't

going to give it to Mo Wuji.

"Those things on you don't even catch my eye. I only need you to help me with something. After I entered Sword Qi River, I was unable to find the way out. You are capable in the Dao of Prophecy. Help me deduce where's the strand of hope in Sword Qi River." Mo Wuji said calmly.

Bai Ye went blank. If he hadn't personally seen Mo Wuji enter Sword Qi River, he would definitely have thought that Mo Wuji was trying to scam him to enter Sword Qi River.

"With my current capability, I'm unable to enter Sword Qi River." When Bai Ye heard Mo Wuji's request, he lamented. With his power, he would simply be courting death if he entered Sword Qi River. If Mo Wuji still wanted to force him to enter Sword Qi River, then he could only burn all his boats and have an all-out battle with Mo Wuji.

"What do you think is the possibility of the exit being in Sword Qi River?" Mo Wuji asked another question.

After exchanging these few words, Bai Ye's fear towards Mo Wuji gradually toned down, "There's a 90% possibility that the exit to Sword Prison is in Sword Qi River, my divination wouldn't be wrong. Thereafter, I also performed a divination at the sword qi whirlpool. This one, however, was slightly hazy. There seemed to be a path of life, but within that path of life, there also seemed to be a path of death. Moreover, this path of death wasn't largely related to sword qi. There's also one thing that I am confused about; I seemed to feel that there was another life within the sword

qi whirlpool."

When Mo Wuji heard this last sentence of Bai Ye's, he became more sure of Bai Ye's divination. There was indeed someone within the sword qi whirlpool; he had seen it himself.

"Bai Ye, I need you to follow me to Sword Qi River; I will use my domain to protect you. Besides you, everyone else from my sect will be following us to Sword Qi River. Of course, you would be the one to find us the way out," Mo Wuji stared at Bai Ye and said.

Bai Ye jolted; he was going to use his divination to find a way out? Since this Sect Head Mo wasn't bringing him alone, then it meant that he wasn't lying. Did that mean that he could get out too?

As he thought of this, Bai Ye's heart immediately started beating with fervour. He clasped his fists to Mo Wuji and said, "Sect Head Mo, there's no problem with me finding you a way out. But, I need to follow the rest of you out. And after we get out, you must not act against me."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Sure, I can promise you that. After we leave, all our favours and enmities would be struck off. Of course, if you dare to offend me once more, then don't blame me for not being courteous."

"Alright, I will take your word for it. After we leave, we will no longer go against one another," Bai Ye did not hesitate to say. Offend Mo Wuji once more? He, Bai Ye, was no idiot. Since he was

going to escape, why would he want to offend and create such a terrifying enemy?

...

"Sect head found a way out?" Back in Mo Wuji's protective array, Fei Ling and co. were looking towards Mo Wuji in disbelief.

Mo Wuji had left for an entire year, and the moment he returned, he claimed that he found a way out. Why did this sound so unrealistic? One must know that many Immortal Emperors, including Wei Zidao, did not manage to find an exit even after countless of years.

Mo Wuji could see that during this time he had been gone, everyone's primordial spirits had largely stabilised, and no injuries could be seen on their bodies anymore. He was rather contented. From the looks of it, his Zhi Nature Pill had been effective. Such an immortal pill was a treasure anywhere in the world. Moreover, he gave out ten vases of it at a single go.

"That's right, I have indeed found a way out. It wasn't that you guys are unable to find it, but it was because you guys don't have the ability to enter Sword Qi River." Mo Wuji answered.

"Sect head, the exit is in Sword Qi River?" Wei Zidao was slightly shocked. In reality, many of them had already guessed that the exit was either in Sword Qi River or the sword qi whirlpool. However, neither of these places were places they could approach. There was no need to talk about finding an exit, just approaching these places



could cause them to lose their lives.

Mo Wuji explained, "I'm also not too sure about the exact location. We can enter the river first. The exact location would be provided with Bai Ye's divination. I believe that Bai Ye would be able to achieve that. Also, everyone doesn't need to worry about the sword qi from Sword Qi River. My domain would act as a safety zone. After we enter the river, everyone just needs to keep within 10 meters from me, then there wouldn't be a problem."

Hearing that Bai Ye would be providing a divination, even Wei Zidao believed that it wouldn't be wrong. Everyone knew of Bai Ye's ability; back then, Bai Ye had prophesied that there would be danger to the Vine Mountain of Safety, which was why he wasn't willing to stay there.

"Sect head, should we find the exit first before we enter?" Jian Mingcheng suggested. He was worried that Bai Ye's divination might take too long, and Mo Wuji's domain might not be able to take it.

"There's no need," Mo Wuji said promptly, "we'll enter Sword Qi River now. As for the sword talismans on all of you, we would have to wait till we exit Sword Prison before we deal with them. I believe that with everyone's capabilities, you all could easily remove the sword talismans that Great Sword Path placed on you once we leave this Sword Prison."

Mo Wuji didn't have the ability of divination, but he could faintly feel that this desert wasn't a place that they could stay for long. It wasn't that there was a problem with the desert, it was just that he

didn't trust Sword Prison.

A calamity had even befall the Vine Mountain of Safety; that would always be a prick in Mo Wuji's heart. If the Vine Mountain of Safety was really a heart, then that fella concealed in Sword Prison was truly too scary. If that fella recovers, then none of them could escape.

Except for incident with Vine Mountain of Safety, that corpse within the sword qi whirlpool was also a threat. Mo Wuji wasn't able to deal with any of these things.

Previously, he didn't have any means of leaving, which was why he brought his disciples of Ping Fan to hide in this desert. Now that he had the ability, he was going to use his fastest speed possible to leave Sword Prison.

"Sect head, rest assured. As long as we leave Sword Prison, Great Sword Path's sword talisman would merely be an itch," Fei Ling said with great confidence.

He wasn't bragging. After spending so much time in Sword Prison, all of them already knew clearly how the sword talisman works. The reason why they didn't remove them was because they truly didn't have the capability to do so here in Sword Prison. The sword qi here was too impressive; it could damage their primordial spirits and their souls. If that's the case, then how could they remove the seals from the sword talismans?

Now that Mo Wuji had given them so many Zhi Nature Pills, and

they had spent so much time recuperating on this desert, they would soon be able to remove the sword talisman even if they didn't leave Sword Prison.

...

Mo Wuji brought his Ping Fan out; Bai Ye was already waiting for them outside. He clasped his hands awkwardly towards Wei Zidao, "Immortal Friend Zidao, I seek your forgiveness over the previously."

Wei Zidao said indifferently, "It's nothing. After all, I was placed in a disadvantageous situation."

Bai Ye raged in his heart; so what if this Wei Zidao was a late stage Immortal Emperor? If not for Mo Wuji, even if he, Bai Ye, wasn't able to injure Wei Zidao, he still wouldn't have any need to fear him. This fella was actually scolding him now? However, now that Mo Wuji was here, he didn't say anything.

As long as he could leave Sword Prison, he would have plenty more opportunities to discipline Wei Zidao. He did not dare to go against Mo Wuji, but that didn't mean that he, Bai Ye, was afraid of Wei Zidao.

Mo Wuji didn't say anything. Wei Zidao was a late stage Immortal Emperor, but he was still bullied by Bai Ye. It would be weird if he accepted it willingly. After these two leave, they would definitely have another battle, but he, Mo Wuji, wasn't going to care about such matters.

The line of people soon came to the edge of Sword Qi River. As they felt the boundless and sharp sword qi, everyone felt uncertain even though they knew that they would have the protection of Mo Wuji's domain.

Which one of them didn't know how terrifying Sword Qi River was? There was no need to talk about entering Sword Qi River, just dipping a finger into Sword Qi River could kill them.

"Enter the river." Mo Wuji did not hesitate. The moment they reached the edge of the river, he immediately entered.

When they saw Mo Wuji enter the river, everyone, excluding Bai Ye, was filled with incomparably shock. This was the same for Wei Zidao. Ever since he came to Sword Prison, he had never thought that a person could actually enter Sword Qi River.

# Chapter 711: Leaving Sword Prison

---

Han Qingru's had the lowest cultivation level; so she closely followed by Mo Wuji's side. The others also didn't want to lag behind. The sect head had said it before, his domain only extended up 10 meters. If they were out of those 10 meters, then they would definitely be shredded into pieces by the sword qi here.

The line of people entered Sword Qi River with palpitating hearts. When their entire body had entered the river, they actually found that they did not feel a single beam of sword qi. They were incomparably elated and their heavy hearts lightened significantly.

Sword Qi River wasn't very deep. After everyone entered the river, Mo Wuji swept out his immortal elemental energy, instantly blasting all the surrounding water away. At this moment, everyone landed on the firm and sturdy river bed.

"What a good sword!" By this time, everyone already discovered the longsword that was stabbed into the river bed.

When everyone saw this sword, they finally became clear of the reason why Sword Prison existed. It was due to this longsword. One could only imagine how powerful this sword was. If they could obtain this sword, then it would definitely be the number one magic treasure in the entire Immortal World.

"Everyone, stop looking. Even I'm unable to obtain that sword, so there's no need to overthink it. Bai Ye, hurry and use your divination to find our way out. Our time in Sword Qi River is

limited." Mo Wuji directly interrupted everyone's greedy thoughts.

"Yes." Bai Ye also hurriedly retracted his gaze and he quickly retrieved his eight trigrams disc.

Everyone thought that Mo Wuji was referring to his domain when he said that their time was limited. They did not know that Mo Wuji said that because he felt that it wasn't safe to continue staying within Sword Prison. As for the time that his domain could be used for, with his current sea of consciousness, his domain could be extended for several months. Moreover, he still had his spirit storage channel.

Bai Ye sat beside the eight trigrams disc as he continuously flashed out various handseals. At the same time, he started to chant some unknown words.

After half an incense's time, that silent eight trigrams disc suddenly glowed with a faint light. This faint light started to get brighter and brighter, and thereafter, it gradually began to condense in a particular direction.

Mo Wuji's eyes went bright. He could see that this eight trigrams disc of Bai Ye's was really an impressive auxiliary treasure.

Indeed, after two hours, all those spots of light condensed to form an arrow. That arrow pointed towards a particular direction.

Bai Ye stood up and kept the eight trigrams disc and said, "Sect

Head Mo, we just need to follow according to this direction."

Mo Wuji nodded, "Everyone, carefully follow behind me. The sword qi in Sword Qi River is very strong. It doesn't matter whether you are an Immortal Emperor, if you get more than 10 meters away from me, then you would very likely be torn to pieces by the sword qi."

Mo Wuji suspected that Bai Ye didn't use any sort of divination art just now; it was his eight trigrams disc which had the ability to search for a way out. Back when Bai Ye was trapped in his killing array, Bai Ye was also able to find a way to break the array in a short time. If he didn't react quickly and changed the position of the array gate, his array could have been easily broken apart by Bai Ye.

The reason why Bai Ye was so afraid of him was exactly because of his quick trick. If Bai Ye knew that he could easily break the array, then Bai Ye probably wouldn't have behaved so well in front of him. Over these years, Bai Ye's willpower had undoubtedly been tampered. Bai Ye would definitely regain his confidence quickly the moment the he exits the Sword Prison.

Mo Wuji moved really quickly; the others didn't dare to lag behind. Almost all of them stayed within 3 meters of Mo Wuji. Even though Mo Wuji had said that a radius of 10 meters was a safety zone, everyone felt that it was safer to be as close as possible to Mo Wuji.

...

Outside the defensive array back at the desert, two sneaky looking cultivators were continuously looking around. After some time, one of them said, "Kuang Yi, this doesn't seem right. Back when we came to investigate, we found that the immortal spiritual energy in the area was being absorbed; there should be people cultivating inside. But why does it seem so silent now? Could they all have gone?"

The cultivator beside him was also staring at the array with wide eyes. After some time, he finally said, "What you said might be right. They might really have left."

"Should we attack this array and take a look?"

"Hmm! If those people haven't left and you attacked the array, aren't you courting death? Let's just return and tell master that these people might have really left."

As the two spoke, they had already started to hastily retreat.

Those were the two that left the Vine Mountain of Safety. Because of their self-preservation, they were chased away by Mo Wuji. At this moment, they were charging straight to the sword qi whirlpool.

If Mo Wuji was here, he would definitely have doubted his eyes. These two cultivators that had never tempered their physiques before, were actually going straight to the sword qi whirlpool without hesitation? Were they courting death?



The two weren't courting death, nor did they end up being grinded by the sword qi whirlpool. Instead, they went to the center of the whirlpool and they were sucked away by some force. At the next instant, the two appeared in a cave.

In that cave, there was a man that looked no different from a skeleton. By this man's side, there was another cultivator kneeling.

"Master, that Mo Wuji has brought those people and left. There does not seem to be anyone left in that array..."

Before that cultivator named Kuang Yi could finish his words, that skeleton's figure disappeared without a trace. In merely ten breaths of time, that skeleton man appeared outside of Mo Wuji's array and slammed down on it with his palm.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's array was shattered into pieces and vanished without a trace. However, how could they still be people left inside?

"What a cunning kid. These mere prey dare to escape in front of me? Stop dreaming." That skeleton man waved his hand, and all the sword qi in the area, which could cause even Immortal Emperors to quiver in fear, started to form an invisible sword qi circle within this man's palm.

At the next instant, that skeleton stared at Sword Qi River in shock. He muttered to himself in disbelief, "To think that someone could enter the river? And to bring to many people in with him?"

That's an amazing physique tempering technique..."

That skeleton man hastily sped to the side of Sword Qi River, and without hesitation, he jumped right in.

This Sword Qi River which could tear one's flesh and soul did not seem to be able to do anything to this skeleton man.

Even though he knew that Mo Wuji and company would not be able to leave from Sword Qi River, his heart was still filled with rage. The Vine Mountain of Safety was that old monster's; so he did not dare to touch it. But now, the ants that he had been rearing in that desert had actually escaped. If this went on, when would he be able to leave?

Because he knew how vast Sword Qi River was, he knew that he would not be able to find Mo Wuji. If he knew that it would end up like this, he would not have allowed them to slowly grow, but directly grabbed them into his sword qi whirlpool.

...

Six hours later, Mo Wuji stopped. The directional light from Bai Ye's eight trigrams disc had disappeared.

"Bai Ye, what's going on?" Mo Wuji frowned and said.

This place clearly wasn't the exit because it was no different from the other parts of Sword Qi River. They were still standing on hard

and firm rock, and they were still being surrounded by river water.

Bai Ye was also dumbfounded. When he heard Mo Wuji's question, he hurriedly said, "Sect head Mo, let me try again."

Bai Ye sat down and activated his eight trigrams disc once more. After two more hours, his eight trigrams disc still was not able to condense another arrow. No matter how many dots of light came out from the disc, they would quickly vanish.

Everyone turned to look at Bai Ye with suspicious gazes. Bai Ye acted as though he did not notice the gazes as he extended one of his hand and placed it on the eight trigrams disc while his other hand continuously formed hand seals.

Mo Wuji stared closely at Bai Ye's hand seals. He was sure that Bai Ye was no longer borrowing the power of the eight trigrams disc to determine the direction. Instead, Bai Ye was truly performing his divination. Bai Ye's hand seals were profound and enigmatic. Even Mo Wuji, this progenitor of the meridian cultivation technique, was unable to see through the meaning behind Bai Ye's hand seals. He could only feel that each hand seal of Bai Ye contained the Great Dao of the Heaven and Earth, and each movement of each tremor contained some indescribable dao aura.

Another four hours passed. By this time, Bai Ye's face was already as pale as a piece of white paper. He finally stopped his hand seals and he opened his eyes and said, "Sect head Mo, this is really the exit."

"Everyone, stand behind me. I will go in and take a look." Mo Wuji could tell that Bai Ye wasn't lying.

After the group all came close to him, Mo Wuji condensed his spiritual eye.

A faint void transfer rune appeared in front of Mo Wuji. This transfer rune was enigmatic and complex. It seemed to encompass a boundless dao aura of the Array Dao.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with glee. So it was true. There was no need to talk about how this was the exit. Just the dao aura contained within this transfer rune was enough for him to make a huge improvement in his Array Dao.

Mo Wuji's dao revelation channel started to circulate furiously as it continuously tried to gain insights from this enigmatic transfer rune.

Seeing Mo Wuji's figure shifting continuously, and feeling the dao aura in the surroundings forming powerful ripples, no one dared to do anything. Even Bai Ye didn't dare to make a single move.

Multiple days passed, Mo Wuji finally released a long groan. Thereafter, he started to draw runes in mid air.

This was the first time Mo Wuji used rune drawing to form a

transfer array. He was sure that this method would be pivotal and meaningful towards his future in the Array Dao.

Multiple days passed and Mo Wuji finally drew the final rune.

A faint exit appeared in front of everyone. Everyone was so emotional that their eyes started to turn red. After being trapped in Sword Prison for so long, they had finally found the exit.

Even the Immortal Emperors found their hearts racing. They had already gotten used to the torture and suffering here in Sword Prison, they had already gotten used to the fact that there might not be a chance to leave. But now that the chance had presented itself in front of them, how could they not be emotional?

However, no one dared to move, because Mo Wuji still hadn't said a word.

Mo Wuji's eyes were still tightly closed, and he didn't utter a single word. After drawing the runes to this void transfer array, he felt that his understanding towards the Array Dao had made a huge improvement. This was his first step in officially joining the ranks of Grade 7 formation masters.

At this instant, he was organising his understandings and insights towards the void array runes.

After half an incense's time, Mo Wuji finally opened his eyes. He turned and spoke to the group, "This should be the transfer array

out. Wei Zidao will leave first. Then, it will be Nie Chongan, Cha Rui, Su Zi'An, Fei Ling, Yu Junsai, Dong Sha, Lu Ming, Hai Zhenkui, Fan Wa, Bai Ye, Jian Mingcheng, Han Qingru, then I will be last."

When he heard that he could also leave, Bai Ye's heart was filled with emotions. He knew that Mo Wuji definitely had a meaning behind this arrangement. However, he didn't intend to look for trouble, so he would just leave the moment they exited. He had really grown to fear Mo Wuji. If not for this mysterious Sect Head Mo, there was no need to talk about entering Sword Qi River. Even if he managed to find this place, he wouldn't be able to open this transfer array gate.

# Chapter 712: Finally Know Where The Red Lotus Is

---

Mo Wuji was the last to leave Sword Qi River. The transfer runes that he drew were basically learnt and drawn on the spot; so it was extremely weak. Not long after Mo Wuji left, that transfer rune disappeared without a trace, together with that transfer array gate.

...

The moment Mo Wuji's feet touched the ground, he felt that something was amiss. His heart sunk; could he have transferred back to Sword Prison? He could still feel sword qi in the surroundings.

No, this sword qi wasn't as terrifying as the sword qi back in Sword Qi Prison. The sword intent within this sword qi was also more distinct.

"Sect head!"

The moment Mo Wuji emerged, everyone from Ping Fan came to him.

"We seem to still be in Sword Prison. We are still surrounded by sword qi," Nie Chongan said solemnly.

"Why haven't you left?" Mo Wuji did not respond to Nie

Chongan's words. Instead, his gaze landed on Bai Ye.

Bai Ye clasped his fists, "Sect Head Mo, I'm afraid this is still Sword Prison. It's just that the sword qi here is relatively weaker, its damage is even lower than back at the Vine Mountain of Peace."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had already swept outwards. There were still limits to his spiritual will here. However, it was different from Sword Prison; the restrictions on the spiritual will here were relatively weak.

"Sect head, I believe that we are no longer in Sword Prison." Just at this moment, Wei Zidao suddenly said, "If we are in Sword Prison, I would still be unable to remove the sword talisman. But in reality, the moment I came here, I was able to get rid of the sword talisman."

"Me too." Jian Mingcheng said hurriedly.

Nie Chongan said embarrassedly, "I just got rid of it."

Bai Ye's face changed. Back then, he had been injured too heavily by Mo Wuji; his primordial spirit had not recovered to the same degree as Wei Zidao and co. Until now, he was actually still unable to remove his sword talisman.

But upon hearing that Wei Zidao and co. were able to remove their sword talismans, he hurriedly clasped his fists and said, "Many thanks Sect Head Mo for your help. I will take my leave



first."

With that, Bai Ye's figure flashed and he swiftly disappeared.

Mo Wuji didn't chase after Bai Ye. After all, he didn't have any huge enmity with Bai Ye. They were merely acting on mutual benefits; since things had ended, they would naturally disband after the task was done.

"Right Protector Wei is right. This indeed isn't Sword Prison. If I'm not wrong, this should be a training facility of Great Sword Path. Everyone, follow me," Mo Wuji said.

The reason why he was so sure was because he could feel the transfer array discs that he had installed around Great Sword Path.

"We're in Great Sword Path?" Wei Zidao suddenly burst forth with killing intent. He had been caught and tortured in Sword Prison because of Great Sword Path. If not for Mo Wuji, he would have died within Sword Prison itself. How could he not take hold back on this enmity?

It wasn't just Wei Zidao. Everyone else was also releasing sharp killing intent. Clearly, they had the same intentions as Wei Zidao: as long as the sect head allows it, they would immediately charge out from this place and kill for themselves a river a blood.

When Mo Wuji felt the intense killing intent, he knew what everyone was feeling. In reality, he too had a deep hatred towards

Great Sword Path. However, he also knew that this wasn't the time to take revenge.

He waved his hands and said, "Revenge will definitely come. But now is not the time. Everyone had tempered yourselves within Sword Prison for so long. I am sure that as long as we find a place rich in immortal spiritual energy, you would all be able to advance quickly. After everyone's abilities reach a certain level, and when our Ping Fan is established, we can come back and take our revenge."

He was very clear that with that with their current level of abilities, they might be able to cause a huge damage to Great Sword Path, but they would definitely be unable to thoroughly destroy Great Sword Path. Moreover, if news of him were to be revealed, then the Lightning Sect, Vast Ocean Immortal School, and even that Unfettered Emperor Palace would join forces to end them.

He had gone through great difficulties to gather this ensemble of power. Naturally, he wasn't going to casually waste it. With his speed, he didn't know how many more years he would take to actually advance to become a Grand Emperor. But now, he had three Immortal Emperors and a Quasi-Emperor by his side. This power was going to be the foundation for Ping Fan.

Moreover, the revenge that Mo Wuji wanted wasn't to simply kill the experts of Great Sword Path. He wanted to end Great Sword Path and its legacy thoroughly. Since he was going to take revenge, he was going to be vicious. They would face the pressure from other immortal sects.

if they weren't strong enough.

According to the ideas of Wei Zidao and co., they wanted to kill to their heart's content, then flee. However, Mo Wuji wasn't willing to act now.

"We will go along with what the sect head says." Even though Wei Zidao was a Grand Emperor and his power was the strongest here, he was not arrogant.

"Since that's the case, everyone follow me."

Mo Wuji's guess was not wrong. This was indeed a training facility in Great Sword Path. Many disciples would come here to gain insights on sword qi.

However, the sword qi here wasn't as innocuous and harmless as Mo Wuji and co. thought. In reality, even an Immortal King might die here if he wasn't careful.

However, Mo Wuji and co. had been in the terrifying Sword Prison for so long, which one hadn't experienced the rampaging sword qi there? Thus, when they came to a place like this, they naturally felt that the sword qi here wasn't dangerous at all.

After an hour, Mo Wuji brought his group and left the training facility openly. They easily killed the two disciples guarding the facility, then they took out an ordinary looking flying ship and easily left the Great Sword Path

...

Outside Broken World's fourth level.

Including the Very High Heaven's Jin Yu, there were many Grand Emperors here. There were also many merchant houses waiting outside the entrance. Because the Broken World had been forcefully opened, Immortal Kings and above still weren't able to enter even though a year had already passed.

It was what everyone had expected. Over this past year, there were many treasures found in the fourth level. Not only did they discover a page of the Book of Luo, they found a True Fill World, and it was even rumoured that someone obtained a Fire Elemental Bead.

Hearing such news, Jin Yu could not help but be elated. However, he still had a frown on his face. According to the deduction by the experts from the Very High Heavens, the treasures in the golden house back in the third level's Broken Ruins were all real. Thereafter, many experts had gone to the Broken Ruins, but that golden house had disappeared.

Those treasures should have been transported to the fourth level, and the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was among them. The Red Karmic Fire Lotus was an absolute and supreme treasure. As long as it appeared in the fourth level, it should have been immediately discovered. But why hadn't it been discovered yet?

What kind of natural phenomena would occur the moment the Red Karmic Fire Lotus appeared? At where such treasures appear, there would definitely be immortal spiritual energy...

I understand now! Jin Yu suddenly thought of something: if the Red Karmic Fire Lotus appeared, it would definitely furiously absorb the immortal spiritual energy in the surroundings.

When that happens, the immortal spiritual energy in the surroundings would naturally be very weak. Even some of the energy within the high tiered immortal herbs might be sucked out by the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, causing the herbs to wither.

The moment the fourth level opened, everyone would definitely have the same thought: to head towards where immortal spiritual energy was richest.

Whoever goes towards the place with the weakest immortal spiritual energy would be the one to find the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

Jin Yu took in a deep breath and cried out, "Call a person who came out from the fourth level to come over. I have to speak with him."

Jin Yu was a Grand Emperor from the Very High Heavens. Moreover, he was the one in charge of opening the fourth level, and he was even the envoy that was selecting the disciples accepted by the Very High Heavens. The moment he uttered that sentence, a healthy looking man was quickly brought in front of him.

This was a Grand Zhi Immortal that had just came out from the Broken World's fourth level. Because he obtained a relatively amazing immortal fruit, he wanted to charge to the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. This was why he, reluctantly, left the fourth level.

"What's your name and what sect do you come from?" The moment this Grand Zhi Immortal arrived, Jin Yu immediately asked these questions.

Who didn't know who Jin Yu was? The moment this Grand Zhi Immortal heard this envoy's questions, he lowered his head and answered respectfully, "Junior is Tong Hui, I am a disciple from Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Blade Scar Mountain."

Jin Yu nodded, "Very good. When you entered the fourth level, did you feel that there was a direction where the spiritual energy is particularly weak?"

Tong Hui jolted; who would know that? After he entered, he would naturally choose the direction where immortal spiritual energy was richest. Who would bother checking the direction where the spiritual energy was weak?

The moment Jin Yu saw Tong Hui's expression, he knew that Tong Hui definitely didn't know. At this moment, he really wanted to step and crush this useless fool. As an immortal, one shouldn't immediately rush to snatch for treasures once he enters a secret domain. Instead, one should first observe the surroundings. To not even be able to do that, this fella definitely didn't have a bright

future.

"Then did you notice the direction that least people went to?" Jin Yu could only ask another question.

"I know this. It's the left side. Practically no one went in that direction," Tong Hui hurriedly said. As he finished speaking, his thoughts seemed to organise themselves, "That's right. It's the left side. The spiritual energy there is relatively weaker."

"Good." Jin Yu patted Tong Hui's shoulder. "You will now go to the left side where the immortal spiritual energy is relatively weak and help me find a particular thing. As long as you find it, I will bring you to the Very High Heavens."

"Ah..." When Tong Hui heard that promise, he almost went blank. Thereafter, he was filled with mad glee. The Very High Heavens, that was the place that he could only dream of going.

When he first came to the Broken World's fourth level, he was entirely here to try his luck. After all, when it was in terms of talent or anything else, he definitely wouldn't be chosen to enter the Very High Heavens. But now, the envoy from the Very High Heavens, Elder Jin Yu, directly told him that he could be chosen to enter the Very High Heavens. He would be an idiot to let this opportunity go.

"Senior, what's that thing?" Tong Hui asked urgently.

Jin Yu waved his hand, "There's no need to ask. As long as you enter the Broken World's fourth level and go towards where immortal spiritual energy is weak, you will naturally know."

"Yes, junior will enter straight away." Tong Hui anxiously bowed, then he turned and hastily charged back into the Broken World's fourth level.

He did not know that Jin Yu had already left a spiritual will imprint on him. The moment he sees the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, Jin Yu would know of it.

Seeing Tong Hui disappear into the fourth level, Jin Yu sighed. Unfortunately, his abilities were limited and he couldn't place an imprint on everyone that entered the fourth level. If he could, why would he need to go through so much trouble?



## Chapter 713: Establishing Ping Fan

---

"Sect Head, is this where our Ping Fan's Immortal School will be situated at?" Standing by the periphery of the Extreme Glade Sea, Wei Zidao asked with a slightly unpleasant expression.

Not only Wei Zidao because the expression of Nie Chongan and Jian Mingcheng were also the same. Even the few Immortal Reverents and Immortal Kings were also looking doubtfully at Mo Wuji.

Whether or not this place belonged to the Yong Ying Immortal Domain, everyone wasn't too bothered by it. Given Ping Fan's current strength, even if Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain came, he wouldn't be able to do anything to them.

What they were concerned about was that the immortal energy here was so thin that it was almost negligible. How were they supposed to establish Ping Fan in a place like this?

What Mo Wuji didn't mention was that this place had the densest immortal energy across all the immortal domains. Based solely on the holy land of immortal veins underneath the Extreme Glade Sea, Ping Fan would only grow to be more exuberant in the future.

The bottom of the Extreme Glade Sea could very well be a land where the immortal energies of both the Heaven and Earth's Grand Daos gathered. Once Ping Fan was established here, there would be an unending stream of immortal energy flowing in from

between the Heaven and Earth. The immortal energies of the Heaven and Earth would be reproduced again and when this formed a cycle, this place would be a treasured land which would never be short of immortal energy.

This would be of course unless the entire Immortal World enters the Dharma-Ending Age.

"That's right, this is where I choose to establish Ping Fan. Even though everyone had already sworn a deadly oath in the Sword Prison, if there is anyone who didn't wish to stay, you are free to go as long as you don't do anything to harm Ping Fan in the future. I, Mo Wuji, would not force anyone here to stay," Mo Wuji said calmly.

This place was the greatest holy land of immortal energy in the entire Immortal World so if there was still anyone who had doubts about joining Ping Fan, Mo Wuji really didn't wish to break a sweat to convince anyone to stay. By letting one leave on the promise that one would not do anything to harm Ping Fan, it would only be good for Ping Fan.

Presently, everyone might think that joining Ping Fan now would be to help him and to honour the oath that they swore. Once Ping Fan had been officially established, everyone would realise how fortunate they were to be able to join Ping Fan. This wasn't a case of helping Mo Wuji but helping themselves instead.

Wei Zidao calmed himself down because he was only a step away from becoming a Grand Immortal Emperor. After all the years of accumulations in the Sword Prison, he would be able to advance to

become a Grand Immortal Emperor anywhere he was. Since Sect Head Mo had already chosen this place, he wouldn't be against it.

Nobody chose to leave Ping Fan because firstly, everyone made a vow. As a cultivator, it was still very important that one honour one's vow. Secondly, it was Mo Wuji's true strength. Even up till now, all them still find their Sect Head slightly mysterious as to how strong he truly was.

Besides being strong, he was capable too.

Other than their sect head, who else would dare to enter the Sword Prison on their own accord?

Within the Sword Prison, who else would be able to take out so many Zhi Nature Pills? Who would be able to enter the Sword Qi River? Who helped them to escape after being trapped for so many years in the Sword Prison? The answer to everything was Sect Head Mo.

"Great, since everyone was willing to stay in Ping Fan, let me go through the plan for Ping Fan," Mo Wuji continued with a clear voice, "Even though our ultimate aim would be to become the number one existence in the Immortal World, our first plan for Ping Fan wouldn't be too huge. I've decided that the node of our Ping Fan would be right here and it would extend 4000km inland and 1000km towards the Extreme Glade Sea. For now, anywhere within 5000km of us would be the domain that we're in and this would be where we would establish our encampment. Concurrently, we would integrate everyone within 25,000km of Ping Fan's encampment into our school..."

Honestly speaking, a school with a perimeter of 5000km would only be considered a small sect in the Immortal World. Even if Mo Wuji were to integrate everything within 25,000km into Ping Fan's territory, it would still not be comparable to a big immortal sect.

In a true big immortal sect, the distance between two large immortal summits would already be 5000km already and within the same sect, it would be formed up by numerous summits. Mo Wuji circled out 25,000km because he was helpless and he knew that if he were to extend even further, he would basically be fighting for land with the Wind Plains Immortal City. His intention was to establish Ping Fan first before taking the initiative to discuss with the castellan of the Wind Plains Immortal City. Ping Fan of the future must cover way more than a mere few thousand kilometres.

"Sect Head, isn't our territory slightly too small?" Fei Ling was now Mo Wuji's loyal servant so the basis of everything he said and did would be in consideration of Ping Fan and his sect head.

As for everyone else, they stared doubtfully and blankly at Mo Wuji because their sect head's ultimate plan was to turn Ping Fan into the number one school in the Immortal World. Moreover, considering the number of Immortal Emperors and Immortal Reverents Ping Fan had now, Ping Fan would definitely be able to enter the ranks of peak grade immortal sects.

However, with a territory of merely a few thousand kilometres, how was he going to turn his dream into a reality? It was simply a joke.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "It is indeed slightly small now but our territory would have some mortals living on it too. Other than this, we would need to convert thousands of miles of the Extreme Glade Sea to the encampment of our school which would prove to be slightly tougher. I shall be in charge of installing the school's encampment and trap arrays while Fei Ling and Nie Chongan shall go out to purchase materials to fix up the school which would include some materials for arrays. Revered Right Protector Wei shall take Cha Rui and Yu Saijun to set up the Ping Fan Trade Union. Once the trade union starts to operate, Yu Saijun shall take charge while you and Cha Rui return to help me."

Mo Wuji took out a storage ring for Wei Zidao, "These are the immortal pills to be used for the initial auction. Once news of these immortal pills were made known, Ping Fan Trade Union would definitely become one of the greatest trade union in the Immortal World."

"Alright," Wei Zidao took over the storage ring and was momentarily stunned as he casually used his spiritual will to scan through it

He had never seen this many peak grade immortal pills and even the Draining Immortal King Pills came in vases. Once these rare peak grade immortal pills were out, he would simply be took incapable if he couldn't turn Ping Fan Trade Union into a peak grade trade union in the Immortal World.

"Su Zi'An, bring this jade letter to hand it over to Zhuo Pingan of the Cape of Peace. If he didn't leave any message, you can come

back immediately," Mo Wuji took out a jade letter and handed it to Su Zi'An.

Wei Zidao would become a Grand Emperor very soon but it wasn't enough for Ping Fan to simply rely on just one Grand Emperor Wei Zidao. If Zhuo Pingan was willing to join Ping Fan, it would of course be great. But if Zhuo Pingan didn't wish to do so, there was no point even if Mo Wuji made a trip down himself.

"Lu Ming, you shall be in charge of recruiting people to help establish Ping Fan. If we were the only few people working on it, it would simply take too long before Ping Fan could be established officially. We musn't be stingy to any cultivator who are willing to join the establishment of Ping Fan. Remember, the construction of the surrounding must be according to my intentions," Mo Wuji knew how tough it could be for low level cultivators of the Yong Ying Immortal Domain to survive in a place with such sparse immortal energy and resources. It would be easy to perish in nasty environment in search for cultivation resources but without nasty environment, it would be tough to improve. Mo Wuji was certain that many cultivators would be willing to accept jobs like helping to build a school.

After instructing Lu Ming, Mo Wuji handed him a jade letter containing the outline of the construction of Ping Fan.

"Jian Mingcheng, Han Qingru and Hai Zhenkui shall be responsible for accepting disciples. It doesn't matter whether Ping Fan recruits immortals or mortals but the pre-condition to become Ping Fan's disciple would be to devote wholly to Ping Fan and must definitely not be evil, vicious or deceitful."

"Dong Sha, you shall bring Fan Wa to watch after this place and prevent any mortals from entering the sea. Get them to help with the constructions of the periphery of the mortal cities and double their remunerations."

After all these tasks had been issued by Mo Wuji and accepted by the various individuals, Mo Wuji took out two vases of Dry Wimple Pill before saying, "Everyone take one Dry Wimple Pill each."

Everyone standing here would have some sort of enmity with the Great Sword Path. The instance the Great Sword Path found out that the people in the Sword Prison managed to escape, it wouldn't do them any good. To Mo Wuji, what he lacked most was time. Once he managed to establish Ping Fan and finish up with the grand arrays, who would dare to find trouble with disciples of Ping Fan?

...

After everyone left to complete their task, Mo Wuji entered the Extreme Glade Sea swiftly. He had left for two years and even though he left behind enough Inedia Pills, he was still worried about Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian. After all, the two of them were merely ordinary mortals when he left them.

Very quickly, Mo Wuji entered the concealed array which he installed and the extremely dense immortal energy surged towards him. In front of him were still the closely packed immortal veins and immortal essence crystals.

Mo Wuji's heart turned much lighter because both Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian were still in the midst of their cultivation.

Fu Jingfeng had already opened up 93 meridians and was already in the Transcending Mortality Stage Level 9. It gives Mo Wuji the greatest satisfaction to see someone being able to cultivate successfully with the technique he created.

Fu Jingfeng was still slightly lacking when compared to Mo Wuji back in the days but given his current cultivation speed, Mo Wuji suspected that even a Nine Star Genius might not be able to match it. Mo Wuji was well aware that Fu Jingfeng could cultivate so quickly not just because of his pointers but also because he was in the Immortal World.

This was not just the Immortal World but a holy land where immortal energy was the densest. Under such circumstances, if Fu Jingfeng was still unable to cultivate quickly, he wouldn't achieve much on his path of cultivation dao.

Mo Wuji didn't interrupt Fu Jingfeng's cultivation as his spiritual will landed on Lian Yingxian instead. What made Mo Wuji extremely surprised was that Lian Yingxian had already opened 102 meridians and was even in the elementary Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

Lian Yingxian's technique dao spirituality was slightly odd because it contained both his immortal mortal technique dao spirituality and an unknown technique dao spirituality. Mo Wuji



was certain that the technique Lian Yingxian was cultivating was incredibly impressive.

This time, Lian Yingxian was legitimately in the elementary Grand Luo Immortal Stage and the mighty energy of the crystal point within her mind palace was already starting to overflow slowly.

Mo Wuji knew that no matter how great his immortal mortal technique was, how terrifyingly dense the immortal energy here was or even how talented Lian Yingxian was, Lian Yingxian shouldn't be able to advance to the Grand Luo Immortal Stage in a mere two years. She was only able to do so because the cultivation which was in her mind palace had started to be awakened. This cultivation was exceptionally frightening to be able to combine with his immortal mortal technique to increase Lian Yingxian's cultivation rapidly.

It could be said that Lian Yingxian's strength was a combination of accumulated immortal energy from cultivating and the releasing of immortal energy from her mind palace. With such a combination, it would be tough even if she didn't wish to improve that swiftly.

After understanding this logic, Mo Wuji started feeling shadowy because he didn't know if this method would be beneficial or detrimental to Lian Yingxian. The instance the immortal energy from cultivating his immortal mortal technique was unable to strike a balance with the immortal energy released by her mind palace, she wouldn't survive even if she had 100 lives.

Mo Wuji sighed because he was truly incapable of solving such problems. It wasn't just him because he believed that no one in the entire Immortal World could have a solution to this.

Mo Wuji touched the star locket on his chest and he decided to hang this star locket around Lian Yingxian's neck once she is done with her cultivation.

This star locket was immensely extraordinary and it could very likely save Lian Yingxian's life.

## Chapter 714: The Fight Over The Red Lotus

---

"Senior Sister Su, I can barely pick up this red lotus but I am definitely unable to leave this place unnoticed with this on me," Within a cave where the immortal energy was extremely sparse, Dou Hualong's hand had left the red lotus in front of him with his face being extremely pale. Evidently, he had spent quite a lot of energy just to keep this red lotus.

"It's okay because we won't be going out for the time being. Every level in the Broken World is extremely vast so as long as we are careful, nobody would be able to catch us. Keep the red lotus first, we will change location soon because we have stayed here for too long," Su Rou'Er nodded.

Dou Hualong said apologetically, "Senior Sister Su, this red lotus should be yours but you..."

He was indeed very apologetic because their purpose of coming in was to search for cultivation resources to advance yet Su Rou'Er had accompanied him to hide in this b\*llshit place for over a year without any reward for herself. Senior Sister Su Rou'Er was definitely much stronger and of a higher cultivation level than he was yet she didn't want a treasure like the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Nobody would believe him if this were to spread out.

Without mentioning that he and Su Rou'Er were not blood related siblings, Dou Hualong would never have met her if it wasn't for Big Brother Mo. Even so, Senior Sister Su Rou'Er made used of her experience to save Dou Hualong countless of times during their escape. This time round, she even rejected the Red

Karmic Fire Lotus and offered it to him.

Su Rou'Er smiled, "Junior Brother Hualong, if I was the one who spotted it, I would have kept it for myself already. The Red Karmic Fire Lotus was spotted by you so it would naturally belong to you. A treasure like this is very particular about fate and if one had no fate with it, keeping it by force would not do one any good."

Su Rou'Er had seen more of the world than Dou Hualong so she would naturally be aware that a treasure like the Red Karmic Fire Lotus would only belong to one who had fate with it. Keeping it forcefully would harm others and themselves.

She was indeed capable of keeping this Red Karmic Fire Lotus but if Sect Head Mo were to find out that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was spotted first by Dou Hualong and she was the one who kept it, he would definitely view her differently. She knew clearly that Dou Hualong was extremely loyal to Mo Wuji. In fact, even she was full of respect and admiration for Sect Head Mo.

"En, I am planning to give this red lotus to big brother in the future. I am too weak so possessing this treasured Red Karmic Fire Lotus would only be ruining it," Since he had already kept the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, Dou Hualong didn't continue insisting that Su Rou'Er keep it.

Su Rou'Er smiled once more, "Let's hurry then."

She was certain that Sect Head Mo would not accept Dou Hualong's Red Karmic Fire Lotus and she believed that her

judgement would not be wrong. Sect Head Mo was a person who just ascended to the Immortal World yet managed to advance to become an honoured grade Tier 8 Pill Emperor and even go up against a few Immortal Emperors. Such imposing attitude cannot be exchanged for even a hundred of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

Simply because she knew Mo Wuji which was why she would believe that Mo Wuji would be able to set up an impressive sect and not accept Dou Hualong's treasure.

"Alright, let's go..."

Dou Hualong had yet to finish his sentence but he saw Su Rou'Er's expression changed before executing several hand signs for ignite tens of seals.

"Senior Sister Su..."

"Someone is here," Su Rou'Er stopped Dou Hualong from speaking as she transmitted a message to Dou Hualong.

She had countless of experience escaping death so she instantly noticed when someone arrived here at this cave.

The person who arrived was the Blade Scar Mountain's Tong Hui and despite being at the peak of the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage, he wasn't exactly very talented. The truth was he had spent 99% of his life behind closed doors to achieve what he had achieved today. Occasionally, he would even ask his sister for cultivation

resources. His sister, Tong Yuan, was the wife of the Blade Scar Mountain's Summit Lord, Gou Liyang. Otherwise, with Tong Hui's talent, no matter how hard he cultivate behind closed doors, he would never make it to become a Grand Zhi Immortal.

Even though Su Rou'Er was much younger and not as strong as Tong Hui, Tong Hui was really unable to match her experience when it came to hiding and escaping.

Therefore, when the Grand Zhi Immortal Tong Hui was spotted by Su Rou'Er, he was still casually strolling along a cave depression which was not very far away from them.

Su Rou'Er was still extremely anxious because she knew that if Tong Hui was slightly more experienced, or slightly more meticulous, he would be able to notice the small cave which they occupied. The array that she installed had an obvious scar which resulted in them having a poor concealment.

At this moment, Tong Hui, who initially going to enter the cave depression, stopped abruptly as he lifted his fist to smash against a massive rock beside him.

Once the massive rock broke, a small stone about the size of a fist appeared in his hand and there was a faint outline of a seven flower flame.

"This is the Seven Flower Fire Heartstone?" Tong Hui's heart was racing at the sight of this because he had never expected himself to find the Seven Flower Fire Heartstone. During his first year in the

4th level of the Broken World, the combined value of the items he found was not even as great as this Seven Flower Fire Heartstone alone.

Could it be that senior from the Very High Heavens was looking for this fire heartstone? No, it can't be. This was because if he didn't use his spiritual will to scan the massive rock, he would never be able to find this fire heartstone. Regardless, him finding it first was all that mattered.

Just as Tong Hui picked up and kept the Seven Flower Fire Heartstone, he saw a figure approaching him. In an instance, he turned and fled.

The figure seemed to have spotted Tong Hui as it chased after Tong Hui almost the instance he started to flee.

After Tong Hui sensed that the fella chasing after him was also in the advanced Grand Zhi Immortal Stage, he came to a halt instead. He was in the Great Circle of Grand Zhi Immortal Stage so why would he fear another Grand Zhi Immortal?

His current location was a dried up lake...

Initially, Tong Hui wanted to inspect the surrounding so that during the fight later, he would be able to make use of the terrain in his favour. When his spiritual will landed on the lake, he was completely shocked as he instantly charged down. At this instance, he had completely neglected the incoming Grand Zhi Immortal.

He sensed a mysterious ancient Xiantian Grand Dao energy within the lake as if there was a Xiantian treasure here.

The treasure was already taken away and there was even an extremely pure fire attribute energy looming around. Despite not having a fire attributed spirit roots, he really wanted to pry into the mysterious Grand Dao within it. This was definitely not something that his Seven Flowers Fire Heartstone could compare to...

Red Karmic Fire Lotus, this had to be the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

Tong Hui's eyes had turned red because even an idiot had heard of the rumours about the Red Karmic Fire Lotus appearing in the 4th level of the Broken World. Just because he hadn't seen one before didn't mean he didn't know about it. He was after all a Grand Zhi Immortal so how could he not know about such an ancient Xiantian treasure?

"Hand the item over," An icy cold voice which made Tong Hui quiver could be heard.

Standing not too far away from him was a long hair man; the Grand Zhi Immortal who was chasing after him.

"What item?" Tong Hui's heart sunk before calming himself down. At this moment, he had full understanding of what the Grand Immortal of the Very High Heavens was looking for in the 4th level. It had to be the Red Karmic Fire Lotus which meant that even if he obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, it wouldn't belong



to him.

The long hair man sneered, "You are pretty decent, to actually have an idea that a Red Karmic Fire Lotus might appear here where the immortal energy was so sparse. If I hadn't thought hard about this possibility, I'm afraid nobody would fight with you for it even for the next few months."

The immortal energy here was already much denser than the time Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong were here. Now that the long hair man thought about it, after a few more months, more immortal energy would start flooding this place and this place wouldn't be very different from any other place in the Broken World.

Tong Hui's excitement had completely died down and was in fact, slightly terrified now. It would still be alright if he really did obtain the Red Karmic Fire Lotus since it would be handed to the Grand Emperor of the Very High Heavens anyway. He had a firm belief that if he were to keep the Red Karmic Fire Lotus secretly, he would die a horrible death...

Keep the Red Karmic Fire Lotus secretly? This wasn't impossible because if he did obtain it, he could hide in the 4th level of the Broken World to cultivate and only leave when he became much stronger. With the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, why would he worry that he wouldn't be able to advance to become a Grand Emperor too? Why should he hand over a treasure like this to the Very High Heavens?

"Are you going to hand it over or not?" The long hair man's

domain started forming up as it had already surrounded Tong Hui. Concurrently, he had already drawn out his magic treasure and if it wasn't for the fact that Tong Hui was slightly stronger than him, he would have attacked first.

Tong Hui quivered at his own thoughts. He didn't even have the Red Karmic Fire Lotus on him.

But will the opponent believe him? Killing intent suddenly started welling up in his heart because he would only be free only by killing his opponent. Otherwise, even if he managed to escape out, it would be disastrous for him once news spread that he obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. At that point in time, nobody would bother listening to his explanation.

Attack, Tong Hui thought through things and the Glassy Lamp on his hand had already turned into a green light as it charged out. Simultaneously, his domain extended with all his force because he felt the need to end this as soon as he could.

"I knew you wouldn't give in easily," This long hair man laughed nastily as he wielded his own magic treasure too.

...

Ping Fan had already started its construction as Mo Wuji had also been working on refining the various magic arrays around Ping Fan. Despite not being able to forge out Grade 7 immortal equipments, his method of refining array flags was already considered to be very decent. Coupled with the array rune

technique which he had just enlightened, he was certain that with sufficient amount of time, he would be able to forge out a Grade 7 defensive array around Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji was in charge of the installment of arrays at the Extreme Glade Sea. The installation of such arrays on land was handed completely to Lu Ming.

Wei Zidao, who had finished the initial steps of setting up the trade union, had been following Mo Wuji to help him out as he handed the remaining tasks of the trade union to Cha Rui and Yu Saijun. Mo Wuji's array dao standard might be decent but his cultivation was still too low. If he wished to turn the Extreme Glade Sea into the encampment of Ping Fan, he would need the assistance of an Immortal Emperor.

The good thing was that because the Ping Fan Trade Union managed to bring out large amount of rare immortal herbs which Mo Wuji provided, it was able to gather massive piles of immortal materials which were quickly sent back to the temporary encampment on the periphery of the Extreme Glade Sea for Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao to use.

To an ordinary mortal, it might be a fantasy story to turn a thousand kilometres wide sea domain into the encampment of a sect. However, in Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao's eyes, this wasn't a complicated matter if they collected abundant amount of resources.

Large summits were formed up by Wei Zidao while Mo Wuji's array dao techniques combined all the land within thousands of

kilometres in the periphery of the Extreme Glade Sea into one.

The embryonic form of the magnificent and imposing school was starting to become clearer as days passed by. In just a couple of months, Wei Zidao was started to grow fonder of this place. Sect Head Mo's outline for the school was simply too precise and beautiful which made him certain that once Ping Fan is officially done, it would be the most beautiful school in the entire Immortal World. The only pity was that the immortal energy here was still sparse.

On one fine day while Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao were putting one of the immortal summit in order, Dong Sha, who was guarding the periphery, started hurrying over anxiously, "Sect Head, there's trouble. Su Zi'An, who went out to the Cape of Peace, is escaping back with severe injuries..."

# Chapter 715: The Mighty Elementary Immortal Reverent

---

Mo Wuji grabbed a few pills before sending it into Su Zi'An's mouth with an unpleasant expression. To be more specific, Su Zi'An wasn't escaping back on his own but was sent back.

It was one of the Immortal King under Zhuo Pingan. After sending Su Zi'An back, the Immortal King left immediately.

Presently, Su Zi'An suffered grave injuries because not only was his sea of consciousness hurt, even his primordial spirit was damaged. It could be said that if not for Mo Wuji's Zhi Nature Pills, injuries like this could cause Su Zi'An's cultivation to be wasted.

The mighty effectiveness of the Zhi Nature Pill was seen very quickly as Su Zi'An's primordial spirit started to condense. He opened his eyes and heaved a huge sigh of relief at the sight of Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji instantly used his hand to indicate that he should heal first before anything else.

Four hours later, the pale face Su Zi'An walked out of the room.

"How are your injuries?" Mo Wuji didn't use his spiritual will to scan through Su Zi'An.

"Many thanks Sect Head for exhausting your precious immortal pills on me. I believe that I just need to cultivate for a period of time and my injuries would disappear completely," Su Zi'An's tone

was still immensely respectful.

He knew his own injuries the best and he was well aware that if he hadn't join Ping Fan and be under Sect Head Mo, he would find it extremely difficult to recover from injuries like this. Even if he found a peak grade treasure, his injuries would not heal within one or two days. It could take tens of thousands of years or even millions of years.

Even though he was in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage, it didn't mean that he wouldn't die of old age. Perhaps his time would be up even before his injuries were completely healed.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I have burdened you greatly with this trip. You are an advanced Immortal Reverent so how did you get hurt so badly? Who did this to you?"

Mo Wuji was certain that it wasn't Zhuo Pingan because he had a pretty decent relationship with Zhuo Pingan previously. In fact, Zhuo Pingan owed him a favour. Even if Zhuo Pingan was unwilling to leave the Cape of Peace, he wouldn't attack Su Zi'An. Moreover, if Zhuo Pingan was the one who acted against Su Zi'An, Su Zi'An wouldn't have come back with injuries. He would certainly be dead.

Additionally, Mo Wuji would never believe that Su Zi'An would speak rudely to offend Zhuo Pingan. Among all the experts under him, Su Zi'An was the most mature and earnest so he would definitely not do anything to anger a Grand Emperor like Zhuo Pingan.

"The Cape of Peace had been eradicated by someone and it is merely a piece of wasteland now. Just as I was intending to enter so that I can have a look at the state of the Cape of Peace, I met an elementary Immortal Reverent expert..."

"Hold on..." Mo Wuji used his hand to stop Su Zi'An's words, "Don't tell me that you were wounded by this elementary Immortal Reverent Stage fella?"

Su Zi'An revealed an ashamed expression before nodding his head, "I was indeed injured by him, who I was sure had only just stepped into the elementary Immortal Reverent Stage. Even though I was only considered average in the Immortal World, I had come across and know some of the stronger Immortal Reverents. However, I had never seen one like him."

Mo Wuji had a stern look on his face because despite not knowing Su Zi'An's actual strength, he knew that Su Zi'An was in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage and had been through so much tough times in the countless of years in the Sword Prison. How could a person of his calibre not be able to match an elementary Immortal Reverent? To be completely honest, Su Zi'An almost perished in the hands of this elementary Immortal Reverent so how terrifying was this person?

"Describe the appearance of that person to me and you have to be detailed," Mo Wuji said with a serious tone.

"Yes," Su Zi'An pondered for a while before using his finger to

draw out an image of a person in space.

This seemed to be a man who didn't look very old with an average built, yellow face and sharp eyes. He was wearing sesame coloured shoes and robe while carrying a sword without a sheath on his back.

"So it's him," Mo Wuji suddenly had an desperate urge to charge into the Immortal King Stage. The pity was that despite being in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage and had countless of immortal pills or even a self-created legacy, his foundations were simply too weak for him to even go close to the Immortal King Stage. Otherwise, he would have advanced to become an Immortal King even before establishing Ping Fan.

"Sect Head recognise this person?" Su Zi'An asked hurriedly.

Mo Wuji was surprised at how quickly Huang Sha grew because for a person who had just ascended, he only took such a short period of time to become an Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "It is normal even if the few of you don't know him. His name is Huang Sha of the Great Sword Path and had only been in the Immortal World for a short period of time. Not only was he extremely bloodthirsty, he was pretty strong too."

"Yet another Great Sword Path's member. I shall finish him off," Wei Zidao's eyes turned cold and killing intent surged to the maximum.



Mo Wuji replied, "The destruction of the Cape of Peace could be highly related to the Great Sword Path. Huang Sha was an incredibly crafty person so even if Right Defender Wei were to go over, you might not see him and he wouldn't fight against you. When he reappears in front of you, it would mean that Right Defender Wei would have been surrounded by Immortal Emperors of the Great Sword Path. We will seek this revenge but not now."

"Sect Head saw this person before?" Wei Zidao asked.

Mo Wuji was way too familiar with Huang Sha because Huang Sha tried to kill him in the Gods Tower only to be stopped by Ling Lunan. Speaking of which, he still owed Ling Lunan a favour for his saving grace back then. The pity was that Ling Lunan was trapped in the Gods Tower wishing he was dead instead.

"Yes, I killed both his master, Sa Jian and junior brother, Ni Ju. This was why this person was constantly on the lookout for the opportunity to kill me," Mo Wuji answered.

"Ah..." Su Zi'An was momentarily shocked before bowing respectfully to Mo Wuji, "Many thanks Sect Head Mo for avenging the Tian Ji Sect."

Su Zi'An naturally knew who was the one who destroyed Tian Ji Sect and if it wasn't because of Sa Jian, who requested the assistance of a Quasi-Emperor of the Great Sword Path, how would he be thrown into the Sword Prison?

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Elder Su need not be so polite with me. Back in the Cultivation World, I was the sect head of the Tian Ji Sect. After arriving in the Immortal World, I've decided to establish Ping Fan which would include Tian Ji Sect naturally."

Su Zi'An was shocked yet again before bowing pleasingly towards Mo Wuji, "Zi'An greets the sect head and ask that sect head would seek justice for Tian Ji Sect."

Initially, Su Zi'An dared not talk too much about the matters of Tian Ji Sect but now that he knew Mo Wuji was the sect head of the Tian Ji Sect, he would naturally not have any more considerations. In his heart, he was the most desperate to rebuild Tian Ji Sect and not a Tian Ji Sect within Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji sighed, "Elder Zi'An, I understand your intention. Initially, I really wanted to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect in the Immortal World. However, after stepping into a new realm, there were changes to my thoughts as I wanted to build something even greater than sects..."

"Sect Head, you can rebuild Tian Ji Sect to become greater than any other sect too," Su Zi'An hurried to comment.

Mo Wuji shook his hand to indicate to Su Zi'An to stop commenting first as he continued, "Previously, I didn't want to rebuild Tian Ji Sect because of my urgent desire to establish a school which contained my legacy from the start till the end. At that point in time, I wasn't completely enlightened but you must know that once I decide on something, I would never waver. The only exception was with the establishment of this school.

Previously, I believe that I was the cause of why i wavered but after that nirvanic evolution which I've been through, I am finally starting to understand the meaning within."

"What is it?" Su Zi'An asked subconsciously.

"After I was severely injured, almost died and then came back to perfect my own dao, I started to understand why Tian Ji Sect is not suitable to become an immortal sect. Because we had yet to surpass the Heaven and Earth, we would still gain insights the rules of dao within the Heaven and Earth here. All these could also be considered to be a type of heavenly fate [1]. It would simply be a joke if someone mentioned about reestablishing the Tian Ji Sect. This meant that as long as we had yet to surpass this Heaven and Earth, and still gaining insights of the rules within it, the Tian Ji Sect would be destined to fail."

Mo Wuji's tone became solemn as he too, was starting to understand this logic. Initially, he really wanted to rebuild the Tian Ji Sect but after his dao was starting to perfect, he was against the rebuilding of Tian Ji Sect and had even found countless of reasons to support it. Up till now, when he was about to enter the Immortal King Stage, he was beginning to understand the hidden grand dao meaning within it.

Why did the Tian Ji Sect of the Cultivation World get poorer and poorer each year and was eventually obliterated. After reaching the Immortal World, the Tian Ji Sect here was also getting worse by the day and eventually exterminated too. In the unseen world of spirits, there seemed to a tint of dao spirituality which was constantly against the survival of the Tian Ji Sect.

"But, the first sect head, Senior Yuan Yi found the Tian Ji Token..."

Even without waiting for Su Zi'An to finish speaking, Mo Wuji said, "Perhaps the token was not meant for Sect Head Yuan Yi to rebuild the sect as it might contain other meanings within it."

Su Zi'An fell silent because he knew how true the words of Sect Head Mo were. Ever since the Tian Ji Sect was established, it was directed towards its fall. In the end, even Sect Head Yuan Yi was unable to crack the secret of the Tian Ji Sect.

"After Ping Fan had been established, Tian Ji Sect would occupy a mountain in Ping Fan and it will be named as Heavenly Summit," Mo Wuji said as he could sense Su Zi'An's disappointment.

Without wasting anymore time trying to convince Su Zi'An, Mo Wuji said, "I shall complete the installations of the defensive arrays outside of Ping Fan as soon as possible before heading out. Right Defender Wei would be left in charge or whatever is left undone here. Once Elder Zi'An recovered fully, he shall assist Right Defender Wei and Lu Ming to establish Ping Fan."

"Since Sect Head is intending to head out, why don't you let Jian Mingcheng follow you?" Wei Zidao guessed that Mo Wuji would be heading out so as to find treasures to advance to become an Immortal King. He wanted Jian Mingcheng to follow Mo Wuji so that he could act as a protector in his place.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "I will be looking for opportunities to advance into the Immortal King Stage. Mingcheng is too busy so he mustn't delay projects solely because of me."

Mo Wuji had a faint sensing that establishing Ping Fan here was extremely meaningful for him. As to the specific meaning and purpose, even he wouldn't be able to say it out.

"Sect Head, since you're trying to advance to become an Immortal King, I have something for you," Su Zi'An hurried to take out a jade letter to draw on it.

Half an incense later, Su Zi'An handed Mo Wuji a jade letter, "Sect Head, you are right and that Tian Ji Sect should be gone with the past. There is only one Ping Fan now."

Mo Wuji nodded as he received the jade letter while looking pleasingly at Su Zi'An. His spiritual will scanned through the jade letter and was instantly stunned as he stared shockingly at Su Zi'An.

"How did you know?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully because Su Zi'An actually drew out a map. This map depicted the area which was on the sect head's blurry white token. (Refer to chapter 540 if you forgot about this)

"This was left behind by our ancestors back then and only a few people in the Tian Ji Sect knew about it. It was passed down every generation and would usually be kept among only three people in one generation," Su Zi'An explained.

Mo Wuji finally understood how Su Zi'An's strength in the Tian Ji Sect was one of the top few so it would be normal for a personnel like him to obtain such news.

# Chapter 716: All Men Are Equal

---

With all these experts working together for a common purpose coupled with Mo Wuji's skills as a peak grade array master, the construction of Ping Fan was successfully completed within a year.

This was actually because a portion of Ping Fan was built on the sea domain which would require slightly more effort than usual. Otherwise, they would have completed it within five months.

Presently, Ping Fan occupied an area with a radius of 5000km and anywhere within 25000km of Ping Fan was also circled out. Even though the Wind Plains Immortal City was unhappy about this sudden emergence of Ping Fan claiming territory right to its backyard, they didn't dare to do anything. Firstly, it was because their castellan was still in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins and had yet to return and secondly, almost every person who walked out of Ping Fan was at least in the Immortal Reverent Stage. These two reasons would be why the Wind Plains Immortal City chose to keep their dissatisfaction to themselves for the time being while waiting for their castellan, Dong Shanglie to return.

Mo Wuji had actually installed a Grade 7 immortal array around the periphery of Ping Fan called the Grand Seven Transformations Ping Fan Array.

Mo Wuji was the one who came up with the name because this grand array was the combination of his understandings towards the different types of arrays coupled with the insights he gained of the spatial array runes from the bottom of the Sword Qi River. This grand array was a combination of trap array, killing array,

defensive array, illusionary array, concealment array and restriction array. The only missing one was the energy gathering array.

Underneath Ping Fan was a grand energy gathering array which had gathered the daos of Heaven and Earth so Mo Wuji didn't need to install any energy gathering array. All he needed to do would be to guide the natural immortal energy over and this Grand Seven Transformations Ping Fan Array would be set.

On the outside of Ping Fan was a wide bluestone path which was about 5000km long. Two rows of peak grade Immortal Camphor Wood was already growing on both sides of the path.

The Immortal Camphor Wood was a peak grade immortal wood grown by many sects of the Immortal World. Not only was the body of this immortal wood perfectly straight, it had a wide treetop and even released clear energy which could gladden the heart.

Besides the bluestone path and Immortal Camphor Wood, there was also a wide sect protecting river. This river was not meant to ensure the safety of the sect but to set off the scenery of the sect. On the periphery of this river was the large fertile land for agriculture established by Ping Fan.

This fertile land was meant for mortals living within Ping Fan to grow crops because fishermen of the Extreme Glade Sea had been moved into the territory of Ping Fan.



Within Ping Fan itself, there were a few huge districts namely the Mortal District, Immortal District, Mortal Transaction District, Immortal Transaction District and Immortal-Mortal Transaction District.

There were no restrictions to these districts and anyone would be able to visit any of the district. For example, mortals can enter the immortals district and vice versa.

Everyone who wished to enter Ping Fan could only enter from the main entrance and other possible ways of entering near the Extreme Glade Sea had already been sealed off by arrays. Even though Ping Fan had only covered 25000km of land, Ping Fan had actually circled out an area of 500,000km radius nearer to the Extreme Glade Sea. In fact, the Extreme Glade Sea had been renamed as the Ping Fan Extreme Glade Sea which would be limited to the personal use of Ping Fan. As long as one was in the Extreme Glade Sea, one would be in the turf of Ping Fan.

At the entrance of Ping Fan was a massive stone tablet which was inscribed with the words, "One's Dao can differ, but all Men are equal"

Suspending above it were two huge words: Ping Fan.

...

In the temporary main mountain, Wei Zidao, Nie Chongan, Jian Mingcheng, Cha Rui, Su Zi'An, Fei Ling and co. were standing on the humongous plaza. Behind them was a majestic Ping Fan Hall

and in front of them was the vast and boundless sea which would please the heart at the sight of it. Having built this gorgeous looking school from scratch all by themselves, everyone was exceptionally satisfied with it.

Previously, this place was filled with either the sea or desert and now it is filled with huge mountains, greenlands, rivers and etc. As huge mountains were slowly erected, they were now the holy land of each immortal clans here.

Even though immortal beasts were not released here yet, everyone could imagine the gorgeous scenery here in the future.

"Sect Head is indeed incredible to actually think of turning the Extreme Glade Sea into a portion of our sect and then building up such a magnificently beautiful school. In the future when we shift even more beautiful looking immortal mountains in, Ping Fan would only look increasingly alluring," Cha Rui said pleasingly.

He was one who truly admired Mo Wuji as the sect head from the bottom of his heart because in his eyes, the sect head was nothing but incredibly capable.

Nie Chongan sighed, "There is only one bad point, moreover..."

Hearing Nie Chongan's words, everyone fell silent because everyone knew what Nie Chongan was talking about. The immortal energy here was simply too sparse so no matter how beautiful this school looked, it would simply be a tourist attraction without immortal energy here. The density of immortal energy

was the true key to whether a sect would be able to gain a foothold in the Immortal World.

Wei Zidao sighed once more because all the places in the Immortal World with good immortal veins producing immortal energy had long been taken by the other sects. Why would there be any good spare spot left for Ping Fan to establish?

The sect head's choice to establish Ping Fan here was also because he had no other choice.

...

Mo Wuji's heart was desperate because Ping Fan looked complete on the surface but he knew that he was only one more step away from completing it.

That was guiding the immortal energy into Ping Fan itself. The instance he could guide the immortal energy into the defensive arrays and various sects within Ping Fan, he would have completed the construction of Ping Fan. Only at the point in time would he be able to leave Ping Fan.

When Mo Wuji entered the Extreme Glade Sea, he found out with huge surprise that Fu Jingfeng was already in the Spirit Building Stage Level 4 while Lian Yingxian's speed seemed to have slowed down. Even so, Lian Yingxian was already in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

Mo Wuji was still satisfied at their progress and estimated that these two should be ending their closed doors cultivation very soon because the Inedia Pills he gave Fu Jingfeng was almost completely exhausted. Since this was the case, he decided to wait for these two to finish their cultivation before finding the opportunity to advance into the Immortal King Stage.

After setting up the defensive array for Ping Fan, Mo Wuji's array dao had advanced to yet another level. Despite not entering the ranks of a Grade 8 Array Master, his understanding of void runes became even more thorough than before.

Void runes was a brand new concept and even in the Immortal World, most immortal array masters required array flags to install arrays. Mo Wuji's void runes had replaced the traditional array flags and drawing of array foundation. Nobody in the Immortal World had actually understood such a concept yet.

It could be said that there wouldn't be many immortal array masters who could break open the Grand Seven Transformations Ping Fan Array which he installed. This was of course, unless it was destroyed forcefully.

However, it was simply a joke if someone could forcefully destroy the Grand Seven Transformations Ping Fan Array. There was sufficient immortal energy beneath the Extreme Glade Sea and Ping Fan had many Immortal Reverents and even Immortal Emperors. Under the protections offered by these experts of Ping Fan, Mo Wuji would simply be too useless if someone could still forcefully destroy his array.

This was unless there were more than 10 Immortal Emperors attacking his Grand Seven Transformations Ping Fan Array at one time. However, Mo Wuji guessed that even the combined number of the Immortal Emperors from the Great Sword Path, Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School wouldn't even add up to 10. Moreover, he would obliterate one of these sect even before all of them could realise what was going on.

...

Back at the main mountain, Wei Zidao, who was about to comfort the rest of them, started experiencing a tremble as he looked shockingly at the surrounding.

It wasn't just Wei Zidao because everyone else started looking astonishingly at the surrounding too.

At this moment, dense immortal energy started flowing in and everyone was certain that even the peak grade immortal sects wouldn't have such dense immortal energy flowing in their surrounding. Furthermore, the area covered by this immortal energy was continually expanding and soon, the entire Ping Fan Immortal School was shrouded by dense immortal energy.

"I understand now..." Wei Zidao finally woke up to his senses. He was right that how could a figure like Mo Wuji choose such an ordinary piece of land to establish Ping Fan?

It seemed like that most pleasing point about Ping Fan was not it's gorgeous scenery or architecture but the great density of

immortal energy here. He had no idea how Sect Head Mo did it but he wouldn't want to know too. All he knew was that he was the Revered Right Protector of Ping Fan now.

"Hahaha, this is indeed the number one school," Even the usually quiet Jian Mingcheng laughed out loud as he commented. He would naturally not go back on what he promised but at the thought of having the need to cultivate outside his Ping Fan while being a member of Ping Fan still felt like it wasn't the most appropriate.

Now that his Sect Head had brought in such dense immortal energy coupled with the great number of experts here in Ping Fan, it would definitely be a matter of time before Ping Fan truly became the number one school in the Immortal World.

"I am sensing a great Dao opportunity so I shall make my move first," Nie Chongan said excitedly as he charged out instantly. He had charged straight to his own temporary mountain because he wanted to enter the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage there.

At almost the same moment Nie Chongan left, Wei Zidao and co. started parting ways too. It wasn't just Nie Chongan who felt the opportunity because even Wei Zidao felt the urgent need to go behind closed doors. Jian Mingcheng sensed the calling of the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage while Fei Ling was also desperate to charge into the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage.

The truth was that after coming out of the Sword Prison, many of them had already accumulated enough experience to breakthrough to the next level. The only reason why they didn't do so was

because of the lack of immortal energy here. Now that Mo Wuji had brought in such dense immortal energy, breakthrough would come naturally.

...

Mo Wuji had just guided the immortal energy out and before he could seal the immortal vein here, a clear and thorough enlightenment surged up to his mind.

He saw a Grand Dao which was broader than Heaven and Earth, sense a vast and boundless energy of the Heaven and Earth and started to enlighten a path of Grand Dao which belonged solely to him.

Mo Wuji's body shivered and he could almost let out a loud cry into the air.

All along, whether he used the immortal energy to cultivate or use his dao revelation channel, he wasn't never able to sense the Immortal King's barrier.

Today, after completing the installations of Ping Fan and guiding of the immortal energy, he was finally able to sense the barrier of the Immortal King Realm.

What he was lacking now would be the necessary tribulation. With the cultivation level Mo Wuji had achieved thus far together with his God Physique Level 6's body, going through tribulation

would be as easy as breathing to him.

"So this is how it is," Mo Wuji took in a deep breath as he finally understood why he was previously unable to sense the Immortal King Realm. This was because his dao words had yet to be completed. Ever since he started cultivating as a mortal without spiritual roots, this was his own path of legacy.

During this period of time, he had also sensed that he should pass down his legacy. A formless promise like this had already become his dao node.

The legacy of a Grand Dao can never be completed by one person because no matter how strong or incredible Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't be able to single handedly maintain his legacy forever. Only after he established Ping Fan and created a true legacy which belonged to him, he would then be able to further undergo nirvanic evolution.

Today, he did it and also understood that true dao was one that could be passed down to the next generation.



# Chapter 717: Entering The Fight For The Red Lotus

---

"Senior Brother, you are back..." Lian Yingxian's voice woke Mo Wuji from his deep thoughts as he saw a surprised Lian Yingxian walking over to him. As compared to the first time he saw her, Lian Yingxian had an additional indescribable elegance aura exuding from her.

"Junior Sister Lianxian, congratulations on your cultivation success. How was it? Did you recall anything of the past?" Mo Wuji answered pleasingly.

Fortunately, he didn't accept Lian Yingxian as his disciple previously because if he did, it would definitely be super awkward for him in the future. Lian Yingxian's origins was definitely not simple.

Lian Yingxian shook her head, "After I've opened up past the 99 meridians, my cultivation started rising at an insane rate. There were instances where I advanced to the next level once every few days but more recently, my speed seemed to be slowing down."

Mo Wuji nodded as he predicted that Lian Yingxian should be similar to him when he was close to becoming an Immortal King in a sense that she would need some fate for the right opportunity to come by too.

"Go and call Jingfeng out because I am about to seal this place up as the two of you wouldn't need to cultivate here in the future

anymore," Mo Wuji said. Other than himself, no one else would be allowed to enter this place because this would become the source of immortal energy for Ping Fan aka the most important place in Ping Fan.

"Alright," Lian Yingxian hurried to call out for Fu Jingfeng without questioning further. Despite being at the Grand Luo Immortal Stage, there wasn't any exceptional thoughts within her subconscious mind because to her, she still felt like she was a fisher folk living by the seaside.

"Master, you're back!" Fu Jingfeng's happiness could be seen from his tone at the sight of Mo Wuji. During his cultivation, he had came out a few times before but everytime he came out, Mo Wuji wasn't around and since Lian Yingxian was always behind closed doors, he had no choice but to continue cultivating.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Not bad, your progress is still decent. Let's go then, Ping Fan is completed so you and Yingxian wouldn't need to stay here to cultivate anymore."

...

Fu Jingfeng and Lian Yingxian never had any concept of how Ping Fan was going to be built or when it will be completed but they were in complete daze when they stood on the main mountain of Ping Fan. The vast, majestic and boundless energy of Ping Fan coupled with the gorgeous looking scenery in front of them made them understood what Mo Wuji meant when he said that Ping Fan was completed.

"Sect head!" When Su Zi'An and Cha Rui spotted Mo Wuji, they hurried over to greet him with an agitated voice. Even till now, they were still in shock from when they witnessed the immensely dense immortal energy around them.

The first was the first time they realised how different Ping Fan was compared to the other schools or sects. In some other sects, their immortal energy might be just as strong but those were probably where the sect elders or experts go behind closed doors or lived. In Ping Fan, the density of immortal energy throughout the school was homogenous.

Mo Wuji was also very satisfied because establishing Ping Fan was considered fulfilling one of his wishes to pass down his dao legacy.

"When we obliterate the Great Sword Path and shift all of their immortal mountains over to Ping Fan, all of you can start choosing your own immortal mountains to live in," Mo Wuji still felt that there were too little peak grade immortal mountains in Ping Fan to display their actual strength and power.

His spiritual will had detected that Wei Zidao and co. were all preparing to charge into the next realm. Su Zi'An and Cha Rui needed to advance to become Immortal Emperors but because they still have yet to sense that opportunity, they chose to stay put and admire everything around them.

"Sect Head, when will we be going to obliterate the Great Sword

Path?" Su Zi'An asked anxiously because the greatest enemy of everyone at Ping Fan was the Great Sword Path. Su Zi'An had great enmity with the Great Sword Path because the Tian Ji Sect of the Immortal World was exterminated by the Great Sword Path.

Mo Wuji murmured, "When I advanced to the Immortal King Stage, I will go out to find Immortal Emperor Pingan. Regardless of whether I found him, the instance I returned would be the time to obliterate the Great Sword Path."

Mo Wuji was already intending to find the location of that blurry map on the Tian Ji Sect's head token as his main purpose would be to find Immortal King Qi Ji. Now that he had completed establishing Ping Fan and had touched the rim of the Immortal King Stage, there was no rush for him so he decided to advance into the Immortal King before anything else.

The reasons why he wanted to find Immortal Emperor Pingan was firstly because he needed a Grand Emperor like Zhuo Pingan. Secondly, he was worried about Zhuo Pingan's safety.

Hearing that his sect head wished to advance to become an Immortal King, Cha Rui hurried to reply, "Sect Head, I've just obtained news from Junior Sister Saijun that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus have appeared in the fourth level of the Broken World. If Sect Head is interested in the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, you shouldn't advance into the Immortal King Stage for now. I've heard that Immortal Kings are not allowed to enter the fourth level of the Broken World."

"The Red Karmic Fire Lotus appeared?" Mo Wuji questioned.

Mo Wuji was naturally well aware of a treasure like the Red Karmic Fire Lotus because there were legends spreading about it even back on Earth. This was a peak grade treasure and rumours described it as a Xiantian treasure.

Cha Rui replied confidently, "Yes, Junior Sister Saijun had been outside hosting the matters of the trade union so her news were very extensive. When the Blade Scar Mountain's Tong Hui and the Revolving Soul Dao's Fei Suo both found the Red Karmic Fire Lotus at the same time, both of them had an intense fight in the fourth level of the Broken World. Eventually, both of them fled because of the appearance of a third party. Now everyone in the fourth level of the Broken World was looking for both Tong Hui and Fei Suo.

"I will head over to the Broken World first," Mo Wuji changed his mind without hesitation.

It was considered his fate to have seen the Red Karmic Fire Lotus once and not only did he see it once, he heard about it once again. For a treasure like this, since he heard and knew about it, he wouldn't let it go.

As for advancing into the Immortal King Stage, he could do it anytime he wanted.

"Zi'An, after I leave, you shall be the temporary deputy sect head to help me manage everything in Ping Fan. Once Right Defender Wei and co. succeeded in their cultivation, help me tell them to

ensure the stability of Ping Fan."

After saying this, Mo Wuji took out yet another two array flags and a jade letter to pass it to Su Zi'An, "These two array flags would be used to ignite the defensive array, one for the day and one for the night. This jade letter contained Ping Fan's objective and rules as we move forward. Everyone, mortals or immortals must follow the rules no matter what. Also, everyone who wishes to live permanently in Ping Fan would have to go through the regulated procedure strictly."

"Roger that!" Su Zi'An took over the array flags and jade letter respectfully as he watched upon the 'all Men are equal' sign.

"Elder Cha, go and bring back Saijun now. Since Ping Fan had been established, the future auctions and matters shall be done here at Ping Fan."

"Yes, Sect Head," Cha Hui bowed and acknowledged Mo Wuji's orders.

Ever since the sect head entered the Vine Mountain of Safety, he had witnessed how his sect head got things done and how Ping Fan was built from scratch. Everytime Sect Head Mo gave an order, he would not hesitate to execute it.

"Zi'An, this is my Junior Sister Lian Yingxian and direct disciple Fu Jingfeng. When I am not around, help me make some arrangements for them. Yingxian and Jingfeng, come over to greet your senior. Su Zi'An, Ping Fan's Deputy Sect Head. Cha Rui, Ping

Fan's External Affairs Elder," Mo Wuji initially wanted to bring Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng to witness his lightning tribulation. However, now that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus had appeared, he would have to delay his lightning tribulation for a while.

"Greetings Deputy Sect Head Su, greetings Elder Cha," Lian Yingxian and Fu Jingfeng regained their composure to show their respect.

Hearing that Fu Jingfeng was their sect head's direct disciple and Lian Yingxian was their sect head's junior sister, both Su Zi'An and Cha Rui dared not offend them.

"I will be leaving first," Mo Wuji was anxious so after giving his instructions, he turned and left in a jiffy.

Su Zi'An was emotional because he didn't expect the Sect Head to task him with such important matters. He would follow everything his sect head instructed him strictly so as to not disappoint his sect head.

At the thought of this, Su Zi'An's spiritual will landed on the jade letter which Mo Wuji handed him and his expression changed drastically.

"What is it?" Cha Rui noticed Su Zi'An's change of expression so he hurried to ask.

Su Zi'An said with a pale face, "Sect Head actually let want

equality among everyone who stayed at Ping Fan, regardless of immortals or mortals..."

There was one more sentence which he didn't mention and that was if an immortal kill a mortal without reason, he would have to pay with his life. Even buddhist sects who practiced equality among people wouldn't dare to set such rules and they would at most reproach them and then used the excuse of buddhist dao to forgive and not kill the offender.

Cha Rui patted Su Zi'An's shoulder as he said, "Zi'An, let's just follow Sect Head's instruction. We might not understand Sect Head's Dao now but up till today, has he made a mistake?"

Looking at the boundless and majestic Ping Fan in front of him, Su Zi'An nodded convincingly as he believed Mo Wuji assigned this task to himself because Mo Wuji trust that he would be able to do it without fail.

...

Mo Wuji really did believe that Su Zi'An would be able to do his job well despite only being at the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage. This was because Su Zi'An did things with extreme caution and didn't display any arrogance like most immortals. One fine example was how Su Zi'An was able to bring the few Tian Ji Sect disciples out from the Sword Prison in fine fettle.

More importantly, Su Zi'An was deeply loyal to him and Mo Wuji could feel it perhaps because he was originally the sect head of the



Tian Ji Sect.

Adding these reasons together, Mo Wuji could hand over Ping Fan to him with his heart at ease before heading towards the Broken World.

...

In the fourth level of the Broken World, Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er's faces were extremely pale.

For some unknown reasons, nobody visited this place over the past two years but there had been too many people rushing over recently which meant that the two of them could only continue hiding.

"Senior Sister, what should we do?" Dou Hualong was very anxious because if they hadn't come first, they would have been spotted by others. Now that there were so many people surging in, spotting them would only be a matter of time.

"These people didn't come here for us so we just need to try our best to head towards where there are denser immortal energy..."

"But everyone coming in came from where immortal energy was denser so if we leave now, we would be meet all of them," Dou Hualong said worryingly even before Su Rou'Er could finish her words.

Why would Su Rou'Er not know of this but Dou Hualong and herself really had nowhere else to go at this moment. These people definitely didn't come for them otherwise, they would have been stopped a long time ago.

"Senior Sister, why don't we throw the Red Karmic Fire Lotus away," Dou Hualong had followed Su Rou'Er for such a long time so he would naturally know that it would only be a matter of time before they were caught if he continued to carry the Red Karmic Fire Lotus around.

After all, all he did was to hide the Red Karmic Fire Lotus and hadn't refine it yet. Any leakage of energy around this place would expose them to everyone.

# Chapter 718: Rogue Cultivator 2705

## Reappears

---

"Hahaha, you guys really know how to hide. To actually hide in this god forsaken place for so long. If the Red Karmic Fire Lotus hadn't been revealed here, this immortal wouldn't have found you two ants..." A loud laughter caused Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong to go still.

The red robed Fu Zhensong had already appeared in front of the two of them. Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er felt as though they had been dunked in a tub of ice as their entire bodies turned cold.

Fu Zhensong's laughter suddenly stopped. He suddenly thought of something and his voice actually started to quiver, "You two have always been hiding here. Could it be that the two of you have found..."

Fu Zhensong's idea shocked even himself. He gradually started to feel that his idea might actually be true.

Now, the news, that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was likely to appear in the location where immortal spiritual energy was sparse, had been spreading throughout the entire fourth level. These two Tian Ji Sect ants had been hiding in this place the entire time. Who else but them could have taken the Red Karmic Fire Lotus?

Thereafter, Fu Zhensong shook his head. The news that was being spread was very clear; two Grand Zhi Immortals had seen the Red Karmic Fire Lotus at the same time which resulted in a

battle that caught the attention of others.

"Go ahead and die then." Fu Zhensong opened his palm and a silver spade light shot towards Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong.

Su Rou'Er furiously ignited her vital essence and she stabbed out with her blue mountain dagger. However, Su Rou'Er's blue mountain dagger was like a firefly against Fu Zhensong's powerful spade light.

"Boom!" The light from the blue mountain dagger was directly devoured as Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong were simultaneously sent flying.

From the start to the end, Dou Hualong didn't even have the opportunity to make a single move.

An entire groove of blood extended from the bottom of Su Rou'Er's chin all the way past her chest. Fresh blood instantly stained Su Rou'Er's body.

"Hualong, I can't beat this person. I will try to drag him, hurry and flee..." Su Rou'Er's face was slightly pale, her voice was filled with anxiety.

Dou Hualong did not hesitate to say, "I definitely won't escape. Even if I have to risk my life, I will make sure that this animal..."

"Shut up." Su Rou'Er shouted anxiously, "He's a Grand Zhi

Immortal. Even if you risk your life, it would still be useless..."

Su Rou'Er didn't continue speaking; she knew that it would be useless. Today, both Dou Hualong and her wouldn't be able to escape alive.

Fu Zhensong had already walked over. He chuckled, "If I still allow you two ants to escape today, then I, Fu Zhensong...."

Fu Zhensong suddenly stopped talking. He saw a youth in brown robes walking over. Even though one could be ambushed at any moment while in the fourth level, this brown robed youth was strolling in a carefree and relaxed manner. What left Fu Zhensong shocked was that this brown robed youth was emanating a terrifying aura which seemed capable of devouring the heavens and splitting the earths. It felt as though this youth could crush him with a single finger.

This brown robed youth's eyes landed on him. He instantly felt an intensely cold sensation; he even started to shiver unconsciously. He knew that the strongest cultivation that could enter the Broken World's fourth level was the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. However, the gaze from this person caused him to suspect that even Immortal Kings wouldn't be a match for this brown robed youth.

Fortunately, this brown robed youth didn't look at him for long. It seemed as though he, Fu Zhensong, was nothing more than an ant in this youth's eyes.

The brown robed youth then swept his eyes across Su Rou'Er. Immediately, his gaze was fixed.

His heart started to point with an intense feeling. His eyes did not shift away from Su Rou'Er.

Perhaps this girl wasn't the prettiest. But her gentle beauty contained an indescribable quality that engraved a mark in his heart. Even though her face was pale, it still wasn't enough to conceal this quality of hers. This was the first time his heart moved because of a woman, and this was the first woman that made his heart move.

"What's your name?" This brown robed youth voice suddenly turned gentle.

"Su Rou'Er." Su Rou'Er struggled to stand up and she carefully retreated. This brown robed man was very strong, but she only wanted to leave as soon as possible.

Feeling Su Rou'Er's fragility and fear, an intense sense of desire arose in this brown robed man's heart. He was unable to discern whether it was a desire to own, or a desire to protect, or something else all together.

He slowly turned his head and his eyes landed on Fu Zhensong. His voice was icy cold as he said, "You were the one who injured her?"

Fu Zhensong's voice was quivering as he hurriedly said, "Senior, I..."

Fu Zhensong immediately felt an explosive and intense pressure. He even started to feel suffocated; this suffocating pressure seemed to force him to kneel on the ground.

"Hurry and go." Su Rou'Er pulled Dou Hualong and they anxiously fled. Even though this brown robed man saved her and seemed to view her with favour, she still felt afraid. She could sense an intense desire in that brown robed man's eyes, and that desire caused her to be filled with fear.

"Senior, they're going..." Fu Zhensong hurriedly said when he saw Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong flee. He hoped that this brown robed man would chase after Su Rou'Er and let him go.

"I know. Because you harmed her, you need to pay with your life," This brown robed youth said indifferently. He didn't chase after Su Rou'Er. He knew that as long as he wanted to, he could easily find Su Rou'Er.

Hearing that this brown robed man was going to kill him, Fu Zhensong cried out anxiously, "Senior, you can't kill me. I'm a disciple of the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao. I'm also the manager of the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao's merchant house in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

This brown robed youth sneered, "Is the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao very impressive? After you die, you can tell your Empty

Mirror Immortal Dao that the person who killed you was Lei Hongji."

Just when Fu Zhensong was wondering who Lei Hongji was, a lightning sword shot over as fast as electricity. He could clearly see this lightning sword but he was unable to dodge it.

"Pff!" A light of blood flashed. Fu Zhensong could even smell the charred smell from his own body. His eyes were filled with despair but he was unwilling to close them. He wasn't willing to die like that.

"Pa! Pa! Pa!" The sound of applause could be heard. Lei Hongji turned his head. A black faced monk slowly walked over. This monk even had a scar on his face.

This person seems familiar, Lei Hongji furrowed his brows. This was an ordinary looking monk, so ordinary to the point that he looked just like a mortal. This monk didn't even seem to emit form of immortal aura.

"Not bad. Your lightning sword is even faster than mine. I heard that you have entered Lightning Sect. Did Lei Guyun, that old fogey, teach you any lightning-type sacred arts?" That black faced monk had already walked right in front of him.

This Lei Hongji, who filled Fu Zhensong with fear, did not seem terrifying at all in front of this black faced monk.



"Who are you exactly?" Lei Hongji asked coldly. Even though he knew that he was definitely stronger than the other party, he had a peculiar feeling. This person definitely wasn't simple, and this person even felt rather familiar.

"I will say who I am later. Actually, I do know this person that you're killing, he's the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao's Fu Zhensong. Those years ago, I spared his life, but I never thought that he would eventually be killed by you. Rest assured, I will definitely bring this matter to light. Facing your Lightning Sect, the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao is nothing but an ant. Oh right, when your Lightning Sect destroys the Empty Mirror Immortal Dao, don't forget to call me over. I will go over and watch the show... Oh, I forgot. You might not necessarily be able to leave here." This black faced monk rambled on as though he was chitchatting with a friend.

Lei Hongji gasped. He had already recognised this person in front of him, "I was thinking who would be so arrogant in front of me, Lei Hongji, So it's you, Rogue Cultivator 2705."

The black faced monk chuckled, "Lei Hongji, there are few who know that I am Rogue Cultivator 2705. But there are also few who don't know that I am Mo Wuji."

When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he wiped his face.

The appearance of the black robed monk vanished without a trace and Mo Wuji appeared in front of Lei Hongji in his original appearance. He seemed to have grown significantly taller and his body was perfect as though it was sculpted. He also had a pair of

bright eyes which seemed capable of seeing through a person. This even left Lei Hongji feeling slightly jealous. He had always thought that he was handsome. Unfortunately, his eyes were slightly long and narrow, which spoiled his overall aesthetics.

Mo Wuji clearly looked very ordinary, but Lei Hongji could not help but feel an intense pressure. He seemed to have met his final opponent. Just like Fu Zhensong, he also had felt suffocated. However, he knew that this was an illusion. It was all because of the heavy pressure that Mo Wuji had on him, as well as the deep hatred that he felt towards Mo Wuji.

"Mo Wuji, since we've met here today, then let's settle all our grudges." Lei Hongji calmed down. His enmity with Mo Wuji was as deep as the sea; it could only be resolved when one of them was killed by the other.

At this instant, he even felt thankful. He was grateful that those three Grand Emperors and that Quasi-Emperor weren't successful in killing Mo Wuji. Otherwise, how would he, Lei Hongji, be able to personally take his revenge?

Lei Hongji opened his hand and a huge lightning hammer appeared in his palm. At this instant, it wasn't just Lei Hongji's body which seemed to be dancing with electricity, even his lightning hammer was brimming with lightning.

An intense energy instantly filled this entire space. Under this lightning energy, some of the wild grass directly withered and turned into dust.

A sharp and sword-like domain instantly expanded and swept towards Mo Wuji.

A serious expression appeared in Mo Wuji's eyes. This was the first time he was fighting with Lei Hongji, but he was not unfamiliar with Lei Hongji. He could faintly feel that Lei Hongji's power would rise explosively every time he advances in cultivation.

Feeling Lei Hongji's sword-like domain surge over, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to form his whirlpool domain.

"Boom!" The lightning swords within Lei Hongji's domain exploded within Mo Wuji's domain. Trails of lightning filled the air.

Far away, some cultivators felt this terrifying energy and they all skirted pass.

Emotions filled Lei Hongji's eyes. This wasn't revenge, but desire. Since he stepped into the True Lake Stage, he had never met an opponent. No one knew of his secret; at every instnat, his talent was evolving. In other words, there would be a day when his talent was number one in the entire universe.

It was exactly because of this, that he wanted to know of Mo Wuji's secret which allowed Mo Wuji to keep up with him in terms of cultivation level.

# Chapter 719: The Fated Battle

---

It never came to Lei Hongji that Mo Wuji would be his match. No one in the same stage had ever been a batch for him. Even Immortal Kings had fell under his hand.

He had also investigated Mo Wuji's escape from the Immortal Emperors clearly; Mo Wuji was only able to do so because of his Immortal Emperor level puppet. A more important reason was that the Immortal Emperors didn't want to kill Mo Wuji. Back when they attacked Mo Wuji, all of them held back. It was just that they never expected Mo Wuji's body to be so strong that he managed to draw the Immortal Emperors' attacks to tear a gap in space.

Lei Hongji slammed out with his lightning hammer once more. The sound of rumbling thunder filled the air, and the entire area in a radius of 5 kilometers became enveloped in dancing lightning. [1]

Mo Wuji opened his hand and slashed out with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. A wave of crashing sand filled the air, and this sand instantly transformed into halberd light which saturated the entire space within 5 kilometers.

"Boom!" The majestic lightning bolts crashed against the boundless halberd light and exploded in mid air. Deep gorges were plowed out of the ground as a startling, boundless and majestic energy inundated the air.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" Ten beams of halberd light penetrated through the

web of lightning and pierced through Lei Hongji's body, drawing out a few minute trails of blood.

At the same time, Lei Hongji saw many more lightning bolts land on Mo Wuji.

Lei Hongji smiled in disdain. He knew that these lightning bolts weren't able to heavily injure Mo Wuji, but he could continue to slowly tear Mo Wuji inch by inch using his lightning bolts.

But at the very next instant, Lei Hongji was stunned still. Mo Wuji's halberd light managed to leave some temporary scars on his body. However, his bolts of lightning didn't even seem to cause a ripple when they landed on Mo Wuji. They didn't even cause a crease on Mo Wuji's robes.

Lei Hongji's pupils constricted. Mo Wuji was able divert away the attack of several Grand Emperors; this meant that Mo Wuji was a powerful physique tempering expert. However, he didn't think that Mo Wuji's physique would be strong to such a degree, that his lightning web wasn't even able to leave a scratch. He was extremely clear of how powerful his lightning web was; just one of his lightning bolts was enough to tear a huge scar on an Immortal King.

A solemn expression condensed on Lei Hongji's face; Mo Wuji was the only person at the same stage that could deal with him. Back when Mo Wuji used his whirlpool domain to counter his lightning sword domain, he still wasn't particularly surprised. But now that he saw how powerful Mo Wuji's physique was, he started to treat Mo Wuji as a true opponent.

He lifted his lightning hammer, and even before he brought it down, a loud and deafening thunder resounded through the air. The air seemed to turn heavy; it felt as though the entire space was rumbling due to the thunder.

Mo Wuji also turned serious. In that previous exchange, he felt that his Grand Desert actually wasn't able to gain the upper. If he was dealing with an ordinary Great Circle Grand Luo Immortal, his Grand Desert would easily have restrained the other party. Thereafter, his opponent could only get slaughtered within his domain.

However, Lei Hongji's lightning web not only negated his Grand Desert halberd light, it was also able to counter his domain.

Previously, Mo Wuji did not intentionally allow for those lightning bolts to land on him. They only managed to do so because his domain had been ripped apart by the combined forces of Lei Hongji's lightning sword domain and lightning web attack.

If Lei Hongji's lightning web was merely a probing attack, then this current hammer which had yet to be brought down was the real killer move. That rumbling thunder was formless and indiscernible. It wasn't a sound-type attack, but it was actually able to cause a person to feel pressure and danger.

Mo Wuji calmed down; Lei Hongji had his huge self-confidence, and likewise, he had his own pride. It could be said that ever since he found his Mortal Dao, he had never lost against someone of the

stage stage.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd slowly drew an arc in midair. As this arc was being drawn, the oppressive thunder from the lightning hammer gradually weakened.

An unending river seemed to form and cascade downwards; a long and winding river of halberd light was conjured among the rumbling thunder.

The halberd light was powerful, like a surging silver river. With its power which seemed capable of tearing space itself, it wrapped around Lei Hongji. Even immortals that were hundreds of kilometers away could feel the intense killing intent within this halberd light. This killing intent was not concealed in any manner as it burst forth in full power.

Lei Hongji still had a calm expression on his face. At this moment, the solemn thunder in the air had disappeared. What replaced it was a descending lightning hammer which seemed capable of disintegrating the dome of the heavens.

The immortals that were spectating this battle from far away could also feel the immense pressure as this terrifying lightning hammer came down. Many of them instantly coughed out fresh blood and they immediately retreated. With their abilities, they did not even have the rights to watch such a terrifying battle.

Lei Hongji didn't only have a calm expression on his face, even his eyes were as still as a pool of dead water. There was never an

opponent in the same stage that could defend against his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji was just a Grand Luo Immortal. Even if Mo Wuji was an Immortal King, Mo Wuji could only die against his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer.

He acknowledged that this halberd river of Mo Wuji's was very terrifying. But even if it was any better, it could not compare against his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer.

The sky instantly dimmed and thunder filled the air once more. At the same time, the dazzling halberd light started to get increasingly bright and blinding.

The cascading river finally crashed against this terrifying lightning hammer!

"Boom! Boom! Boom!"

"Kacha!"

It felt as though the entire world was exploding.

At this instant, the Winding River had been shattered to pieces and exploded into millions of halberd light. As for the lightning hammer, it was only slowed down briefly before it continued on its descent.



Mo Wuji immediately coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood; his Winding River was actually unable to defend against his opponent's lightning hammer. Mo Wuji's heart was filled with shock, but the fire in his heart began to burn with greater intensity.

Ever since he started cultivating, he had never met an expert like Lei Hongji. Lei Hongji had the same cultivation as him, and even had such incredible means. Only battling such a person had true meaning.

Lei Hongji forcefully swallowed his fresh blood back down his throat. He was equally filled with shock. He didn't know that Mo Wuji's Winding River was not one of Mo Wuji's most impressive sacred arts, but he was very clear that his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer was one of his.

According to what he thought, his lightning hammer would not even slow down as it destroyed Mo Wuji's Winding River, and it would continue to descend down on Mo Wuji and smash him into pieces.

But what did he see? His lightning hammer did manage to shatter Mo Wuji's Winding River, but it actually slowed down for a brief moment. During that moment, a gap appeared in the space sealed by his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer, and this gap was enough got Mo Wuji to escape through.

Lei Hongji had never felt such an intense a killing intent as he did

now. He definitely had to eliminate Mo Wuji today.

An ordinary looking longsword appeared in Lei Hongji's hand. The longsword began to conjure up a beam of white light. Lei Hongji was sure that Mo Wuji would definitely retreat; as long as Mo Wuji retreated, his longsword would shred Mo Wuji into pieces.

Tian Ji Sword? The light in Mo Wuji's eyes condensed the moment Lei Hongji took out the longsword. He could feel the aura of Tian Ji Sword.

However, it didn't matter whether Lei Hongji would take out Tian Ji Sword or not, Mo Wuji had never intended on letting the other party go. He did not think that his Winding River was worse than his opponent, it was merely because his understandings towards Winding River were still shallow.

As his Winding River got split and dispersed, how could Mo Wuji continue to allow Lei Hongji to feel arrogant? He did not even move as he stared straight at the descending 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer and punched at it.

Domain Smashing Fist. The punch that had its own domain.

Mo Wuji did not believe that his fist wasn't able to defeat his opponent's lightning hammer.

When Lei Hongji saw that Mo Wuji didn't retreat, he instantly

jolted. Thereafter, he saw that Mo Wuji had actually used a fist to deal against his lightning hammer and he started to chuckle.

It didn't matter how impressive Mo Wuji's name was, whether he was Rogue Cultivator 2705 or Star Lord of Star King Mountain. Logically, Mo Wuji shouldn't be so stupid. But today, Mo Wuji actually did such a stupid thing. He could not help but laugh hysterically. He was sure that no matter how strong Mo Wuji's physique was, Mo Wuji still wouldn't be able to use a fist to deal with his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer.

Mo Wuji didn't even care about Lei Hongji's hysterical laughter. His Domain Smashing Fist contained the energy of an immortal domain, drawing in waves of immortal spiritual energy which landed on the descending lightning hammer.

"Boom!" A violent explosion resounded through the air. Just like how the previous lightning hammer shattered Mo Wuji's Winding River, the boundless lightning dancing on the lightning hammer were instantly scattered.

The immortal spiritual energy in the 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer were also blasted away by Mo Wuji's fist, causing the lightning hammer to shrink rapidly.

Immediately, Lei Hongji felt as though his internal organs were exploding from the inside. He was no longer able to resist the intense rebound of energy. Just like Mo Wuji, he also coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood. His entire body was also sent flying backwards.

As he was sent flying, he saw his lightning hammer being blown away by Mo Wuji's fist.

At this instant, Lei Hongji's heart was filled with shock and astonishment; he no longer had the same incredulous feeling as before. He had never seen a person that could use a fist to break apart his 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer. How powerful was Mo Wuji's physique?

"Bang!" Lei Hongji finally stabilised himself back on the ground. Immediately, he drew his lightning hammer back to his hand. He did not immediately attack Mo Wuji; instead, he looked at Mo Wuji in aghast. This was the first time he felt that Mo Wuji was actually no weaker than him. In fact, Mo Wuji was even slightly stronger than him.

The area in between Mo Wuji and him had long been blasted into a huge gorge.

Mo Wuji wiped the trail of blood at the corner of his mouth. He opened his hand and his halberd reappeared in his palm. He stated calmly at Lei Hongji as he started to swing his halberd once more.

Lei Hongji was far too impressive. If it was possible, he really wanted to kill Lei Hongji right here. Thus, even though his internal organs were injured, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to use his Setting Sun. If his Setting Sun still wasn't able to kill Lei Hongji, he still had his final killing move, Remnant Chasm.

His spiritual will and immortal spiritual energy had been depleted, but he still had his spirit storage channel and elemental storage channels. He did not believe that he wasn't able to eliminate Lei Hongji.

Lei Hongji instantly felt the surrounding air turn still. It felt as though it was being extinguished as the air became filled with desolation. There clearly wasn't a sun in the sky but he could actually feel a setting sun. He even felt that his life was tied onto that setting sun, the moment that sun sets fully, then his life would end completely.

Lei Hongji knew that this was an illusion; Mo Wuji was strong, but he wasn't strong enough to kill him. However, he didn't want to continue fighting because he knew that he was also unable to kill Mo Wuji.

"One day, I, Lei Hongji, will personally kill you." With that, Lei Hongji's figure flashed and he vanished without a trace.

Mo Wuji kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. He didn't chase after Lei Hongji. As long as Lei Hongji was serious in his escape, he wouldn't be able to kill Lei Hongji.

# Chapter 720: The Old Friend In The Broken World's Fourth Level

---

After Lei Hongji left, Mo Wuji didn't simply stay there; he also left swiftly. He had heard that the person who obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was a Grand Zhi Immortal, and one from Blade Scar Mountain at that.

Mo Wuji had always been enemies with Blade Scar Mountain. Moreover, when the treasure was as precious as the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, there was no need to talk about how it was in the hands of someone from Blade Scar Mountain. Even if it was with someone from the Very High Heavens, Mo Wuji could not give up any opportunity to snatch it.

Since the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was a fire type treasure, Mo Wuji even resorted to wielding his Scholar's Heart on his wrist. The Scholar's Heart was currently a Grade 7 immortal flame, which made it especially sensitive to fire type treasures. The moment the Red Karmic Fire appears, even if it was being hidden, the Scholar's Heart would be able to faintly detect it.

Mo Wuji was sure that no matter who obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, even if it was a peak expert like Lei Hongji, he wouldn't be able to completely refine the Lotus in these short one to two years.

...

At the same moment, Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong had stopped.

The two of them had been escaping frantically, and they had already exceeded the range of a Grand Luo Immortal's spiritual will.

"Senior sister, staying here is too dangerous. Why don't we take the risk and go out. Perhaps..."

Before Dou Hualong could finish his sentence, he was stopped by Su Rou'Er. Su Rou'Er's injuries had yet to heal and her face was pale white. She waved her hand towards Dou Hualong, "Hualong, you're too naïve. Before we could even leave the Broken World's fourth level, we would already be discovered."

Su Rou'Er was very clear of Dou Hualong's abilities. With his abilities, it would be hard for him, even if he had a hundred years, to completely conceal the aura of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Of course, actually refining the Lotus might not take that long. After all, Dou Hualong's power would be continuously increasing at every instant, and the time required to refine the Red Karmic Fire Lotus would constantly shorten.

Still, Dou Hualong had no means of concealing the aura of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Even if no one in the fourth level was able to detect it, the moment they left the Broken World, anyone of the Immortal Emperors outside would notice it.

There was no need to talk about Immortal Emperors. Even Immortal Reverents or some powerful Immortal Kings could detect the aura from the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

"Your senior sister is right. Your thinking is too naïve. If you treasure is in your hands, you should hide. Running around and parading it is no good." A calm voice interrupted Su Rou'Er's words.

"Who?" Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong's heart sank. Even though the two of them didn't know why that Grand Luo Immortal that killed Fu Zhensong didn't chase after them, they were very clear that they were mere ants here. No matter who came, the two of them were completely helpless to resist.

"Gu Feiyi." After this name was uttered, a figure appeared in front of the two of them.

This person was extremely black; he looked as though he had been dipped in ink and he hadn't washed it off. What shocked Su Rou'Er the most was that the air around this person was completely cold. However, within this coldness, there was seemed to be some brief flashes of the aura of a scorching sun.

Su Rou'Er didn't say anything. She knew that saying anything now would still be useless.

"Honesty is hard to accept, but I still have to tell the two of you a hard truth. Even in the Broken World, there are at least 100 to 200 people that can detect the fire-type treasure on the two of you." Gu Feiyi's domain directly enveloped Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong. Even though his voice was very calm, Su Rou'Er could still hear the anxiety and emotion in his voice.



"Hand it over." Gu Feiyi didn't attack them. Instead, he was continuously using his domain to seal the air in the area. It wasn't that he was afraid of attacking; in his eyes, Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong were merely existences equivalent to ants. He was only worried that at the instant he made a move, the other party would reveal the aura of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

Because he was sure that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was on Dou Hualong, he didn't lie to them in his previous words. As long as a person cultivated either a fire-type technique or a Yin-type technique, it would be very easy for him to detect the peculiar energy on Dou Hualong. Because of this peculiar energy, coupled with the conversation that he overheard, he was sure that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was on Dou Hualong.

Su Rou'Er took in a deep breath, "We can give it to you. But you must swear to let the two of us go."

Gu Feiyi's heart was instantly filled with glee. He did not hesitate to say, "Alright, I swear to let the two of you go. Now hand it over."

Gu Feiyi was quick in his reply. In his heart, there wasn't only elation, but contempt for Su Rou'Er. Since they knew the whereabouts of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, they must be dreaming if they think that they could leave.

...

Mo Wuji suddenly stopped. He saw two early stage Xuan Immortals battling. One of them had a beard covering his entire

face. He was someone that Mo Wuji had always been searching for.

"Master Pu Zi, long time no see. I never thought that I would see you here." With a single step, Mo Wuji appeared in front of the two Xuan Immortals.

In his heart, he was astonished at Master Pu Zi's cultivation speed. In such a short amount of time, he actually reached the early Xuan Immortal Stage. Of course, Master Pu Zi and co. couldn't be compared with his speed.

The resources in the Immortal World were scarce, and every step in cultivation was culminated in the building up of immortal elemental energy. Thus, it was not strange for an immortal to take thousands or even ten thousands of years to advance a single stage. Not everyone was as heaven defying as Lei Hongji and him.

How long had it been? Master Pu Zi was already an early stage Xuan Immortal?

"Sect Head Mo..." When Master Pu Zi saw Mo Wuji, he was instantly stunned still. Mo Wuji's grand name had reverberated throughout the Immortal World; so how could not have heart of Mo Wuji's deeds?

However, the last person he wanted to see was Mo Wuji. This was even though the two of them had been comrades back in Half Immortal Domain.

That Xuan Immortal that was battling Master Pu Zi couldn't discern Mo Wuji's power, but when he saw the fear in Master Pu Zi's eyes, he knew that this person was not simple. He did not hesitate to turn and flee, and in an instant, he had disappeared.

Mo Wuji didn't care about that Xuan Immortal as his eyes remained fixed on Master Pu Zi. Back when their crew arrived at the Corner of Yong Ying, Lou Chuanhe and Jia Qi had been betrayed, Abacus had almost died in Ying Bian City, and Tong Cheng had been slaughtered. Pu Zi was the most possible suspect.

"Sect Head, listen to me. I have nothing to do with what happened back then. I did obtain the Immortal Traversing Ship, but I didn't do anything that betrayed my comrades." As he was speaking, Pu Zi had already grabbed a ring and threw it to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji caught the ring, but before he could scan it with his spiritual will, his face changed and his figure flashed. In an instant, he disappeared right in front of Pu Zi.

Pu Zi jolted, but immediately he was filled with mad glee. He did not hesitate to take out a talisman which he used to escape. Before he reached the Immortal Emperor Stage, he never wanted to meet Mo Wuji again.

Even though he didn't know why Mo Wuji had departed so suddenly, he was very clear that this was his only chance to survive.

...

"Pff!" Dou Hualong's mouth went wide as he vomited a mouthful of fresh blood. A portion of his crushed guts spewed out together with this blood. The storage ring in his hand also exploded at this instant...

"Stupid thing..." Gu Feiyi cried out in anger. Just now, he saw Dou Hualong taking a communication bead out from his storage bead. He thought that Dou Hualong was trying to send a message which was why he promptly destroyed Dou Hualong's ring. If not because he hadn't seen the Red Karmic Fire Lotus yet, he would have directly killed Dou Hualong just now.

"Where's the thing?" After destroying Dou Hualong's ring, he discovered that the ring didn't contain the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

When Dou Hualong's ring was destroyed, the things inside would naturally be turned to dust. However, Gu Feiyi was sure that a treasure like the Red Karmic Fire Lotus definitely wouldn't be harmed.

"What thing do you want?" Mo Wuji said coldly.

Feeling the domain restrains disappear in an instant, Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er prepared to flee. But when the two saw that Mo Wuji had come, they were instantly filled with emotions.

"This is a matter of my Heavenscraping Mountain. Sir, don't

incur our wrath." Gu Feiyi's voice was cold and solemn. He regretted; he should have directly killed Dou Hualong and drag the corpse away. Good things come with risk. Just because he tried to avoid the risk, he actually caused the risk to come.

Mo Wuji had not made a move, but he could feel that Mo Wuji was extremely powerful. Mo Wuji might even be more powerful than him.

"Big brother..."

"Senior Brother Mo!"

Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er were filled with indescribable emotions. They had never thought that they would see Mo Wuji here.

"The two of you wait. I have to settle some debts with this person." Mo Wuji lifted his hand and a concealment seal landed on Dou Hualong.

There was a Xiantian fire type energy emanating from Dou Hualong; Mo Wuji felt it the moment he arrived. The purity of this energy was even stronger than his primal fire crystals; what else could it be other than the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

"Kacha!" Gu Feiyi's domain shattered, and at the very next instant, he felt himself being enveloped by a whirlpool domain.

Gu Feiyi's face went pale. He was a late stage Grand Luo Immortal. Supposedly, he could stroll around the fourth level of the Broken World without fear. But the moment Mo Wuji's domain appeared, he knew that he wouldn't even last a single blow of Mo Wuji's.

"Since immortal friend knows these two people, then consider it my fault. I will take my leave." Gu Feiyi turned and tried to leave.

"Now that you're here, you still think you can leave?" Mo Wuji's voice was tinged with killing intent.

Gu Feiyi's heart went cold and he immediately said, "Immortal friend is being far too unreasonable. Even though my Heavenscraping Mountain might not be a peak sect, it is not something that can be easily bullied. Sir, you can indeed kill me, but the instant I die, Heavenscraping Mountain would know who's my killer."

Mo Wuji seemed as though he didn't hear Gu Feiyi's words as he continued to speak coldly, "Who's Gu Jiushi to you?"

"He is my older cousin." When Gu Feiyi heard Mo Wuji mention Gu Jiushi, he did not hesitate to answer. If the two of them knew each other, then things would be easier to handle. His cousin was an intermediate stage Immortal King and was incomparably powerful. It was exactly because he looked a lot like his cousin, with his ink black skin and his Yin and Yang aura, that his cousin viewed him favourably.

"Very good. After so many years, I can finally collect some interest." With that, Mo Wuji's hand opened and a huge hand of immortal elemental energy appeared and pinched Gu Feiyi's neck.

Back in the Lifeless River, he had almost been killed by Li Qinggu and Gu Jiushi in their battle of Yin and Yang. If not for his vitality channel, his corpse would have already decomposed by now.

Even though he learnt the Wheel of Life and Death because of this, he would not forget this enmity. All this while, he did not know where these two came from. Today, he finally got to know that Gu Jiushi was from Heavenscraping Mountain.

## Chapter 721: Escape Or Die

---

Gu Feiyi's heart turned cold as a feeling of despair flooded into his mind. The confidence that he built up ever since he started cultivating was shattered at the very moment.

It wasn't that he was afraid of death; it was the sense of helplessness that inundated him.

He was an esteemed late stage Grand Luo Immortal. However, he was being pinched to death like a tiny chicken by someone that wasn't even in the Immortal King. This disparity in power was too hard for him to accept.

One must know that Immortal Kings weren't able to enter the fourth level of the Broken World. That meant that this person, who easily destroyed his domain and was currently pinching his neck, was only a Great Circle Grand Luo Immortal at the very most. To be so much weaker than another cultivator at the same stage, how could his confidence not disintegrate?

"Kacha!" With a final pinch of his immortal elemental energy, Mo Wuji turned Gu Feiyi's entire body into a mist of blood.

Gu Feiyi had great expectations; he believed that the instant he died, his primordial spirit would immediately transmit his final scene to his soul tablet. Even if his opponent was an Immortal King, that scene could still be transmitted. Unfortunately, Mo Wuji's didn't even give him that chance; Mo Wuji wasn't an Immortal King, but his methods were far more terrifying than one.



"Big Brother, I have the Red Karmic Fire Lotus," Dou Hualong said agitatedly. Even though his voice was slightly weak, it could not conceal his incomparable excitement and emotion.

Mo Wuji retrieved two healing pills and directly sent them into Su Rou'Er's and Dou Hualong's mouths. With his ability, he could tell that Dou Hualong's and Su Rou'Er's injuries weren't light.

"Big Brother, I will give the red lotus to you." Dou Hualong did not hesitate to pat his Mind Palace, causing a beautiful red lotus to appear in front of him.

Mo Wuji didn't simply wait for the red lotus's energy to spread, as he immediately sent the red lotus into his Undying World. Mo Wuji knew that if the matter regarding the red lotus was revealed, then it would be very hard for him to bring it out.

"Let's go. We will discuss further. The red lotus was obtained by you; so it's your fortune. When we return back to the sect, I will return the red lotus back to you," Mo Wuji said with a sigh of relief. Actually, he was also impressed with Dou Hualong's luck. There were so many experts vying for the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, but it actually ended up in Dou Hualong's hands. What's luckier was that no one seemed to know about it.

Moreover, Dou Hualong's cultivation might even be the lowest one currently in the entire Broken World.

"Big Brother, my cultivation is too low, I can't..."

Mo Wuji waved his hand and interrupted Dou Hualong's words, "Everyone started from a low cultivation. Your cultivation might be low now, but that does not mean that it would always be low. Any other matters regarding this can be discussed later. Let's leave this place first."

If the Red Karmic Fire Lotus had been obtained by someone from Blade Scar Mountain, then Mo Wuji would definitely enter the struggle for it. But since it was Dou Hualong that obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, Mo Wuji would only feel happy on behalf of Dou Hualong.

"Senior Brother Mo, the sect has been established?" Su Rou'Er asked in pleasant surprise.

"Yes, but the sect's name has been changed to Ping Fan. Tian Ji Sect's Su Zi'An, Lu Ming, Hai Zhenkui and Fan Wa have ultimately returned back to the sect," Mo Wuji smiled and said.

Previously, a huge reason why he took Su Rou'Er was due to pity. Of course, Su Rou'Er being a Tian Ji Sect disciple was also a contributing factor. However, his opinion towards Su Rou'Er had changed completely; Su Rou'Er was clearly a principled person. Otherwise, Dou Hualong wouldn't have lived till now, nor would he have the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

When placed in the same circumstances, Pu Zi did something entirely different. Moreover, one must know that when compared to the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, the Immortal Traversing Ship was

not even worth mentioning. Even before he could leave a spiritual will imprint on Pu Zi, Pu Zi had already escaped. He did not manage to ask Pu Zi whether he was the traitor, but seeing what happened, Mo Wuji had some rough answers in his heart.

If Pu Zi was truly without a guilty conscience, he wouldn't have escaped.

"Ah... Elder Su is still alive..." Su Rou'Er cried out emotionally. The name of the sect didn't really matter to her, but it was great news that her sect's Elder Su was still alive.

"Boom!" An intense tremor resounded through the air, Mo Wuji suddenly turned to face the Northwest direction.

"This does not seem like the sounds of a battle," Dou Hualong said carefully.

"We'll go over and take a look. The two of you, follow me," Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say.

If it was something else, Mo Wuji wouldn't have said such a thing. Now that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus had ended up in their hands, the best thing for them to do was to get out of here. After all, the most precious treasure in the entire fourth level was probably the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

However, during that violent tremor, Mo Wuji felt a familiar aura - the aura of the Book of Luo.

Mo Wuji still had a page of the Book of Luo on him, and he was especially clear of how impressive it would be if the entire book was gathered. Even if the book wasn't assembled, just a single page was already a priceless treasure. Now that such a thing had appeared, how could he let it go?

"Senior Brother Mo, I still have a matter to tell you." Su Rou'Er said as she followed by Mo Wuji's side.

"What's the matter?" Even though Mo Wuji was responding to Su Rou'Er, his spiritual will had already reached the site of the explosion. It was actually a ruins that was not much different from the third level's Broken Ruins. This ruins seemed to be concealed by some array.

In front of these ruins, there were at least 1 to 2 hundred people. That explosion just now was due to the combined attack of these people on that array.

The aura of the Book of Luo seeped out from the ruins, and he definitely wasn't the only one that caught that aura.

As he was responding to Su Rou'Er, Mo Wuji took out to Dry Wimple Pills and handed them to Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong, "The two of you, first eat these Dry Wimple Pills, then change your appearance. We will revert back only when we return back to the sect."

Mo Wuji also wiped his face as he turned back to Rogue

Mo Wuji wasn't worried that Lei Hongji would reveal his identity. If Lei Hongji was the one who won the previous battle, that Lei Hongji would like have informed the experts of Lightning Sect to wait at the entrance of the fourth level to ambush and kill him, Mo Wuji.

But since Lei Hongji was the one who lost, then with his stellar talent and his immense pride, he would want to rely on his own power to eventually get back at Mo Wuji. If Lei Hongji didn't even have such a mentality, his future would have been limited, and he definitely wouldn't have gotten to where he was today.

Thus, Mo Wuji was sure that Lei Hongji would come back to battle him; not only would Lei Hongji do it to build his self-confidence, he would do it to realise his own Dao. If it was him, he would also have done the same. If he wasn't able to defeat an opponent that was at the same stage, he would rely on his own power to get back at his opponent.

Su Rou'Er swallowed the Dry Wimple Pill and changed her appearance. Then, she said, "These years, Junior Brother Hualong and I have been hiding in Water Ying Immortal City. Originally, we wanted to pay a visit to Senior Sister Wen Lianxi. However, we found out that Water Ying Immortal City was being surveilled, and the Water Ying Castellan does not seem to be able to leave the city..."

Mo Wuji frowned; Water Ying Immortal City should be a high grade immortal city; so who would dare to surveil the city?

However, it was true that Wen Lianxi's father's, Wen Hou's, cultivation was slightly too low. After they returned, he would find some time to pay a visit to Water Ying Immortal City. After all, Wen Lianxi's family is not bad.

...

Water Ying Immortal City.

When compared to the rest of Yong Ying Immortal Domain, this immortal city was truly unremarkable. Back then, this place had some geographical importance since it was located near to the Corner of Yong Ying. Thereafter, the Corner of Yong Ying had become trashed, and Water Ying Immortal City had become the city right at the fringe of the Immortal Domain.

If not because of the results attained by Mo Wuji during the Yong Ying Grand Alchemy Competition which allowed this city to be promoted to become a high grade city, fewer people would know of this place.

At this moment, Water Ying Immortal City's Castellan Wen Hou was sitting in his residences. His entire face was filled with fatigue and worry; his eyes were clearly brimming with anxiety. On his table, there was a bright red invitation card. The veins on his hand were protruding; clearly, his heart was not at ease.

A few years ago, Water Ying Immortal City avoided a crisis when it was promoted to a high grade immortal city. Back then, Wen Hou thought that Water Ying Immortal City would continue on

this trajectory and continue to get better. He also thought that within a short time, his cultivation would reach the Immortal Reverent Stage. However, after all these years, his cultivation did not rise even a single bit; it was exactly the same as he was previously. It wasn't because he had a lacking talent, but because Water Ying Immortal City was currently even worse than a low grade immortal city.

By his side, were his wife Yan Qianling and his best friend Tan Liang. Because of his time with several Pill Emperors, Tan Liang's Pill Dao had reached a higher level; he was currently a Tier 5 Pill King.

"Wen Hou, Lianxi has gone to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. If she gets chosen by the Very High Heavens, that guy wouldn't dare to do anything to us even if he already advanced into the Immortal Emperor Stage," Yan Qianling sighed and advised softly.

This red card was an invitation card from Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun after he advanced into the Immortal Emperor Stage. In the seven Immortal Domains, only Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Kui Fengyun who had a name that sounded greater than his actual capability. This was because he wasn't an Immortal Emperor. Originally, he wanted to make his of the alchemy competition to obtain an Emperor Dao Fruit from Yunxian Immortal Valley. However, it was actually snatched away by Mo Wuji.

Without the Emperor Dao Fruit, he could only behave like a little kid and cultivate assiduously. Fortunately, his Breath of Hongmeng managed to help him, allowing him to realise his Dao

and step into the ranks of Immortal Emperors.

Water Ying Immortal City's Wen Hou had close ties with Mo Wuji. It was precisely because of Mo Wuji that Water Ying Immortal City could become a high grade immortal city. After Mo Wuji took away his Emperor Dao Fruit, Kui Fengyun directly started monitoring Wen Hou's family. The reason why he hadn't made a move on Wen Hou previously was because he had yet to advance into the Immortal Emperor Stage then. Additionally, Mo Wuji's name had been spreading throughout the Immortal World all these years, which caused him to be afraid to act.

Now that he had advanced and become an Immortal Emperor, and now that he also heard that Mo Wuji had been crushed by the coalition of several Grand Emperors, the first thing he wanted to do was kill Wen Hou.

Naturally, he, Kui Fengyun, wouldn't go to Wen Hou to kill him. Since he wanted to kill them, he wanted Wen Hou and his family to present themselves in front of him. Thus, this invitation card appeared in front of Wen Hou. It wasn't inviting them to a banquet, but inviting them to their deaths.

Wen Hou sighed, "I'm already very satisfied that Lianxi was able to escape Water Ying Immortal City. But for her to be selected by the Very High Heavens, ah, that's far too difficult. Back then, I thought that I would be able to spring into the heavens when my Water Ying Immortal City became a high grade immortal city. But now, I finally now that I'm only able to see the heavens through a foggy mist."



Yan Qianling frowned slightly, "Wen Hou, if not for Pill Master Mo, our family would have been done for many years ago."

Wen Hou shook his head, "Qianling, I'm not blaming Pill Master Mo. Towards him, my Wen Family only has gratitude. How can I blame him? I'm only lamenting the fate of my Wen Family."

Tan Liang suddenly said, "Brother Wen, I don't think that we should wait here like sitting ducks. Why don't we escape Water Ying Immortal City."

"Escape Water Ying Immortal City?" Wen Hou stared at Tan Liang in aghast; he had never thought of escaping. Being surrounded by so many experts, how could he escape? Moreover, he was no longer the one in control of the protective array around Water Ying Immortal City.

"If you don't escape, you will die undoubtedly. If you do, there would at least be a thread of hope," Tan Liang said resolutely.

## Chapter 722: Emotionless Woman

---

"Alright. My daughter Lianxi has already gone to the Broken World; whether she gets selected by the Very High Heavens depends on her own fate. I, Wen Hou, am not a sitting duck. I will go with what Brother Tan said, we will escape from Water Ying Immortal City." Wen Hou suddenly stood up; his tone was clearly tinged with agitation and anxiety.

Under Kui Fengyun's surveillance, he really didn't dare to flee. Even though he knew that he would lose his life if he went to Yong Ying Immortal City, he still held onto that bit of hope that Kui Fengyun wouldn't kill him. If he fled, it would be difficult for an Immortal King like him to escape from Kui Fengyun's grasps. If he was caught, then he would suffer from a fate worse than death.

It was exactly because of this that he never dared to flee this whole time.

But now that Tan Liang had warned him, he knew that he was holding onto the wrong hope all along. If he didn't flee, his nightmare would definitely turn into reality.

Tan Liang also stood up, "Brother Wen, since you have decided to escape, then we have to plan our route carefully. In Water Ying Immortal City, there are there late stage Immortal Kings, as well as that killing array that seals the entire city. If we alarm them and they activate the array, then even if we were Immortal Reverents, we wouldn't be able to flee. My intentions are to invite those two Immortal Kings to be our guests, then..."

Tan Liang's voice contained a hint of viciousness. As long as they got rid of the two Immortal Kings, things would be a lot easier.

...

"F\*ck off!" Just as Mo Wuji brought Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong to the ruins, a cultivator urgently came and punched towards Mo Wuji, trying to blast away the obstructing Mo Wuji.

But just as his punch approached Mo Wuji, it was caught within Mo Wuji's palms. Thereafter, Mo Wuji sent a kick outwards and this cultivator was sent flying with fresh blood spurting out of his mouth.

No one took notice of this. Now that the array had been blasted open, everyone was charging into the ruins in a frenzy; why would they notice such trivial matters.

Mo Wuji had felt the Book of Luo's aura a long time ago. Similarly, the others had also felt that aura.

This ruins was in no way smaller than the one back in the third level. But because the aura of the Book of Luo was too distinct, almost everyone knew what direction to rush towards.

Soon, the crowd gathered once more; everyone had stopped outside of a shrine. The shrine was being protected by an array, and outside of the shrine doors were the aged words - Luo God Shrine.

The aura of the Book of Luo was seeping out from this shrine, however, one's spiritual will could not penetrate in.

"The Book of Luo is in this shrine, and there seems to be more than one..."

"Let's combined forces and attack it. This defensive array is far from the one outside."

"How are we going to split the Book of Luo once we open the array?"

...

As everyone discussed, more and more people gathered. However, no one went to attack the array.

"Big brother, [these people just want to be waiting fishermen](#)." At this instant, Dou Hualong's injuries had completely healed, and with Mo Wuji by his side, he was free from all his worries.

In his eyes, there was nothing that his big brother couldn't solve.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, a cold voice resounded, "Make way, I will attack."

The crowd naturally split and formed a path. Since someone had

volunteered to attack the shrine's array, they were busy celebrating. Who would be so foolish to block this fella's way?

The man walking to the front of the shrine was actually a youth. This youth looked simple and honest. His long hair had been tied into a bun; his eyes were big; his brows were thick; and his figure was tall and sturdy. Everyone only needed a single look to know that he was a rogue cultivator.

"This person is truly too foolish. He's too honest, to think that he actually volunteered to attack the array of the Luo God Shrine," Dou Hualong shook his head and said speechlessly.

Su Rou'Er, however, said, "That might not necessarily be the case. You cannot always judge a book by its cover."

Mo Wuji waved his hand, featuring for Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er to stop talking. Since this youth dared to step forward to attack this shrine's array by himself, he definitely wasn't a fool like Dou Hualong describes him to be.

Mo Wuji could clearly feel the thick immortal aura around this youth; he was an expert at the pinnacle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage. Moreover, this youth seemed very confident that he could snatch the Book of Luo away after blasting the array open.

Because of this confidence, he took the initiative to attack the array. He definitely wasn't an idiot.

"Hualong, Rou'Er, the two of you retreat for now. I will also go and attack," Mo Wuji did not hesitate to say. Since a treasure like the Book of Luo was right in front of him, how could he simply let it get taken away.

This blue robed youth seemed very confident, but he, Mo Wuji, also had the confidence that he could snatch the Book of Luo.

This blue robed youth's magic treasure was an ancient banner. Before that ancient banner was even raised up, thunderous rumbles started to reverberate through the air.

A few seasoned cultivators retreated. Many of them could tell that this youth was not simple.

Similarly, Mo Wuji also saw that this youth was not simple. Just when he was also about to take out his magic treasure, he discovered that this shrine's array actually opened by itself.

A gorgeous woman was standing in front of the Luo God Shrine. Her graceful immortal aura made her look like a fairy that could drift away with the wind at any moment.

Mo Wuji instantly jolted; he knew this woman.

Mo Wuji wasn't the only one, everyone else were also stunned. No one expected that a woman would appear here, and she was

already in the ancient shrine. It seems like this woman had already been in this shrine even before the Broken World's fourth level opened.

This white robed woman's gaze swept across the crowd; her gaze seemed to linger on Mo Wuji for a few breaths of time before she said slowly, "Is everyone here to snatch my Book of Luo?"

"The Book of Luo is a treasure of the Heaven and Earth. Since it has appeared in front of everyone, we would naturally compete for it fairly," An early stage Grand Luo Immortal did not hesitate to step forward to say; there was a hint of desire in his voice. It didn't matter who this woman was, he had no fear. He was from a peak sect of Gods Immortal Domain. How could a strange and random woman deserve to have the Book of Luo more than him?

So what if she was pretty? Was that enough to earn a living?

Before this Grand Luo Immortal's words could finish, the surrounding air instantly turned cold. Everyone subconsciously retreated as they saw a white light shoot out.

This Grand Luo Immortal immediately felt a cold and deadly energy wrap around him. He desperately tried to retreat, but it seemed like the entire space around him had been frozen solid. And at the very next instant, a white silk cloth shot through his Mind Palace. He died at that very spot.

"That was Zuo Lan'An..." A frightened murmur sounded within the crowd.

Following which, everyone started to subconsciously retreat; that terrified voice only said a single name, but a majority of the crowd knew what he was going to say next. Zuo Lan'An was a disciple of one of Gods Immortal Domain's most powerful sects, the God Moon Immortal School. Moreover, his personal power was also impressive. Such a powerful person didn't even survive a single move of this woman's; one could clearly see how terrifying this white robed woman was.

At this moment, some of the weaker immortals had already started to retreat as they tried to leave.

"Since you're here, how could you all leave so easily?" The moment this white robed woman finished speaking, she rose both of her hands. Immediately, the entire sky above all of them was covered in white.

All the cultivators could feel the air around them freezing; every step they took was difficult.

Sharp light shot out like stretches of shining silk, and every time one was shot out, an aggrieved cry would be heard. In this short moment, more than a hundred immortal were killed. Only a few Grand Luo Immortal's that used peak grade talismans had already escaped.

"Boom!" This white robed woman's silk attack had finally been stopped. The crowd instantly felt the frozen space around them go loose and everyone anxiously fled. No one was willing to stay



behind for even another breath of time.

Soon, there were only four people left.

Mo Wuji stood there, unmoving. By his side, Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er were still there.

"You're not bad. You're actually able to defend against my attack, and you even dispelled my frozen space." The white robed woman's gaze landed on the youth that initially volunteered to Luo God Shrine's array.

"You're not bad too. An Immortal King was actually able to enter the Broken World's fourth level," This honest-looking youth didn't even care about how impressive this white robed woman was. His tone remained cold as he continued, "Since the Book of Luo already has an owner, then I will forget about it. Farewell."

With that, this honest-looking youth turned and left.

The white robed woman sneered, "You still think you can leave?"

"HAHAHA!" This honest-looking youth chuckled loudly, "If I, Meng Yinsan, wants to leave, even an Immortal Emperor can't stop me. A mere Immortal King like you dares to stop me, Meng Yinsan? Try it if you dare."

As he was speaking, Meng Yinsan's figure flashed and he instantly disappeared.

Meng Yinsan? Mo Wuji never thought that he would meet Meng Yinsan here. Even though they both didn't know one another, Mo Wuji was very familiar with Meng Yinsan's name.

This fella was caught into Half Moon Prison, but he actually managed to kill the warden and escape. Just from this point alone, Mo Wuji was sure that this Meng Yinsan wasn't a simple person. In his ring, there was still that introduction of Meng Yinsan written by the warden:

"Meng Yinsan, Red Lightning Star earth-type cultivator. Yong Ying 845 Calendar, Year 3111, 14th day of the 6th month, ascended to the Heavenly Immortal Stage. On the same day, he entered Yong Ying's 11th Prison, Half Moon Prison Room 31.

Honest personality; Five Star Genius. Ever since he started cultivation, he took 196 years to ascend to the Heavenly Immortal Stage.

During his time in Half Moon Prison, Meng Yinsan performed extremely well. He was well-behaved and not rebellious. On Yong Ying 845 Calendar, Year 3224, 2nd day of the 7th month, he formed a blood oath, forever willing..."

There were no longer any words after that. Because it was at this point that the warden got murdered by Meng Yinsan.

It was unknown whether this white robed woman believed Meng Yinsan's words, or whether she had some other concerns, she

actually didn't chase after him.

"Mo Wuji, long time no see. Life is so unpredictable; I never thought we would meet again in the Broken World. You are the only man that left me in regrets for many days. Thus, I won't kill you, or the two beside you. Just take out the two pages of the Book of Luo that I gave you," This white robed woman said calmly as she stared at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's eyes turned cold; he didn't think that Murong Xiangyu would be so shameless. The reason why she didn't kill him was actually because he had previously left her feeling regret. As for his saving grace, this woman didn't even mention a single word about it. Clearly, it wasn't that she wasn't willing to mention it, but that matter wasn't even placed in her heart.

The people from the emotionless sect were truly emotionless out and out. It was enough that she forgot his saving grace, but now she even wanted to take back the compensation she gave him for saving her - the two pages of the Book of Luo.

If the previous Murong Xiangyu still had a bit of emotions, then this woman in front of him was completely ice cold.

As for how Murong Xiangyu was able to recognise him, Mo Wuji didn't find it weird. Murong Xiangyu must have refined all her pages of the Book of Luo, and due to that, she seemed to be able to detect the aura of his page on him.

This is an adapted version of an idiom. The idiom talks about how a clam was fighting with a crane, and as they both end up

injured, the fisherman was the one who benefits.

## Chapter 723: The Powerful Book Of Luo

---

"It's indeed out of my expectations that you would advance into the Immortal King Stage in the fourth level of the Broken World. No wonder why no one caught you after you obtained the Book of Luo. I bet that you didn't even leave, but somehow managed to enter the fourth level of the Broken World." Mo Wuji's voice was very calm. If he still considered Murong Xiangyu as an old friend previously, now he only saw her as a complete stranger.

Murong Xiangyu's expression hardened. She said coldly, "[That's my business. My patience is limited. I advise you to return the two pages to be. Otherwise, don't blame me if I turn hostile.](#)"

Mo Wuji chortled, "Murong Xiangyu, do you still have shame? Why can't I see it? Return the pages to you? If not for me, you wouldn't even have seen the cover of the Book of Luo. After saving you, I helped you to retain the seven pages of the Book of Luo. That was already very magnanimous of me. If it was someone else, your bones would already have rotted by now. The two pages of the Book of Luo were your repayment for my help. And if you take a look from a different perspective, it wouldn't even be too much if all seven pages were given to me. Today, you are actually asking me to return those two pages. Tell me, do you still have shame?"

Mo Wuji wasn't bluffing. If it was someone else, that person definitely wouldn't have kept the Book of Luo. It was natural for Murong Xiangyu give the seven pages of the Book of Luo in exchange for Mo Wuji saving her life. However, Murong Xiangyu only gave two pages to Mo Wuji. That, in itself, was already too much. Now, she even wanted Mo Wuji to return the two pages to her. That was indeed very shameless. Of course, Mo Wuji didn't

save Murong Xiangyu for the Book of Luo. But if Murong Xiangyu hadn't been so shameless, he wouldn't have wagged that favour right in front of her face.

Unfortunately, Murong Xiangyu didn't have similar thoughts. She believed that it was only right for Mo Wuji to save her. After all, she believed she was the one that deserved to stand at the very peak and to be respected and revered by all. As for the two pages that she gave Mo Wuji, she only gave them away because she had been foolish back then. What's wrong with asking for them back now?

There was no need to talk about how she met Mo Wuji here. Even if they didn't meet, she would go around searching for Mo Wuji and get him to return the Book of Luo.

She clearer than anyone else about how amazing the Book of Luo was. If refining one page was 100 points, two pages would be 200 points, and three pages would be 400 points...

The increase in power compounded the more pages one had. Even though she was only an early stage Immortal King, she was sure that she could battle a late stage one. The reason for this confidence was that she had already refined the five pages of the Book of Luo.

The Book of Luo was profound and its dao insights were as deep as the sea. Only she, Murong Xiangyu, deserved to use such a treasure.

Previously, her cultivation was not the strongest but the Book of Luo still ended up in her hands. That meant that it was only right and proper that the Book of Luo should belong to her.

"You're courting death..." Murong Xiangyu finally ran out of patience. She lifted her hand and swept up a stretch of white, silky light. The silky light burst into thousands of ice cold shards which shot towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji swept his arm, sending Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong out of the battle area. Thereafter, he took out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

At this instant, he also flashed out his whirlpool domain. The moment his domain appeared, cracking sounds could be heard all over Murong Xiangyu's frozen space domain.

Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd had already conjured his Winding River which cascaded heavily down towards Murong Xiangyu. There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji had already treated Murong Xiangyu as a complete stranger. Even if he was facing a familiar person, he didn't have the qualifications to hold back against Murong Xiangyu's attack.

When Murong Xiangyu felt her ice-cold domain shattering inch by inch, her heart was filled with shock. She was in the Immortal King Stage, and she possessed the unique ice-cold domain. Even if Mo Wuji was an Immortal King, he shouldn't be able to shatter her domain with his own.

But in reality, her domain really wasn't worth mentioning in front of Mo Wuji's. It was easily shredded by Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain.

Because she knew that Mo Wuji's cultivation technique was peculiar and made it hard to discern his cultivation, she had thought that Mo Wuji was only a Grand Yi Immortal when she attacked. Actually, she was already viewing Mo Wuji highly when she treated him as a Grand Yi Immortal.

After all, only a few years had passed. Not everyone could be like her and possess a treasure like the Book of Luo. Within the Book of Luo, there was a world. Not only could that world superpose space, it could also superpose time. She didn't mere take a few years to reach the Immortal King Stage; she had used the lengthened time spent within the Book of Luo to reach this high cultivation.

But from Mo Wuji's power, how could he merely be a Grand Yi Immortal? He might even be more powerful than an average Immortal King.

Murong Xiangyu didn't dare to continue treating Mo Wuji like an ant. Both her hands formed countless of hand seals, and following which, a page of the Book of Luo appeared.

The Book of Luo instantly transformed into a stone arch bridge. This stone bridge seemed like it wanted to completely consume Mo Wuji's domain.

Mo Wuji felt his domain being sucked away by the arch under the



bridge, and at the very next instant, his domain began to shatter inch by inch.

At this moment, Mo Wuji furiously circulated his immortal elemental energy. His Winding River halberd light began to shine with greater intensity as it cascaded down like a raging waterfall.

The reason why his Winding River lost to Lei Hongji's 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer wasn't because Lei Hongji's lightning-type sacred art was much stronger. It was because Lei Hongji's 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer wasn't merely a lightning-type sacred art, but also a power-type sacred art. His Winding River had not been perfected, which was why it was shredded by the power behind the 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer. Thereafter, he was able to fight against the 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer with his Domain Smashing Fist.

He didn't understand about the Law of Power, nor did he have any power-type sacred art. However, his Domain Smashing Fist also carried the dao energy of power, which allowed it to have the same effects as the 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer.

Mo Wuji did not believe that Murong Xiangyu was like Lei Hongji, to have incomparably power or even possess a power-type sacred art.

"Boom! Crack!" The Winding River cascaded down heavily onto Murong Xiangyu's stone arch bridge. The stone arch bridge released a cracking sound as it shattered and disappeared.

A scar extended down Murong Xiangyu's forehead.

Murong Xiangyu's killing intent started to rise, "I was thinking why you would act so boldly. From the looks of it, you have also become an Immortal King. From the looks of it, you have also refined the Book of Luo and made use of the temporal laws inside. Since that's the case, then die for me."

Murong Xiangyu cried out angrily and a majestic and boundless pressure pressed down on Mo Wuji.

Breathing became difficult. At this instant, Mo Wuji could feel as though his entire body had been enveloped by this majestic energy, and even his sea of consciousness started to slow down. This was the pressure of an ancient culture; the energy of a vast history.

This was the innate sacred art of the Book of Luo. Mo Wuji's heart was filled with anxiety. Under this pressure, he could not help but feel small and minute.

He definitely couldn't let this woman go on; Mo Wuji's heart surged with killing intent. So what if she was an Immortal King with five pages of the Book of Luo? He was still going to kill her.

His spirit storage channel and elemental storage channels began to circulate rapidly. Mo Wuji's two hand slowly moved, his speed was much slower than Murong Xiangyu's.

An energy of life and death slowly emerged from his hands. This

was Mo Wuji's peak sacred art - the Wheel of Life and Death.

The moment he used the Wheel of Life and Death, Mo Wuji had already prepared himself to die. If he let a person like Murong Xiangyu escape, then he would be bringing disaster onto Cen Shuyin. This was because one of his pages of the Book of Luo was with Cen Shuyin.

It was exactly because of this that his killing intent began to rise sky high.

The moment the energy from the Wheel of Life and Death seeped out, Murong Xiangyu felt it. Her body trembled slightly. She truly didn't understand it, under the pressure of her five pages, how was Mo Wuji still able to resist? Moreover, the death energy shocked her. As she felt this death energy revolving around the two of them, she knew that one of them would definitely die.

Murong Xiangyu started to hesitate. She was very clear that she wasn't even able to display a ten thousandth of the power of the Book of Luo. If she died now, wouldn't it all go to waste?

The Book of Luo on Mo Wuji could be retrieved at any time. She didn't believe that Mo Wuji's cultivation speed was faster than hers. When she advances to the Immortal Reverent Stage, Mo Wuji would still be an Immortal King. She would get it back from Mo Wuji then.

As she thought of this, Murong Xiangyu waved her hand, retrieving her five pages of the Book of Luo. At the next instant,

her figure flashed and she disappeared without a trace.

Unfortunately, she didn't know that only Grand Luo Immortals and below could enter the fourth level of the Broken World, and that Mo Wuji wasn't even in the Immortal King Stage. If she knew that Mo Wuji could fight her even with a lower cultivation, she might not have left today.

Mo Wuji sighed. Even though he really wanted to kill Murong Xiangyu, he knew clearly that he wouldn't be able to do so.

It wasn't a matter of capability, but a matter of magic treasures. If Murong Xiangyu didn't have the five pages of the Book of Luo, he would still be able to kill her even though she was an Immortal King. However, those five pages were too strong, strong to the point where he wasn't even able to resist.

If Murong Xiangyu didn't choose to escape, he might even be the one killed by his Wheel of Life and Death. Fortunately, he managed to learn many things from this battle. After some secluded training, he was sure he wouldn't be suppressed by the Book of Luo again.

"Big Brother, that woman's cultivation rose really fast." Seeing Murong Xiangyu escape, Dou Hualong rushed over. He also knew of Murong Xiangyu,

Su Rou'Er also walked over. She was much more knowledgeable than Dou Hualong; she could see that Mo Wuji would have been able to beat Murong Xiangyu easily if he had magic treasures

comparable to hers.

"Come, we will leave now. We can't stay here for long," Mo Wuji said solemnly.

His Dao was forged by himself. However, his Dao was still far from being perfect. During this visit to the fourth level, he had met several powerful rivals.

There was no need to talk about the heaven defying Lei Hongji, even that Meng Yinsan wasn't simple. There's still the Immortal King Murong Xiangyu that possessed the five pages of the Book of Luo.

...

It was exactly as Mo Wuji predicted. When they left the fourth level, no one came to stop them. Even though there were many powerful spiritual wills that scanned them, they were only scanned briefly.

Dou Hualong and Su Rou'Er finally heaved a sigh of relief when they left Sharphorn Immortal Ruins on Mo Wuji's flying shuttle.

"Hualong, I will be making a trip to Water Ying Immortal City. I will return the Red Karmic Fire Lotus when we return to the sect." Mo Wuji was worried that Dou Hualong wasn't able to conceal the aura of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus and that someone would notice it. If they were discovered, then it would be very troublesome.

Before Dou Hualong could even answer, Su Rou'Er said, "Senior Brother, Hualong is still a Golden Immortal. I believe that he would need to be in the Immortal King Stage for him to even be able to use the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Why don't Senior Brother use the lotus first, in case you meet that woman again."

Su Rou'Er did not treat Dou Hualong as an outsider. It was exactly because of that reason that she would say such words.

The author plays with words here. Turn hostile, if translated literally is flip face. On the other hand, shame is also face. Thus, when Murong Xiangyu says that she will 'flip face' with Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji questions whether she even has a face to flip in the first place.

# Chapter 724: Cleaving Water Ying Immortal City

---

"Right, right, Big Brother, my cultivation is so low, the Red Karmic Fire Lotus isn't very useful for now. Big Brother can take it," Dou Hualong said hurriedly.

In his eyes, he, Dou Hualong, would probably already be a decomposing corpse in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins if not for Mo Wuji. Moreover, he had originally intended to give the Red Karmic Fire Lotus to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji smiled, "These are two different matters. Hualong, you should have recognised Murong Xiangyu."

"I naturally recognised her. That woman must be blind, to repay kindness with revenge. She's simply trash." Dou Hualong had some understanding towards the relationship between Murong Xiangyu and Mo Wuji. It didn't matter to him who Murong Xiangyu was, anyone that dared to attack his Big Brother Mo Wuji was his enemy.

Mo Wuji said speechlessly, "Hualong, I'm not talking about her character. I am talking about how that woman got to be so powerful. This woman's talent actually isn't that high. From what I know, she's merely a Six Star Genius. There are countless of geniuses with greater talent than hers; I'm sure that Lei Hongji's talent is more than ten folds better than hers.

And when it comes to cultivation technique, her Supreme Dao

Sect's technique is simply a trash among trash in my eyes. I have never seen a technique that could reach the Heavens by abandoning humanity. A few years ago, this woman's cultivation was only at the Xuan Immortal Stage. But now, she is actually an Immortal King. Junior Sister Rou'Er's talent is not bad, but she is only a Xuan Immortal. Tell me, why do you think Murong Xiangyu could get so powerful?"

Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong both went silent. This was especially so for Dou Hualong; when he knew that Murong Xiangyu was an Immortal King, his jaws dropped in astonishment. Previously, Murong Xiangyu was merely a woman that could only bootlick the other geniuses. Her cultivation was not much higher than use back then. But in a short span of years, she actually advanced into the Immortal King Stage.

"Is Big Brother saying that she had never left the Broken World? Could she have found a supreme treasure? Or perhaps a cultivation holyland?" Dou Hualong asked curiously.

Mo Wuji shook his head, "With Murong Xiangyu's talent, even if she found the best cultivation holyland, she wouldn't be able to step into the Immortal King Stage in just a few years."

"Then could she have been possessed?" Su Rou'Er was also very curious. She had the same thoughts as Dou Hualong; she thought that Murong Xiangyu had found some incredible treasures.

Mo Wuji paused briefly before he said, "No, she definitely isn't possessed. I suspect that she had already completely refined all five pages of the Book of Luo. It's said that the Book of Luo contains a



spatial world of its own. Since there's space, I believe that there would also be time. When I gained enlightenment on the sacred art of Spatial Imprisonment, I also gained some understanding towards the Laws of Time. I suspect that the time within the Book of Luo might be faster; that means to say that the time she spent cultivating might even be ten times more than us.

The reason why Murong Xiangyu was able to achieve all that was because she had been completely immersed within the Book of Luo; she had formed a profound understanding towards the laws within the Book of Luo. Hualong, every Xiantian treasure is not simple. The Red Karmic Fire Lotus is no less than the Book of Luo. Perhaps you might not be able to use it now, but if you slowly spend time researching on it, it would be much better for you to have it."

"But..."

Seeing that Dou Hualong still wanted to speak, Mo Wuji stopped him, "My Dao is forged by myself. My sacred arts are also formed based on my various understandings towards the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. But up till now, my arts are all very scattered and cannot be connected together. But when I advance to the Immortal King Stage, my various sacred arts would harmonise and my own Dao would reach a whole new level. By that time, even if Murong Xiangyu is even more powerful than she is now, she still wouldn't be able to use the Book of Luo to suppress me. This is unless she obtains all the pages, but that's basically impossible."

Mo Wuji was very clear of his own Dao. The moment he stepped into the Immortal King Stage, his sacred arts would meet a

harmonisation process. By that time, his power definitely wouldn't be as simple as a mere Immortal King. It was also because of this that he wasn't afraid of Murong Xiangyu.

And to him, he could step into the Immortal King Stage at any moment. If not for Murong Xiangyu suppressing him with the five pages of the Book of Luo, he might have even tried breaking into the Immortal King Stage at the fourth level of the Broken World.

The reason why Mo Wuji said all this was to tell Dou Hualong that he didn't need the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

If he was the one that personally obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, then he would definitely use it. However, Dou Hualong was the one who found the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. Moreover, he also didn't want to depend too much on the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

"Yes, Big Brother, I understand." Dou Hualong understood the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words.

...

One day later, the flying shuttle approached Water Ying Immortal City.

"When the two of you left Water Ying Immortal City, did anything happen?" As they were approaching Water Ying Immortal City, Mo Wuji slowed his flying shuttle down.

At this instant in Mo Wuji's spiritual will, Water Ying Immortal City's killing array had been completely activated and there were immortal elemental energy ripples in the city. Clearly, there was a battle within the city.

"We only learnt that the castellan mansion was being surveilled. Nothing else," Su Rou'Er promptly replied.

Mo Wuji stopped the flying shuttle and said solemnly, "There's a battle within Water Ying Immortal City right now. It seems like someone is being trapped inside. I suspect that Wen Hou had tried to escape and the people monitoring him found out. The two of you wait for me outside. If anything urgent happens, immediately contact me with the communication bead. I will go into Water Ying Immortal City alone."

"Big Brother, you have to be careful. Senior Sister Rou'Er said that the people surveilling Water Ying Immortal City were Immortal King experts." Dou Hualong was very confident in Mo Wuji, but he also knew that this big brother of his had yet to advance to the Immortal King Stage.

"There's no need to worry." With that, Mo Wuji passed the flying shuttle to Su Rou'Er. With a flash, his figure had already appeared outside of Water Ying Immortal City's gate.

He did not believe that every Immortal King had the same heaven defying luck like Murong Xiangyu.

During his battle with Murong Xiangyu, he lost the initiative and

he got suppressed by the Book of Luo. If he didn't, he could have incited his Lightning Calamity. Thus, even if anyone here had the same luck as Murong Xiangyu, he could call forth his Lightning Calamity. He was sure that no ordinary Immortal King could handle his Immortal King Lightning Calamity.

This was Mo Wuji's first time coming to Water Ying Immortal City. In this first visit, he was already blocked by the city's defensive and killing array.

Water Ying Immortal City's array was merely a Grade 5 immortal array. To Mo Wuji, this really wasn't enough to daunt him.

With his Half Moon Weighted Halberd out, he slashed down towards Water Ying Immortal City's array.

He could open this array within ten over breaths of time. However, directly breaking it was a much faster option.

"Boom!" His halberd light descended with a force like lightning. With merely one strike, Water Ying Immortal City's array had been cleaved in half. As the halberd light dispersed, Water Ying Immortal City's array also shattered into pieces and disintegrated.

...

Water Ying Immortal City's Castellan Mansion.

Wen Hou was drenched in blood. There was a deep cut right at

the center of his head. Just a bit more and his entire head would have been hacked in two.

By his side, Tan Liang was already missing an arm. He sat on the ground, pale faced and paralysed. Wen Hou's wife, Yan Qianling was also heavily injured. She had overexpanded her immortal elemental energy to the point where her hands were trembling.

"Sorry, Wen Hou. My plan failed." Tan Liang's voice was filled with melancholy. He had advanced to the Tier 5 Pill King level not long ago. Before he could aim for higher levels, he was going to perish here.

Wen Hou's eyes were filled with despair. If not for his protective arrays in his castellan mansion, they would already be taken in as lowly prisoners. Even so, how long more could they endure?

"You can't be blamed. Even I didn't know that there was also another intermediate stage Immortal King besides the two late stage Immortal Kings." Just as Wen Hou swallowed a few healing pills, another blast could be heard against his mansion's protective array.

The protective array started emit 'Ka! Ka!' sounds. One could clearly see that the castellan mansion's array wouldn't last much longer. The moment the array breaks, only the most terrible fate would befall them.

"Wen Hou, I will take my leave first." Yan Qianling's eyes were also filled with despair. She knew better than anyone else about

how horrible her fate would be if she was caught and brought to Yong Ying Immortal City.

Wen Hou was just about to speak when he heard a loud explosion. At this instant, it seemed like the entire Water Ying Immortal City was trembling.

The three glanced at one another. This was clearly an attack on Water Ying Immortal City's array. Besides Kui Fengyun's men, who would dare to attack Water Ying Immortal City's protective array?

Yan Qianling, who was originally going to commit suicide, charged towards the door. Wen Hou hurriedly grabbed her, "Are you trying to kill yourself!?"

She could remain safe within their array. But if she left the mansion, she would merely be like a sheep offering itself to a tiger.

"It must be Lianxi. I need to get her to leave." Yan Qianling cried out frantically. It was enough that she was going to die. However, Lianxi was their last hope. If Lianxi died too, then she, Yan Qianling, wouldn't be able to rest in her grave.

"It's not Lianxi." Tan Liang struggled to stand up. "Lianxi definitely isn't that powerful."

Water Ying Immortal City's protective array was a Grade 5 immortal array. Moreover, Kui Fengyun had also sent an expert to

install a Grade 5 killing array. Facing this sort of arrays, Wen Lianxi wouldn't even be able to cause them to tremble even after attacking them consecutively for an entire day.

Yan Qianling also slowly calmed down. She also knew that Wen Lianxi wouldn't be able to shake this array.,

She heaved a sigh of relief, but then she asked doubtfully, "Then who would be here to save us?"

Wen Hou sighed, "That person might not necessarily be here to save us. But regardless, this is good. The moment the Immortal Kings that are trapping us leave, we can escape."

"Who are you? Why did you attack my Water Ying Immortal City's protective array?" The moment Mo Wuji's halberd destroyed the array, a short-haired Immortal King landed in front of him.

Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to reply. He slashed his halberd towards this late stage Immortal King.

## Chapter 725: Immortal King

---

When this Immortal King saw Mo Wuji attack him without any reason, he was instantly infuriated. He was an esteemed man of the Heavenly Emperor Palace. No one in the entire Yong Ying Immortal Domain had the rights to attack him without even explaining.

Even if the other party was from a first-class sect, he should have given the Heavenly Emperor Palace some face. Moreover, this Immortal King was sure that his opponent wasn't an Immortal Reverent. A mere Immortal King actually dared to behave so arrogantly in front of him. Little did he know that Mo Wuji wasn't even an Immortal King.

A copper mirror appeared in front of him, gathering a huge beam of light which whizzed towards Mo Wuji.

"Boom!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd's halberd light crashed against this mirror light. All the buildings around them were directly burned to the ground. Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness started to roll and billow. In that single exchange, he knew that his immortal elemental energy couldn't compare to the other party. His opponent was at least a late stage Immortal King.

Just as Mo Wuji thought of this, an emaciated old man charged over.

"Wei Xing, come and help. This person is not simple, he might even be a half-step Immortal Reverent." The Immortal King that



clashed with Mo Wuji discovered that Mo Wuji was far more powerful than an average Immortal King. In his eyes, Mo Wuji's attack, and even Mo Wuji's spiritual will, was stronger than his. It would be weird if Mo Wuji was anything else but a Great Circle Immortal King.

This old man was also a late stage Immortal King. With his spiritual will, he discovered that there was also another intermediate stage Immortal King speeding over. In his hands, there were some array flags. Ostensibly, this fella was an array master and he wanted to mend this shattered array.

Mo Wuji did not hold back as his whirlpool domain burst forth with full power. Just when this two Immortal Kings were within his domain, he shot a lightning bolt towards that intermediate stage Immortal King. At the same time, he retrieved three Draining Immortal King Pills and sent them into his mouth.

His Immortal Mortal Technique circulated furiously as Mo Wuji prepared to charge into the Immortal King Stage.

He was very clear that when facing three Immortal Kings, he wouldn't be their match unless he also entered the Immortal King Stage.

"Boom!" These two Immortal Kings tore Mo Wuji's domain apart. One of them carried on to strike Mo Wuji with a spear light.

Mo Wuji did not move, however. He continued to crazily draw in immortal spiritual energy.

"This person wants to advance to the Immortal Reverent Stage, hurry and stop him..." When the intermediate stage Immortal King saw what Mo Wuji was doing, his heart will filled with both shock and rage.

To think that there was a person that tried to advance to a new stage during a battle itself; this fella clearly didn't know the meaning of the word 'Death'.

"That's not right. He isn't advancing to the Immortal Reverent Stage, but Immortal King..."

Feeling the dao energy gathering around Mo Wuji, that Immortal King changed his words. However, he only managed to say half of his sentence before he didn't dare to continue any further. Advance to the Immortal King Stage, how was that possible? A Grand Luo Immortal was able to defend against the attack of two Immortal Kings? That was simply a joke.

"Pff!" The very first Immortal King's mirror light condensed into a thick beam, breaking through Mo Wuji's domain and slamming onto Mo Wuji's chest. This mirror light was able to draw some blood.

This scene immediately left this Immortal King slightly stunned. Logically, when his light beam landed on Mo Wuji, it should have pierced through Mo Wuji's body. This would be the case even if Mo Wuji was an Immortal Reverent. Why did his light beam only manage to draw that bit of blood?

Hurry and leave. This was the thought that ran through their minds. Since they weren't able to kill Mo Wuji in that time, they couldn't stay there any further. These two late stage Immortal Kings weren't willing to be caught up in Mo Wuji's Lightning Calamity.

Mo Wuji's main intention was to borrow the power of the Lightning Calamity to get rid of these Immortal Kings; so how could he simply let them go? His whirlpool domain began to sweep outwards with greater intensity, enveloping the two fleeing Immortal Kings.

"Boom! Boom! Boomboom!" Thunder exploded in the sky. Ten bolts of lightning tore through the sky and descended downwards. Previously, Mo Wuji had already reached the gates towards the Immortal King Stage, and now that he had swallowed three Draining Immortal King Pills, his body became filled with violent immortal elemental energy which seemed capable of tearing his entire body apart. The gates to the Immortal King Stage were instantly blasted open and the Lightning Calamity instantly came crashing.

Because of Mo Wuji's attack, that intermediate stage Immortal King had also been drawn into the Lightning Calamity.

The Lightning Calamity was a calamity for any immortal. Usually, no one dare to attack the person the person undergoing the tribulation. Because if you attacked, you would be locked on by the Lightning Calamity. It didn't matter what your cultivation was, you would be seen as provoking the Lightning Calamity.

Likewise, no one dared to invoke the Lightning Calamity during a battle. Because no matter how strong you are, you will be at your weakest after the calamity. At that time, even if your opponent was much weaker than you, he could still easily kill you.

"What kind of Lightning Calamity is this?" The three Immortal Kings who were swept up into this were all stunned still. Even an Immortal Reverent Lightning Calamity would not beckon ten lightning bolts at a single go. Moreover, each lightning bolt was much thicker than the lightning bolts in an Immortal Reverent Lightning Calamity.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" Several mists of blood got blasted by the lightning bolts. Under this Lightning Calamity, these three Immortal Kings were like leaves floating in the wind. At this time, there was no need to talk about attacking Mo Wuji. The only thing they could do was to take out their defensive treasures and block against the savage lightning bolts.

Mo Wuji was also shocked by the power of the Lightning Calamity. Previously, he intended to attack these three fellas the moment the Lightning Calamity descended. After all, he was at God Physique Level 6, he believed that this Immortal King Lightning Calamity wouldn't be able to do anything.

However, reality had left him speechless. Under his Lightning Calamity, even these three Immortal Kings could only barely defend themselves. Moreover, one must know that this was only the first round of lightning; the lightning would only continue to get more powerful.

...

Yan Qianling could feel a change in the atmosphere. Coupled with the deafening sounds of thunder, she asked doubtfully, "Wen Hou, why does it sound like someone is undergoing tribulation?"

"Let's go out and take a look. Perhaps this might be the only chance we have to escape," Wen Hou did not hesitate to say.

The castellan mansion's defensive array had been opened and the three hurriedly sped out.

Water Ying Immortal City's defensive array had already been split open by Mo Wuji. Thus, the moment Wen Hou and co. left the mansion, the three of them noticed the four people facing the Lightning Calamity through their spiritual will.

Wen Hou celebrated, "Brother Tan, Qianling, this is truly a golden opportunity bestowed by the heavens. The killing array around Water Ying Immortal City had been broken, and those three Immortal Kings are being trapped by a Lightning Calamity. Let's use this opportunity to escape."

As he was speaking, Wen Hou had already taken out his flying treasure.

Now that the defensive array had been broken, there was no longer any restrictions to flying treasures in the city. They could

directly use the flying treasure to charge out of Water Ying Immortal City.

Yan Qianling frowned and said, "Wen Hou, that person might have come to save us. If we use this opportunity to escape, aren't we being too despicable?"

Tan Liang had been observing the Lightning Calamity this whole time. At this moment, he said, "I understand. That person that came to save us should be an Immortal King. However, he might not have been a match for these three Immortal Kings, which is why he called on his Immortal Reverent Lightning Calamity and used it to trap the three people..."

"This does not seem like an Immortal Reverent Lightning Calamity..." When Wen Hou saw the wild and never-ending slew of lightning bolts, he muttered in doubt.

He had been through the Immortal King Lightning Calamity before; he could feel that the dao aura of this Lightning Calamity was similar to an Immortal King Lightning Calamity? But how could an Immortal King Lightning Calamity be so terrifying? If it was, then he would have died all those years ago. There was no need to talk about him. Perhaps only a few Grand Luo Immortals in the entire Immortal World could survive such an Immortal King Lightning Calamity.

"The four are defending themselves against the Lightning Calamity. The person that came to help us does not seem to be in danger." Wen Hou did not know that Mo Wuji wasn't actually defending against the Lightning Calamity. Instead, he was

absorbing the lightning essence to stabilise his foundations of the Immortal King Stage, and at the same time, gain insights on his own Dao.

This Lightning Calamity wasn't even enough to help temper his physique sufficiently; so why would he need to defend against it? The people that were really defending against the Lightning Calamity were the three Immortal Kings that Mo Wuji drew in.

"Then we will wait here. After this Lightning Calamity ends, we will help him," Yan Qianling said resolutely.

"I am enough. Qianling, leave with Brother Liang."

"Since you're staying, then everyone will stay." Before Wen Hou could even finish, Tan Liang did not hesitate to reject Wen Hou's suggestion.

...

Mo Wuji did not attack the three Immortal Kings. Instead, he sat among the lightning bolts with his eyes closed, attuning himself to the dao energy around him. At this instant, his cultivation was also rising constantly.

At this instant, one sacred art after another began to appear in his mind and they started to perfect themselves. Ever since Mo Wuji forged his own path of meridian cultivation, he had never had such an experience like he was now; to have such a clear

understanding of his own sacred arts and Dao.

Many dao insights which were previously hazy also started to clear up at this instant.

He felt his mind open up as a grand and majestic power condensed on his body. His rapidly expanding immortal elemental energy and spiritual will made it clear to him that his power was entering a whole new level. He slowly opened his eyes; his eyes were calm.

As his cultivation grew, and as his insights deepened, Mo Wuji realised that he was so insignificant. The Lightning Calamity gradually dispersed, but Mo Wuji was clear that on this endless path of the Great Dao, he had only taken an additional step forward.

"Who are you exactly?" After the Lightning Calamity ended, the three Immortal Kings, who seemed to have lost half their lives, stared at Mo Wuji in shock. The one that asked the question was the first late stage Immortal King that blocked him.

"This Immortal Friend, we are from Yong Ying Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Palace. I'm sure we all wish to simply mind our own business. How about we forget about our previous misunderstandings and each go our own way." The one speaking now was Wei Xing. He was also a late stage Immortal King and he was the second one that arrived. He had merely attacked Mo Wuji once and he was caught into the Lightning Calamity.



The last Immortal King that had been dragged into the Lightning Calamity by Mo Wuji didn't say anything. He only took out a few healing pills and placed them in his mouth.

The three of them looked incomparably haggard. They had charred burns all over their bodies. After all, that Lightning Calamity was truly too terrifying.

The three of them didn't flee; it wasn't because they didn't want to, but they didn't dare to. After that horrifying Lightning Calamity, the three of them seemed to have lost half of their lives. On the other hand, the person that incited the Lightning Calamity, Mo Wuji, looked perfectly fine without even a single injury on his body.

Moreover, this was just a surface level reason. What left them even more fearful was that Mo Wuji was already very powerful before the tribulation. Now that the tribulation had ended, Mo Wuji had advanced by a whole level. In front of such an expert, the three of them truly didn't dare to leave.

Mo Wuji's gaze swept across the three of them. He knew that the reason why they were still fine was because of him. To stabilize his cultivation, he had absorbed most of the lightning essence. This caused the threat of the Lightning Calamity to fall significantly.

"Since Kui Fengyun sent the three of you here, he should be advancing to the Immortal Emperor Stage soon? Or did he already advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage?" Mo Wuji suddenly asked.

## Chapter 726: Pleading For Help

---

"Yes, the Heavenly Emperor has validated his Dao. We are here to send an invitation," Wei Xing said respectfully.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "So he's also joined the ranks of Immortal Emperors..."

After merely saying half a sentence, Mo Wuji's halberd transformed into a half moon halberd light. The killing intent emanating from this halberd light instantly surrounded these three Immortal Kings.

The moment Mo Wuji's killing intent emerged, these three Immortal kings felt it. They immediately tried to escape.

If Mo Wuji was still a Grand Luo Immortal, he could only tie one of them down. But now that he had advanced to the Immortal King Stage, his power had met with a qualitative change. As the halberd light slashed outwards, Mo Wuji also used Spatial Imprisonment to seal the space around them.

In an instant, the three Immortal Kings were confined by Mo Wuji. Even though it was only for a breath's time, this breath of enough for Mo Wuji to kill the three of them multiple times over.

"Pff! Pff!" Two veils of bloodmist exploded; two storage rings fell in Mo Wuji's hand.

The surviving intermediate stage Immortal King stared blankly at the two lifeless corpses. These corpses no longer had their primordial spirits. After some time, he finally reacted and he uttered in a trembling voice, "Senior..."

He did not think that Mo Wuji was unable to kill him. He was only still alive because Mo Wuji had mercy on him.

"Give me your storage ring," Mo Wuji said indifferently.

This intermediate stage Immortal King did not hesitate as he anxiously handed his ring over to Mo Wuji.

After keeping all three rings, Mo Wuji said, "Do you want to know why I didn't kill you? It's because I need you to help me send a message to Kui Fengyun. I want to settle my debts with him, but I'm too lazy to go to Yong Ying Immortal Domain. Get him to find me in my territory. Remember, my territory is called Ping Fan, it's a newly established immortal school."

"Yes, yes, junior will definitely deliver this message," This Immortal King said hurriedly; he was worried that Mo Wuji would suddenly change his mind.

"F\*ck off then." Mo Wuji lifted his hand and kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

This Immortal King didn't even dare to turn back as his figure flashed. Within the next instant, he had already disappeared from

Water Ying Immortal Domain. To him, he was lucky that he was still alive.

"Senior, many thanks for your saving grace." Seeing Mo Wuji easily kill two advanced Immortal Kings, even Wen Hou had some lingering fears. Him, Yan Qianling and Tan Liang hurriedly came forward to express their gratitude.

Even though Wen Hou suspected that Mo Wuji had just gone through an Immortal King Lightning Calamity, he truly could not believe that one Immortal King was actually able to suppress three Immortal Kings. Moreover, that intermediate stage Immortal King that Mo Wuji let go had addressed Mo Wuji respectfully as 'Senior'.

Mo Wuji reverted back to his original appearance, and he smiled, "Castellan Wen, Pill Master Tan, I am no senior."

"Pill Master Mo..." Wen Hou and co. stared at Mo Wuji in aghast. They truly couldn't get it in their heads that Mo Wuji had become so powerful.

Even though they were being trapped in Water Ying Immortal City, they still knew of the incident of Mo Wuji being surrounded and attacked by several Grand Emperors. In reality, their family's enmity with Kui Fengyun was also related to Mo Wuji. Back when Kui Fengyun's Emperor Dao Fruit was snatched away by Mo Wuji, Kui Fengyun was helpless against Mo Wuji, so he could only vent his frustrations on them.

"Long time no see," Mo Wuji laughed and said.

"It's really Pill Master Mo!" Tan Liang cried out in surprise. Immediately, he bowed once more, "Pill Master Mo, that's not right, I should call you Pill Emperor Mo now. I, Tan Liang, have been able to become a Tier 5 Pill King, and that's entirely because of your guidance. Today, Pill Emperor Mo has saved my life. This sort of favour can never be repaid in my Tan Liang's entire life."

Tan Liang was actually confused when he heard that Mo Wuji had managed to escape from those Grand Emperors. But after seeing Mo Wuji easily kill two advanced Immortal Kings, he could see that Mo Wuji was truly very powerful. Why would such a powerful immortal need the help of a mere late stage Grand Luo Immortal like him?

Even though he could concoct pills, the other party was a Pill Emperor. He could only look hold a candle in Mo Wuji's presence.

"Senior Mo, many thanks for saving my family once again." Yan Qianling also walked over and bowed respectfully.

Mo Wuji waved his hands and said, "Everyone doesn't need to be so polite. I'm in the same generation as Lianxi. It's better if everyone calls me by Pill Master Mo. I have just established an immortal school. If the few of you are willing, you can join my Ping Fan. Of course, even if you don't join Ping Fan, you can stay in my territory. No matter how strong Kui Fengyun is, he wouldn't dare to do anything against my immortal school."

Mo Wuji wasn't bragging when he said this. He had several

Immortal Emperors in Ping Fan. Moreover, he estimated that Wei Zidao should have already stepped into the Grand Emperor Stage. With such might, Kui Fengyun would only be sending himself to death by going over.

"Many thanks Sect Head Mo, we are willing to join Ping Fan," Wen Hou did not hesitate to say.

He guessed that Mo Wuji established Ping Fan to go against Great Sword Path, Lightning Sect, and the other huge sects. However, he still chose to join Ping Fan. He was an advanced Immortal King, so he believed he should be of help to Mo Wuji.

Wen Hou didn't even bother thinking about the implications of joining the sect. Without Mo Wuji, his Wen Family would have already been rotting in their graves. So what was there to hesitate about?

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Alright, let's head back to Ping Fan."

...

When they heard Mo Wuji say that Ping Fan was in Yong Ying Immortal Domain, Wen Hou and co. sighed. Indeed, there were fewer available spaces left in the Immortal World. Besides Yong Ying Immortal Domain, where else could one establish a sect? Unfortunately, Yong Ying Immortal Domain had the space, but not the immortal spiritual energy. Among the seven Immortal Domains, Yong Ying Immortal Domain's immortal spiritual energy was the thinnest.

When Wen Hou and co. arrived outside of Ping Fan and saw the boundless agricultural land, they were dumbfounded.

Was this an immortal sect, or a farming village?

That's not right, the immortal spiritual energy here seems even richer than Water Ying Immortal City, and those crops do not seem like ordinary crops...

Unexpectedly, there were huge stretches of Thousand Fusing Rice. Oh, there was still more?

Immortal Elemental Grass, True Bright Grass, Silver Ring Flower... and there was even the Tier 4 Immortal Cedar.

"This place..." Tan Liang muttered to himself; he suspected that they weren't in Yong Ying Immortal Domain. If this was Yong Ying Immortal Domain, how could there be such a holyland filled with endless fields of immortal herbs? And why would it be left unclaimed for Mo Wuji to occupy?

"Good words..." Wen Hou stared, transfixed, at the two words floating in the sky: Ping Fan. He felt that these two words contained some profound dao energy; it seemed to be the dao energy of all the ordinary things in the universe, but it also seems to contain the dao energy of something greater.

At the very least, he wasn't able to comprehend the dao from

within these words.

Mo Wuji smiled and he casually formed ten hand seals. The two floating words began to change. Not only that, the nine words in front of the sect also started to change.

"One's Dao can differ, but all Men are equal." Wen Hou silently reflected on these changing words. A sense of insignificance rose in his heart. One must know that he didn't even feel this insignificant in front of an Immortal Emperor. This meant that the Dao within these words had exceeded that of an Immortal Emperor's.

"This is Ping Fan. Everyone, let's go in." Mo Wuji courteously extended his hands.

Wen Hou's reflection was not wrong. Only Mo Wuji knew that following his increase in cultivation, the dao aura within those eleven words continued to change. Now, he still needed to insert his insights of the Immortal Mortal Technique into these words, but that would have to wait till his capabilities take another step forward. That way, he didn't need to return to the sect for these words to continuously change along with his increase in cultivation.

If his Dao transcended this part of the world one day, then these words would also exceed this part of the world.

In the Immortal World, there were countless of people stronger than Mo Wuji. However, the number of people who could



encompass their own Dao into these words like Mo Wuji were few, or even zero.

This was because he was the one who forged his own Dao. These eleven words were his legacy.

"What rich immortal spiritual energy." Yan Qianling looked at Mo Wuji curiously. She had basically explored the entire Yong Ying Immortal Domain, and the Extreme Glade Sea had one of the thinnest immortal spiritual energy. Where did this rich immortal spiritual energy come from? The immortal spiritual energy was still within their reason, but the sheer richness of the immortal spiritual energy within the sect itself was simply beyond imagination.

"Sect Head!" Su Zi'An had immediately come to welcome Mo Wuji.

By Su Zi'An's side, there was a young man. This young man only had an intermediate Immortal King Stage cultivation.

"Jiao Chang greets Sect Head Mo." Seeing Mo Wuji, this young man took the initiative to bow towards Mo Wuji.

Before Mo Wuji could ask anything, Su Zi'An hurriedly explained, "Sect Head, this is Jiao Chang. Back when I went to the Cape of Peace, he was the one who saved me."

Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding. Back then, Su

Zi'An had been attacked by an expert when he went to the Cape of Peace, and he almost lost his life. He heard that an Immortal King was the one who sent him back. However, as Mo Wuji heard that the Immortal King left after sending Su Zi'An back, he didn't expect the Immortal King to return back to Ping Fan.

"I know you. Many thanks for sending Elder Su back. Do you know where Brother Zhuo is?" Mo Wuji hurriedly returned the courtesy.

"Jiao Chang earnestly pleads Sect Head Mo to help my master," Jiao Chang bowed and said when he heard Mo Wuji's question. His tone contained a hint of expectation.

"You're Brother Zhuo's disciple?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Jiao Chang hurriedly said, "Master looks down on my stupidity; so he only accepted me as a named disciple."

"Sect Head, Jiao Chang has been here for many days. He brought a message from Senior Zhuo," Su Zi'An hurriedly explained.

Mo Wuji didn't immediately ask Jiao Chang about the message. He knew that such matters shouldn't be discussed here. Thus, he first introduced Wen Hou and co., then he continued to introduce Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong.

"Su Rou'Er greets Senior Uncle Su. My master often talks about you..." When she saw Tian Ji Sect's Su Zi'An, Su Rou'Er's eyes

turned red. Tears almost seemed to burst out from her eyes.

"I know you. You are Yu Jie's disciple. I didn't think that you were still alive, ah..." When Su Zi'An got reminded of his destroyed Tian Ji Sect, his heart felt waves of pain.

# Chapter 727: Very High Heaven's Convention Order

---

Sensing the gloomy atmosphere, Wen Hou hurriedly stepped forward and clasped his fists, "Elder Su, I've long heard of your great name. I didn't think that I would meet Elder Su here at Ping Fan. It's truly an honor."

Mo Wuji had just introduced Su Zi'An to Wen Hou, it was just what Su Zi'An didn't recognise Wen Hou. No matter how bad Tian Ji Sect was, it was still a sect, and he, Su Zi'An, was the sect's Grand Elder. On the other hand, Wen Hou might be a castellan, but he was the castellan of a low grade immortal city in the worst Immortal Domain.

Mo Wuji said, "Let's forget about the past. This time, after Right Protector Wei comes out from his seclusion, we will go cause a ruckus at the Great Sword Path. Zi'An, you're in charge of helping Wen Hou and co. settle down. From now on, Wen Hou will be our Ping Fan's Mortal District Deacon."

"Yes, sect head," Su Zi'An promptly responded.

Wen Hou sighed emotionally in his heart. He was very clear about Su Zi'An's status; Su Zi'An was a late stage Immortal Reverent and was also the Grand Elder of Tian Ji Sect. Now, he actually ended up in Mo Wuji's sect. Coupled with the fact that the immortal spiritual energy over Ping Fan was so rich, this place is simply a dao holyland. Mo Wuji, himself, was even a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. One could clearly imagine that Ping Fan would definitely shock the world.

This sort of holyland would definitely become packed with people. Him being able to enter Ping Fan at this time, and even get the position of a deacon, was truly due to his daughter Lianxi. She managed to befriend a heaven defying existence like Mo Wuji.

"Zi'An, is Senior Sister Qingru out of seclusion?" Mo Wuji asked another question.

Back when they were establishing the sect, Han Qingru left halfway after closing an immortal mountain. Mo Wuji had gone to visit her many times to no avail.

Mo Wuji was very clear that this was due to him. While they were in Sword Prison, he might not have clearly rejected Han Qingru, but he also didn't respond properly to her words. Moreover, after leaving Sword Prison, he had never mentioned that topic.

Han Qingru was a girl after all; she naturally had her own intentions. She must have had her own thoughts when she chose to enter seclusion; it might not necessarily be because she wanted to avoid him.

"Not yet." Su Zi'An had some slight inkling towards the relationship between Han Qingru and Mo Wuji; so he didn't want to say much.

Mo Wuji retrieved a storage ring and passed it Su Zi'An, "Zi'An, if Qingru comes out of seclusion and I'm not in the sect, help me pass

this ring to her."

"Yes." Su Zi'An accepted the ring. He hesitated for a brief moment before he continued, "Sect Head, if you're going off to aid Senior Zhuo, I feel that it's better to wait for Right Protector Wei to come out of seclusion first?"

Su Zi'An was worried that Mo Wuji's cultivation was too low; even a Grand Emperor like Zhuo Pingan could not handle the danger. Thus, he didn't really want Mo Wuji to go and face the danger alone. If anything happens to Mo Wuji, then Ping Fan, this great place, might fail.

If not for the saving grace of that named disciple of Zhuo Pingan's, he would have directly advised his sect head to not go at all.

Mo Wuji waved his hand, "There's no need to worry. After I leave, this place will be left to you. When Right Protector Wei comes out of seclusion, tell him this: If anyone or any power dares to trespass our Ping Fan, then kill them all."

Ping Fan had just been established and had yet to attain a reputation; thus, the number of people trying to seek some gains from them were little. But the moment Ping Fan becomes well-known, many powers would swarm towards them like bloodthirsty wolves. They had to be vicious and merciless towards these people; only then, could Ping Fan grow and flourish.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji wasn't too worried about his own

safety. Even against a Grand Emperor, he believed that he had the chance to escape. There was no need to talk about his God Physique Level 6. In reality, when he advanced to the Immortal King Stage, his understanding towards the Wind Escape Technique had rose by another level.

Even though he had never used it, Mo Wuji felt that he had reached the fringe of Wind Teleportation.

He did not believe that he would be surrounded by multiple Grand Emperors again. And even if he was, with his God Physique and his Wind Teleportation, he should be able to escape with his life. And even if he was heavily injured, he only needed a single breath for him to pull through and survive.

"I understand." Su Zi'An answered. He was very aware of the reason Tian Ji Sect had been destroyed. It wasn't because of their lack of power, but because of their lack of resolution. If not for that, the Great Sword Path definitely couldn't have simply exterminated them on a whim. Moreover, the person that called for their destruction was a mere Immortal Reverent of the Great Sword Path.

Ping Fan had sufficient power, but if it cowered against threats like Tian Ji Sect had, then it didn't need others to come and destroy it, it eventually collapse by itself.

...

After Su Zi'An left with Wen Hou and co., Mo Wuji brought Jiao

Chang to the quiet Guest Reception Room.

"Immortal Friend Jiao, what happened to Brother Zhuo? Please explain in detail." Mo Wuji was very sure that a person that could pose a threat to Zhuo Pingan definitely wasn't someone that he could face head-on.

Even though Jiao Chang felt that Mo Wuji seemed overly ordinary, he recalled his master's esteem towards Mo Wuji, as well as Mo Wuji's position as the sect head of a big sect. This caused Jiao Chang to have some expectations towards Mo Wuji.

"Back then, the Great Sword Path's Yi Minghu and Lightning Sects Lei Guyun joined hands and attacked my master. My master was heavily injured and tried to escape, but the two of them continued chasing after him. During that time, an Immortal Reverent called Huang Sha was with them. After my master fled, Huang Sha directly went ahead to destroy the entire Cape of Peace. No one in the Cape of Peace was able to escape his evil hands; they were all killed..."

"How did you know of this? How did you escape?" Mo Wuji knew that Huang Sha was a vicious and bloodthirsty person; it was definitely possible that he killed all the innocent people in the Cape of Peace.

The Cape of Peace had also been a safe abode in the Immortal World. Usually, cultivators that made it to the Cape of Peace would find safety there. They would never have thought that they would all be killed by Huang Sha. This Huang Sha was truly a vicious person. As Mo Wuji thought of this, he wondered whether Gai



Guangyi and co. would be fine.

Jiao Chang explained, "Because I am master's named disciple, I took the initiative to guard the protective array gate at the bottom of the sea. At the same time, my cultivation technique was suitable to cultivate while under the sea. Because there was a monitoring array, I was able to see everything that happened in the Cape of Peace clearly.

When he heard this, Mo Wuji had a new hint of appreciation towards Jiao Chang. Zhuo Pingan had only accepted Jiao Chang as a disciple in name, but Jiao Chang actually treated Zhuo Pingan as a real master. Not only did he volunteer to stay under the sea for a protracted amount of time to protect the array foundation, he had been searching for ways to save Zhuo Pingan. If it was any other cultivator, they would probably have found an opportunity to escape.

There was no wonder why he could save Su Zi'An. When Su Zi'An arrived, Jiao Chang was probably still under the sea waiting for an opportunity.

"Continue speaking." Mo Wuji nodded, acknowledging Jiao Chang's explanation.

"After Huang Sha left, I saved Senior Su, who had come to find my master. My master frequently tells me that the person most worth befriending is you, Sect Head Mo. When I heard that you were the one that asked Senior Su to find master, I sent Senior Su back here. Then, I went to search for master."

At this point, Jiao Chang's voice became filled with concern, "My master had left behind some tracks. I continued to follow the tracks till they disappeared. But at that point, there was no longer any other marks to look out for. Back then, my master told me this: If anything happened to this, only one person is willing to save him..."

Jiao Chang didn't continue any further; he only looked at Mo Wuji with a hint of anticipation in his eyes.

Mo Wuji stood up, "I'm indebted to Brother Zhuo's favour. Immortal Friend Jiao, take me to where your master's tracks disappeared. I will go take a look."

Before Jiao Chang got to reply, Fei Ling's voice sounded by the door, "Sect Head, the Very High Heavens sent an order to convene."

Very High Heavens? Mo Wuji was slightly at a loss. How long was it since he established Ping Fan? How were they related to the Very High Heavens? What's the meaning of this order to convene?

"Congratulations on stepping into the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage," Mo Wuji opened the door and said to Fei Ling.

"Many thanks Sect Head. If I wasn't following Sect Head, I don't know how many more years it would take for me to reach this stage," Fei Ling said elatedly. He was speaking from the bottom of his heart. Without Mo Wuji's help, he really wouldn't have reached

the late Immortal Reverent Stage so quickly, even if he was no longer in Sword Prison.

Moreover, without Mo Wuji, he wouldn't have been able to escape Sword Prison.

"What does it say on the Very High Heaven's order to convene?" Mo Wuji asked.

Fei Ling answered, "The Very High Heavens requests for the sect heads of every sect in the seven Immortal Domains to convene at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins one month from now. Everyone would gather to discuss an important matter."

Mo Wuji frowned; he had never cared much about the Very High Heavens. However, he knew that now wasn't the time to create a conflict with the Very High Heavens.

"How's Right Protector Wei's seclusion?" After some contemplation, Mo Wuji decided that it was still better for him to go to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

After all, the Very High Heavens were truly too powerful. The various Immortal Domains had their own leaders, but the Very High Heavens were the rulers of all seven Immortal Domains.

There was no need to talk about how Ping Fan was just a newly established sect. Even the number one sect in the seven Immortal Domains wouldn't dare to antagonise the Very High Heavens. If he

dared to rebel against the Very High Heavens, then he would be the target of extermination.

"Many thanks Sect Head, I have successfully advanced into the Grand Emperor Stage." Wei Zidao's chuckle could be heard. Glee and happiness could be heard in his voice.

"Congratulations Right Protector Wei." Mo Wuji was also elated. Wei Zidao's advancement was a huge matter for Ping Fan.

Fei Ling also hurriedly bowed, "Congratulations Right Protector Wei for advancing to the Grand Emperor Stage."

Now that they had a Grand Emperor, Mo Wuji finally felt that Ping Fan had a proper foothold in the Immortal World. He looked at Fei Ling and asked, "Were there any other requests in the Very High Heaven's order?"

"No. It only said that each sect head could only bring one elder and two disciples to take part in the meeting," Fei Ling said respectfully.

"Alright. Right Protector Wei, prepare yourself. I will first make a trip to the Cape of Peace. If there's still time when I return, we will go and destroy the Great Sword Path before heading to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. If there's not enough time, then we will go to Sharphorn Immortal Ruins first before coming back to destroy the Great Sword Path," Mo Wuji decided promptly.

The proclamation of destroying a huge sect sounded like a natural course of action when it came out of Mo Wuji's mouth.

# Chapter 728: Desire To Wipe Out The Great Sword Path

---

Numerous days later, Mo Wuji came to a halt near the Great Desolate Sea Domain after following Jiao Chang's lead.

"My master disappeared here and no matter what methods I used, I wasn't able find any clues of my master's whereabouts," Jiao Chang pointed to the piece of vast sea in front of him as he said worryingly.

Mo Wuji fell silent at this familiar scene. Previously, he and Han Long met husband and wife Wu Ben here at the Great Desolate Sea Domain. When he was about to kill Gou Wuyu, Kuang Benhou shared a secret in exchange for Gou Wuyu's life and that secret was the untold path to leave the Immortal World.

This untold path was right here within the Great Desolate Sea Domain and it was not very far from his current location. Now that Zhuo Pingan had disappeared here, it could be that he used that path to leave the Immortal World.

In fact, even Mo Wuji had made plans to escape using this path if he had offended too many experts.

However, Mo Wuji had too many matters in the Immortal World which he had yet to settle and too many concerns which was why he couldn't leave just like that.

Zhuo Pingan was his friend so if it was possible, he would be willing to exhaust a large amount of energy to rescue him. The only problem was that now, he needed to leave the Immortal World to an unknown place to rescue Zhuo Pingan without the guarantee that he could return. Mo Wuji simply wasn't able to do this because he had yet to meet Cen Shuyin again and he still had no news of Yan'Er so how could he just leave the Immortal World like that?

"Immortal Friend Jiao, I am well aware of this place. If we go further in from here, even I am not strong enough to survive now. Only when I further advanced into the next realm will I be able to search for Brother Zhuo," Mo Wuji explained honestly.

Despite not pointing out that this was the path to leave the Immortal World, he told Jiao Chang tactfully that he was unable to help now.

Jiao Chang's eyes turned dark because he was just trying his luck when he decided to look for Mo Wuji. The truth was that he didn't believe Mo Wuji would actually be able to rescue his master and had just done his best to maintain that glimmer of hope.

Mo Wuji's words were right because further down would be the depths of the Great Desolate Sea Domain. Within the depths of the Great Desolate Sea Domain were the existence of peak grade immortal beasts and if one was not careful, one could be trapped by multiple immortal beasts. What he didn't know was that Mo Wuji wasn't talking about the beasts but the path to leave the Immortal World.

"Many thanks Sect Head," Even if he knew that Mo Wuji was unable to help, Jiao Chang was still thankful that Mo Wuji made this trip.

"If Immortal Friend Jiao doesn't mind, you can cultivate at my Ping Fan," Mo Wuji was still feeling slightly apologetic because he would come back here one day but just not now.

Jiao Chang clasped his fists once more, "Many thanks Sect Head Mo but I am intending to wander around the Immortal World first and perhaps there would come a day where I have nowhere else to go. If that day really comes, I might seek shelter from Sect Head Mo again."

Jiao Chang indirectly rejected Ping Fan's invitation as he left immediately after bidding goodbye to Mo Wuji.

...

Six days later, Mo Wuji returned to Ping Fan Immortal School. After handing the Red Karmic Fire Lotus back to Dou Hualong, he immediately called Wei Zidao and Su Zi'An over.

He didn't spend much time trying to find Zhuo Pingan because if Zhuo Pingan really left the Immortal World, continue finding him would simply be a waste of time.

"Jian Mingcheng and Nie Chongan are not out yet?" The first thing Mo Wuji asked was about the two other Immortal Emperors



when he saw Wei Zidao and Su Zi'An walking over.

Wei Zidao had been patiently waiting for Mo Wuji to return and if it wasn't because Mo Wuji had matters to settle first, he would have went over to finish the Great Sword Path alone. Back then, the Great Sword Path killed his dao companion, snatched his dao venue and even threw him into the Sword Prison. He would never forget his deep enmity with the Great Sword Path.

"Mingcheng came out and was now in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage while Nie Chongan still requires a little while more," Wei Zidao replied swiftly.

While Wei Zidao was speaking, Jian Mingcheng, Lu Ming and Fei Ling walked hurriedly into the meeting hall together with the newly joined Wen Hou. Jian Mingcheng's energy was exuding vibrantly as he had indeed stepped into the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage.

"Great, Right Defender Wei, Mingcheng, Elder Cha Rui, Fei Ling and Lu Ming shall follow me to the Great Sword Path. Matters of Ping Fan shall be handed to Zi'An," Mo Wuji knew that their schedule was slightly tight so he decided to finish off the Great Sword Path now.

Su Zi'An stood up instantly, "Sect Head, I am fine with not being involved in anything else but the Great Sword Path exterminated my Tian Ji Sect so I will always have a bump in my heart if I don't go."

Mo Wuji knew that Su Zi'An had been brooding over the Great Sword Path exterminating Tian Ji Sect and now that Ping Fan had emerged abruptly, he wouldn't want to miss the chance to obliterate the Great Sword Path.

Mo Wuji's eyes fell on Fei Ling and before Mo Wuji could speak, Fei Ling took the initiative and said, "Sect Head, I have to be involved in the obliteration of the Great Sword Path. If I don't avenge myself, I will always have a shadow in my heart just like Senior Brother Su."

"Since this was the case, Ping Fan shall be temporary left under the charge of Wen Hou. After we obliterate the Great Sword Path, Zi'An would take over from Wen Hou," This was Mo Wuji's only option left.

"Yes, I, Wen Hou, would definitely not let anything happen to the immortal school," Wen Hou acknowledged his responsibility respectfully.

Having been at Ping Fan for merely ten days, Wen Hou's heart was in a perilous situation. When he first entered Ping Fan, he was only amazed at the boundless field of immortal herbs, great density of immortal energy, immortals here and how mortals were treated equally here.

Now that he had witnessed the strength of Ping Fan, he was truly stunned and concurrently, he understood why Mo Wuji wouldn't be fearful of Kui Fengyun. Even if Kui Fengyun had become an Immortal Emperor, he was only able to strut around Wen Hou because if he dared to visit Ping Fan, he would simply be courting

death.

Knowing how mighty Ping Fan was just increased Wen Hou's admiration and respect for Mo Wuji.

The pity was that Mo Wuji didn't accept his wife suggestion of marrying Wen Lianxi back then. Otherwise, this Sect Head Mo would have been his son-in-law.

"Sect Head, we must not underestimate the Great Sword Path. They have at least three Immortal Emperors and besides Grand Emperor Yi Minghu, I know of the Supreme Elder whose cultivation level should be around the intermediate or advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. There is also a youth called Feng Jian who became an Immortal Emperor just before I was thrown into the Sword Prison," Jian Mingcheng maintained rational even though he was just as desperate to obliterate the Great Sword Path.

Mo Wuji nodded his head, "Mingcheng is right but we don't have to worry. I know that Yi Minghu and Lei Guyun went out to chase after Zhuo Pingan so if I am not wrong, these two shouldn't return anytime soon. This meant that we would have the advantage in terms of overall strength."

If the path at the Great Desolate Sea Domain really did appear and Zhuo Pingan fled into it, there was no reason why Yi Minghu and Lei Guyun would not follow in if they were hot on Zhuo Pingan's heels.

"Sect Head, how could you leave me, Nie Chongan, out of the

opportunity to obliterate the Great Sword Path?" Nie Chongan's pleasant voice could be heard which was followed by mighty energy swarming into the meeting hall.

Nie Chongan had just entered the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage and the dao spirituality around him had yet to be absorbed fully.

Mo Wuji stood up pleasingly, "With the inclusion of Chongan, we would definitely win this battle. Let's go, we shall go to the Great Sword Path now."

...

Great Sword Path, Luo Ling Immortal Domain's peak grade sect.

If one were to choose top ten peak grade immortal sects in Luo Ling Immortal Domain, the Great Sword Path would definitely be in it. If one had to choose the top five, the Great Sword Path would still be in it.

The sword cultivation of the Great Sword Path would allow one to easily defeat one's opponent in the same stage which was why their reputation in the Luo Ling Immortal Domain would be so great.

This was Mo Wuji's second time here at the Great Sword Path and the first time he was here, he looked for Yi Jiangu to enter the Sword Prison intentionally.

This time round, he came to obliterate the Great Sword Path. As he stood outside the protecting array of the Great Sword Path, Mo Wuji sighed at the sight of the myriad ambience of the great sword mountains.

"When I first came here, I would have killed everyone here if I wasn't injured," Wei Zidao stood beside Mo Wuji and said vengefully.

"I can't believe such a majestic immortal sect would hide so many dirty and despicable secrets," Su Zi'An clenched his fist tightly.

The Tian Ji Sect was accused and wrongly exterminated by the Great Sword Path which was basically the reason why Su Zi'An was unable to find peace within himself.

Mo Wuji said faintly, "Regardless of whether this immortal sect had a majestic aura or not, the Great Sword Path will no longer be in existence after today."

At the thought of how he was plotted against Yi Minghu and how Da Huang was brutally killed, the killing intent within Mo Wuji started surging intensely again.

Back when Da Huang was killed, he swore to obliterate the Great Sword Path, Lightning Sect and the Vast Ocean Immortal School. The day he was finally able to avenge Da Huang had finally arrived.

Mo Wuji raised his hand to retrieve a jade table before taking out Da Huang's imitation equipment spirit as he placed it in the middle of the table. Following which, he used seals to protect the jade table before saying, "Da Huang, you shall personally witness how I avenge you today."

Once he said this, Mo Wuji turned to the crowd of people with sharp killing intents forming around them as he said, "Everyone here was harmed by the Great Sword Path and are now members of Ping Fan. Before we obliterate the Great Sword Path, I shall nag slightly more. No matter which immortal sect, we have to do things with a clear conscious and not bully anyone smaller. This was also Ping Fan's objective. The Great Sword Path in front of us is a fine example of what we, Ping Fan, must never become in the future. Remember this: To achieve the Dao, we must help! Cultivation involved both sacred art and character."

Everyone's heart was coldly obscured and even Wei Zidao and Jian Mingcheng remained speechless. Mo Wuji's words were too real because no matter how strong or egoistic the Great Sword Path was, they were about to be obliterated by a newly established Ping Fan. Would the Great Sword Path suffer this fate if they hadn't offended so many people in the past? Who would know if there would be anyone that could exterminate Ping Fan in the future?

Therefore, when we cultivate our dao, we have to cultivate our character too.

"Sect Head Mo, I have been waiting so long for you and the day

had finally arrived. Hahaha," A loud laughter could be heard and a skinny looking man walked over with his fists clasps towards Mo Wuji.

"Bai Ye? Why? Are you going to stand up for the Great Sword Path?" Wei Zidao was the most unhappy with this fella because Bai Ye plotted against him when he was at his weakest condition.

Mo Wuji shook his head to stop Wei Zidao from speaking as he looked at Bai Ye, "Immortal Friend Bai, you are proficient in prophecy so I am guessing that you came here to wait for us to join the attack against the Great Sword Path right?"

"Sect Head Mo is indeed bright because that's right, how can I miss out on my revenge against the Great Sword Path? My only constraint was that I am weak alone so I could only wait and fortunately, Sect Head Mo truly didn't disappoint me," Bai Ye's tone was respectful because he had suffered the brute of Mo Wuji and if it wasn't for Mo Wuji's mercy, he would have been dead. Even after coming out of the Sword Prison, he could only let his injuries recover and had yet to step into the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. The truth was that he was able to step into the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage a long time ago but because of the mighty force of Mo Wuji's attacks, he could only linger around the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage.

Therefore, he would still have lingering fears in front of Mo Wuji.

# Chapter 729: The Great Sword Path's Arrogance

---

Mo Wuji stared at Bai Ye and even though he didn't possess the Dao of Prophecy, Mo Wuji suspected that Bai Ye had a hidden motive.

It was true that Bai Ye had great enmity with the Great Sword Path but Mo Wuji found it suspicious that Bai Ye would wait for them to come over before joining hands against the Great Sword Path.

Mo Wuji knew how cautious and scheming Bai Ye was so if he knew that Ping Fan Immortal School was going to fight the Great Sword Path for him, he definitely wouldn't join the force. He would at most watch the show by the side and act only against those few loose fish which escaped the net.

Moreover, he would only need a while more before being able to advance to become an advanced Immortal Emperor. Even if he wanted to be part of this revenge mission, he wouldn't have done it while he had yet to advance into the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage.

Therefore, Bai Ye sudden inclusion did seem slightly odd.

"Alright, Immortal Friend Bai shall join us against the Great Sword Path. Naturally, there is something which I want to state beforehand. The moment a Grand Emperor of the Great Sword Path stepped out, I would like to request for Immortal Friend Bai



to not intervene," Mo Wuji didn't know what Bai Ye was planning but regardless, Bai Ye would not help the Great Sword Path which meant that his inclusion would only increase their overall strength.

"Of course! During this obliteration of the Great Sword Path, I, Bai Ye, shall only follow the lead of Sect Head Mo," Bai Ye made his promise without any shreds of hesitation.

He wasn't completely aware of Mo Wuji's strength but he was certain that Mo Wuji was a God Physique tempering expert. At the thought of how Mo Wuji was able to enter the Sword Qi River and even protected the whole group of them in and out of the Sword Qi River, there would be a mountain in his heart which he could never transcend.

"Who is trying to be all sneaky around my Great Sword Path? If you don't scam in three breaths time, I will kill and behead everyone there without exception," Mo Wuji and co.'s presence outside the Great Sword Path had finally attracted the attention of the Great Sword Path's cultivator.

"Immortal Friend Bai, let's attack," Mo Wuji said faintly.

"Alright," Bai Ye took a step forward and a hand blade appeared in his hand. Before this Grand Luo Immortal could react, he was cleaved into two by Bai Ye's blade radiance.

Following which, Bai Ye drew out his own eight trigrams disc as it clashed against the Great Sword Path's protecting array.

Mo Wuji instantly transmitted a message to Wei Zidao and co. that once the Great Sword Path had been obliterated, the first thing we retrieved would be the Great Sword Path's ancient books and records, immortal veins, warehouse and the immortal herbs garden.

Besides these, there was still one more important point and that was the need to bring away all the immortal mountains of the Great Sword Path so that Bai Ye would not be able to take advantage of the situation.

As a great immortal sect which had existed in the Immortal World for countless of years, the Great Sword Path must have contained many important pieces of information and secrets. Ping Fan had just been established and even though it had infused Heaven and Earth dao energy in their immortal energy foundation, Ping Fan itself didn't contain much information or treasures. Now that they were going to obliterate the Great Sword Path, it would naturally be to increase Ping Fan's store of information.

Following Bai Ye's attack, Mo Wuji threw out tens of array flags as he shouted, "Everyone attack with me!"

Mo Wuji was a Grade 7 immortal array master so under his guidance, no matter how strong the Great Sword Path's protecting array was, it wouldn't be able to handle the combined attack of four Immortal Emperors, Quasi-Emperor and Immortal Reverents.

Seconds later, cracking sounds could be heard from the Great

Sword Path's protecting array.

A few tears appeared in the air and despite not seeing anything visible in front of them, everyone knew that the Great Sword Path's protecting array was being torn apart.

Cha Rui's warcry could be heard all across the Great Sword Path and it was followed by countless of bright lights flashing out. The tearing protecting array stopped splitting apart as it started to recover itself.

"Everyone continue attacking, this is simply the array master of the Great Sword Path using their immortal veins to reinforce their array. After I settle some matters, I will handle this," Mo Wuji finished his piece and jumped right out as he threw out array flag.

He had actually forgotten a very important matter and that was to install a spatial restriction before they started exterminating the Great Sword Path. He had to seal off all kinds of transfer pathway from the Great Sword Path so as to prevent any of their cultivators to escape by means of flying.

Since he made the decision to obliterate them, he had to wipe out the entire sect cleanly.

Every cultivator in the Great Sword Path was instantly astonished as they would never have expected anybody to dare attack the Great Sword Path at its own ground. Everyone only realised that someone was actually attacking the sect when the code red was sounded off.

If any other average immortal sect was under attack, the immortals would feel fear, terror and the urge to leave as soon as possible. On the contrary, immortals of the Great Sword Path's first reaction was not to run but excitement.

Yes, they were truly excited.

The Great Sword Path honoured its sword cultivation and its ideology was to always move forward and never back down. The Great Sword Path left a sword qi dao spirituality in all their mountains to tell their cultivators: Sword Dao is the dao of killing. Once the sword is wielded, no mercy shall be shown.

The true essence of the Sword Dao would be to let all their opponent turned into their soul and plead under the wrath of their sword. In the Great Sword Path, there is room only for the strong.

Sword, the first of all weapons so how could the user bend his head and think about escaping?

"Sect Head He, let us kill our way out. Since when did our Great Sword Path rely on repairing our protecting arrays to defend against incoming attacks?" A young man carrying an iron sword on his back walked over to the side of a grey robe elder as he spoke with a slightly disrespectful tone.

This grey robe elder was called He Qianling, the substitute sect head after the departure of Yi Minghu.

At this moment, he was working with another elder to repair the protecting array of the Great Sword Path.

The young man with a disrespectful tone was called Gong Liangye. He had a handsome face, sharp brows, bright eyes and a decent built. However, he was well known for the iron sword he carried on his back instead of his good looks in the Great Sword Path. To Gong Liangye, instead of taking pride in his good looks, he took pride in his talent, strength as well as the iron sword in his back.

In the Great Sword Path, everyone considered him as a peak grade talent only behind Fang Shijiang and Huang Sha. However, this was not what Gong Liangye thought because he had always believed that he was the number one genius in the Great Sword Path. The only reason why he wasn't as reputable and famous as Fang Shijiang and Huang Sha was because he never went out to propagate his name around the Immortal World.

This was unlike Huang Sha and Fang Shijiang who had always been flaunting their names outside. Moreover, he was much younger than Fang Shijiang and was already in the intermediate Immortal King Stage.

Today, there was actually someone who dared to offend the Great Sword Path so openly which meant that this was Gong Liangye's time to flaunt his strength. Today, he would kill out a river flowing with his enemies blood before heading down to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins to meet the other geniuses.

"Shut up!" The long bearded man currently repairing the protecting array shouted furiously at Gong Liangye.

Gong Liangye was extremely displeased but he knew who the person shouting at him was. Great Sword Path's Supreme Elder Wan Chuan, a Quasi-Emperor expert who was also the Great Sword Path's number one immortal array master. In the Great Sword Path, Wan Chuan's status was very high and was only behind a few Immortal Emperors. In fact, his status was even higher than the temporary Sect Head He Qianling.

This was why when he was faced with Wan Chuan's reprimand, Gong Liangye could only hold back his rage and explained, "Supreme Elder Wan, ever since the Great Sword Path was established, who have we feared? Ever since we embarked on cultivating the Sword Dao, we pride ourselves in our sword and people fear us for our sword. Could it be that because the sect head had left the sect, our guts and courage were gone with him?"

Wan Chuan took in a few breaths before throwing out a few more array flags as he stared coldly at Gong Liangye, "Gong Liangye, I know you are one of the few peak grade experts of the Great Sword Path. Given your strength, even the slightly weaker Immortal Reverents would not be able to deal with you."

As Gong Liangye heard this, he stood proudly because there was no need for him to remain humble. Wan Chuan was speaking the truth because he was indeed capable of finishing off the average Immortal Reverents. This was his triumph card and the Great Sword Path's triumph card.

"However, do you know who are the people out there?" Wan Chuan seemed to breathe out all his pent up frustrations as he said everything under one breath.

"No matter who it is, there is only the word 'death' for anyone who dared to offend the Great Sword Path," Gong Liangye said proudly as he didn't like to cower.

"Hahaha..." Wan Chuan laughed at Gong Liangye's ignorant arrogance as he pointed at Gong Liangye without saying anything. After a few breaths, he finally calmed himself as he said, "The person attacking us is called Mo Wuji and he brought..."

Before Wan Chuang could mention that Mo Wuji brought a few Immortal Emperors with him, Gong Liangye simply said coolly, "Even if the [Heavenly King](#) was here and since he dared to provoke my Great Sword Path, I would never back down even if it means death for me."

"Alright, alright, alright..." Wan Chuan was so angry he stopped repairing the protecting array as he replied, "Many years ago, this Mo Wuji was encircled by Sect Head Yi, Lei Guyun, Jin Yusheng and Kuang Xing. If you're as strong as you claimed to be, go and deal with him then."

"Elder Wan really thought too highly of me. I am merely an intermediate Immortal King yet you want me to deal with a Grand Emperor," Gong Liangye had always been in either closed doors or their own secret realm so he naturally wouldn't have heard about Mo Wuji.

To him, a person who could escape from the encirclement of four Immortal Emperors had to be a Grand Emperor.

"Wrong, not only was Mo Wuji not a Grand Emperor, I doubt he had even reached the Immortal King Stage yet. Even if his progress was insanely fast, I suspect that he would have just stepped into the Immortal King Stage. Back then, he made use of methods to escape the surround of the four experts and also sacrificed a Grand Emperor-like immortal puppet," Wan Chuan's tone was icy because without his help to repair the protecting array, He Qianling was doing all the work and he could barely prevent it from splitting open.

"Alright, let me, Gong Liangye, handle this," Hearing that Mo Wuji was merely an Immortal King, Gong Liangye responded without any hesitation.

He was the Immortal King of the Great Sword Path and if he was afraid of another Immortal King, he should just kill himself.

...

Mo Wuji landed and his heart heaved a sigh of relief because when he was setting up the restrictions, nobody tried to leave and this was not something he expected. What Mo Wuji didn't know was that there were simply too many proud cultivators like Gong Liangye in the Great Sword Path.

With their swords in their hands, these people fear nothing at all.



The truth was also that everytime people hear of the arrival of cultivators of the Great Sword Dao, they would hurry to make way. In the long run, it became an attitude of the Great Sword Path cultivator to look down on everyone. If it wasn't for the fact that temporary Sect Head He Qianling and Elder Wan Chuan had been sealing up the grand array, some of them might have already charged out to fight.

"Sect Head, someone is constantly repairing the protecting array and I doubt we can break through any time soon," Wei Zidao sounded out the moment he saw Mo Wuji landing.

Mo Wuji shook his hand and said, "You guys stand back, let me do it."

In ancient China, there are four Heavenly Kings who are the Buddhist protective deities.

# Chapter 730: Genius Immortal Kings Duel

---

This protective array was indeed very strong and could almost be classified as a Grade 9 array. However, it had already suffered significant damage which made Mo Wuji confident that as long as he could strike using his halberd on the array foundation at the right time, it would instantly break apart. Even if Wei Zidao and co. were of much higher cultivation level than himself, he believed that he was the only one who could find the array foundation accurately.

Mo Wuji opened his palm to grab his Half Moon Weighted Halberd. Bai Ye, who was standing to the side of Mo Wuji, saw the halberd and could feel the chill down his spine as he subconsciously took two steps back. Back then, his body was cleaved into two by Mo Wuji's halberd and if not for Mo Wuji's mercy, how would he have lived till today?

As he stared hard at a deep tear on the Great Sword Dao's protective array, Mo Wuji took in a deep breath as a heaven splitting energy surrounded Mo Wuji's body. At this moment, even Grand Emperor Wei Zidao took a few steps back cautiously.

Previously when Mo Wuju attacked Bai Ye, he was one who saw everything clearly. Presently, Mo Wuji had condensed similar kind of energy and Wei Zidao instantly knew that Mo Wuji was at least ten times stronger than before. Being powerful was one matter but more importantly, Mo Wuji's dao spirituality rose rapidly yet again. This was to the extent that even Wei Zidao was no longer able to tell what Mo Wuji's style of fight.

At the same time, he was also aware that Mo Wuji had yet to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage or even the Immortal Reverent Stage.

Despite so, Wei Zidao didn't believe that in a solo battle with Mo Wuji, he would be able to hold Mo Wuji back. To him, Sect Head Mo was simply way too mysterious because who would have ever thought of entering the Sword Qi River? Only Sect Head Mo could and would. Sect Head Mo was not only able to enter the Sword Qi River, he could even bring a group of people to enter it and eventually leaving the Sword Prison. Wei Zidao was certain that even if he could win Sect Head Mo, he wouldn't be able to hold him back.

All these told Wei Zidao that Mo Wuji was terrifying only because he had yet to enter the Immortal Reverent Stage. If Mo Wuji did all these while being at the Immortal Emperor Stage, it wouldn't be that terrifying.

If Mo Wuji was already this formidable even before stepping into the Immortal Emperor Stage, who would actually be a match for him once he advanced to become an Immortal Emperor? Wei Zidao never had his doubts as to whether a person like Mo Wuji would be able to realise his Immortal Emperor Dao.

Without mentioning that Wei Zidao was a member of Ping Fan, he would try his best to avoid a person like Mo Wuji even if he wasn't in Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji's energy had been condensed to the pinnacle as he swung his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

A visible ripple was condensed out from space without any world-shaking explosion, aura or even heaven splitting killing intent.

Mo Wuji simply drew out a plain and simple ripple but once everyone's spiritual will landed on that particular ripple, everyone's spiritual will was all swallowed by it.

"Boom!" Moments later, this ripple suddenly dispersed to form a heaven splitting Halberd Radiance Heavenly Chasm.

This Halberd Radiance Heavenly Chasm appeared like it was germinating as it grew dramatically to rip everything around it apart in a short period of time.

"Kacha!" The Great Sword Path's protecting array was instantly lacerated and a 300 metres long halberd radiance gorge appeared in front of everyone. It extended from underneath the people's legs to within the Great Sword Path. At this moment, the Great Sword Path looked like a young lady having her clothes stripped off as she lay down in front of everyone.

The entire scene fell silent as everyone watched the 300 metres long Halberd Radiance Remnant Chasm in shock. One side of the Remnant Chasm was the countless of Great Sword Path cultivators while the other side was the cultivators of Ping Fan who were prepared to charge in anytime they were told to.

The Remnant Chasm really did look like it was germinating as it

continued growing to rip everything apart. A few weaker cultivators of the Great Sword Path came too close to the Remnant Chasm and were instantly torn apart by the continuously expanding Halberd Radiance Remnant Chasm.

The originally arrogant and confident disciples of the Great Sword Path were instantaneously demoralised by Mo Wuji one strike of the halberd.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath because this was the sacred art, Remnant Chasm, which he managed to enlighten when he was back in the Gods Heavenly Chasm. He had only used this sacred art once because he hadn't completed the whole enlightenment of it. After advancing to become an Immortal King, his ability to gain insights to all his sacred art increased by one more level as he finally managed to execute this sacred art successfully.

Bai Ye shivered as he was even more fearful of Mo Wuji now. He knew that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was lower than him and even if he had one million guts now, he still wouldn't dare to act against Mo Wuji.

"Kill!" Wei Zidao was the first person to react to the situation as his eyes left the Remnant Chasm before stepping right into the Great Sword Path's sect with billions of killing radiance readied to be shot out.

Wei Zidao acted so everyone else from Ping Fan rushed in too.

Even though Ping Fan was outnumbered, Ping Fan had three

Immortal Emperors and if Bai Ye was included, there would be four Immortal Emperors on their side. Deputy Sect Head He Qianling was slaughtered in the first instance by Bai Ye.

"Who dares to act so arrogant here in my Great Sword Path?" An enraged voice was heard and split second later, a white bearded elder descended. Behind the elder was a young man carrying a long sword on his back.

"The two people who just arrived are the Great Sword Path's Supreme Elder Gui Jiancang who looked like an advanced Immortal Emperor as well as the young man called Feng Jian. Feng Jian had just advanced to become an Immortal Emperor recently and he was said to be exceptionally outstanding," Jian Mingcheng explained without wasting any time.

Mo Wuji said on the spot, "Bai Ye, go and stop Feng Jian. Wei Zidao, you will deal with Gui Jiancang. After killing Gui Jiancang, help Bai Ye deal with Feng Jian. Jian Mingcheng and Nie Chongan, go ahead and slaughter every Quasi-Emperors and Immortal Reverents here."

There might be a lot of innocent parties here but since they were born in the Great Sword Path, Mo Wuji wouldn't show any mercy.

Chopping the grass without eliminating the root was not something Mo Wuji would do. Returning good for evil was something Mo Wuji could never comprehend. At the thought of how Da Huang was destroyed and how Han Qingru was only left with bones in the Sword Prison, there was an unknown fury growing exponentially inside him. As for his encirclement by the

Immortal Emperors back then was in fact, something of less importance to him.

"You are Mo Wuji? Even if my Great Sword Path was exterminated today, I will kill you first," Gong Liangye was also astonished at Mo Wuji's halberd strike but Mo Wuji's age made him certain that Mo Wuji was definitely not an Immortal Reverent.

As long as Mo Wuji was not an Immortal Reverent, he wouldn't mean much in Gong Liangye's eyes. Gong Liangye noticed that the Great Sword Path's likelihood of winning this war wasn't as high as his ambition because the Great Sword Path only had two Immortal Emperors around while the opponent had four.

"Screw off," Why would Mo Wuji have the time to bother about Gong Liangye because his mind was preoccupied with getting hold of the Great Sword Path's scriptures library and vast amount of resources.

Years ago, the Great Sword Path destroyed Da Huang and almost killed Han Qingru and himself so if Mo Wuji merely destroyed the sect and not collect interest, even Mo Wuji would feel that he had let himself down.

Who was Gong Liangye? Mo Wuji didn't even put him to heart because he simply wouldn't bother about anyone below the Immortal Reverent Stage.

The Half Moon Weighted Halberd casually swung out a halberd

shadow as Mo Wuji followed it with a punch. The halberd shadow looked terrifying but it wasn't Mo Wuji's killer move because his killer move was the Domain Crushing Fist that followed closely behind that halberd shadow. To Mo Wuji, this fist would be able to injure the opponent and when he tried to leave, the halberd radiance would return to take away Gong Liangye's small life.

Gong Liangye was the same as he didn't regard Mo Wuji at all. In his eyes, any Immortal Kings were basically ants and even though he was also in the Immortal King Stage, he believed that his Immortal King Stage was evidently different from others.

The iron sword was drawn as it produced a pitch black sword radiance.

In the entire Great Sword Path, only Gong Liangye's sword radiance was black. It wasn't because of a different technique which Gong Liangye used but because of his iron sword.

"Ka!" The black sword radiance clashed against the halberd radiance as it exploded midair.

The chilly sharp halberd radiance's killing intent penetrated Gong Liangye's domain which created fear in his heart. He knew that he had belittle Mo Wuji. According to his experience from his consistent killing method, his iron sword would shoot out black coloured sword qi towards Mo Wuji any time now.

However, at this moment, he didn't dare to do so. He retracted his iron sword as it transformed into circles and circles of sword qi



barrier.

"Boom!" The Domain Crushing Fist landed on the iron sword barrier and it was instantly dispersed. Gong Liangye spat out a mouthful of blood on the spot as he hurried to take a few steps back.

Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks because he anticipated Gong Liangye to be utterly defeated and then he could finish him off easily. However, this did not happen.

"I can't believe that in the Great Sword Path, there was still an Immortal King like Huang Sha. You are pretty decent and since this is the case, swallow one more strike of my halberd!" This time round, Mo Wuji didn't hold back as his whirlpool domain surged out insanely as his halberd turned into the Winding River descending upon Gong Liangye.

He used a sacred art because Mo Wuji didn't wish to waste any more time against a strong and mighty Immortal King like Gong Liangye.

Gong Liangye's heart froze because he truly believed that there was no more Immortal King in the entire Immortal World who could be his match. Today, he met an Immortal King who could crush him so easily.

Could he have been the frog in a well all these time? Experts outside were all this strong?

Even before Gong Liangye could regain his composure, Mo Wuji's halberd swept up yet again as it turned into a Winding River.

Gong Liangye controlled his immortal energy forcefully and just as he wanted to release his black sword, he could feel himself being drawn into a whirlpool quagmire.

Gong Liangye instantly understood that his opponent was strong not just because of his sacred art but also because of this frightening whirlpool domain. One could imagine that if he couldn't set himself free of this whirlpool domain, he would be cleaved into two by that descending Winding River.

Gong Liangye burned his immortal energy frantically as his sword qi tried to overpower the whirlpool domain by turning into circles and circles of sword qi domain around his body.

"Boom!" The two domains exploded against each other and Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain was finally blocked.

Gong Liangye didn't manage to catch a breath as his iron sword produced a cracking sound. The sword screen which his iron sword transformed to be had been torn apart by Mo Wuji's Winding River as the Winding River continued descending right onto Gong Liangye's head.

Darkness rushed forth towards him and Gong Liangye's heart suddenly grew sorrowful. He had actually lost to an Immortal King and even died in his hands.

"You are half a step into the Immortal Reverent Stage right?" Gong Liangye couldn't help but to ask as he laid down with one side of his body.

"No, I have only just advanced to become an Immortal King about less than a month ago..." Mo Wuji saw that Gong Liangye was about to die so he answered honestly.

Gong Liangye's eyes turned dark very quickly as he died with much regrets. Right before his death, he understood that he was simply not strong enough and that it wasn't because there was too huge a gap between Mo Wuji and himself. It was because he lacked the experience of fighting with immortals. Massacring in his secret realm didn't mean as much as he would have expected.

Mo Wuji reached out his hand to retrieved Gong Liangye's storage ring and iron sword. He used his spiritual will to scan the surrounding subconsciously only to realise surprisingly that Bai Ye had disappeared during this short period of time.

## Chapter 731: Bai Ye's Motive

---

The person battling Feng Jian was now Jian Mingcheng and Ping Fan didn't seem to have the advantage anymore.

At this moment, Mo Wuji finally understood why the sword dao was so proud of itself because this fella's sword dao was indeed very strong.

Wei Zidao was an Immortal Emperor and had been roughen up in the Sword Prison for such long period of time but currently, he was still struggling with that Gui Jiancang and didn't seem to have the upperhand in the battle.

Similarly, Jian Mingcheng, who was in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage and had tempered his physique, was still unable to take advantage of Feng Jian in their battle. One must know that Feng Jian was merely an elementary Immortal Emperor only.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji still had one more intermediate Immortal Emperor Nie Chongan with him. In actual fact, it was more fortunate that Yi Minghu wasn't around because this plan to obliterate the Great Sword Path would be a joke if Yi Minghu was still in the Great Sword Path.

Ping Fan was still lacking in information and while Mo Wuji's heart was fuming at the thought of that despicable Bai Ye, his Immortal King domain had already started expanding outwards uncontrollably. To break the balance of the fight in favour of Ping

Fan, Mo Wuji knew that he had to act fast.

After his domain was expanded outwards, Mo Wuji opened his palm to shoot out lightning webs while his halberd radiance had already exploded towards the countless of Immortal Reverents and Quasi-Emperors surrounding Nie Chongan.

Nie Chongan was in the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage and it should be a simple task to kill all the Quasi-Emperors of the Great Sword Path. However, these countless of Quasi-Emperors and top grade Immortal Reverents had grouped together to form a sword formation which purpose was to trap Nie Chongan.

The pity was that the b\*stard Bai Ye had left because if he hadn't left, they would have been gathering the corpses of these puny disciples of the Great Sword Path.

The one person holding the upper hand in their fight was Cha Rui. Cha Rui was a Quasi-Emperor and he was up against Immortal Kings and Immortal Reverents which would explain his slightly more favourable situation. Even the advanced Immortal Reverent Fei Ling and Su Zi'An were not gaining the upper hand in their fights.

The originally difficult fights for each individual were instantly turned around when Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain got involved. As they watched countless of lightning webs descending upon them, cultivators of the Great Sword Path who were below the Immortal King Stage were basically helpless to resist or defend themselves.

Following which, Mo Wuji drew out a mysterious spatial vestige which charged towards Feng Jian in an attempt to trap him before throwing out a fist. Initially, Feng Jian and Jian Mingcheng were evenly matched while Mo Wuji's strength was still far off Feng Jian. However, while Feng Jian and Jian Mingcheng were fighting each other, Mo Wuji suddenly attacked Feng Jian with a spatial imprisonment before his Domain Crushing Fist and Feng Jian could instantly feel the pressure on him.

Mo Wuji's spatial imprisonment wasn't even able to restrain Feng Jian for a breath worth of time and even his fist was easily fended off by Feng Jian. However, this distraction was enough for Jian Mingcheng because while Feng Jian was defending himself from Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist, Jian Mingcheng's Nine Faced Pumpkin was finally able to tear Feng Jian's domain apart as it landed right onto Feng Jian's forehead.

Even if Feng Jian's head was considered pretty sturdy, it was still smashed broken by the Nine Faced Pumpkin. Feng Jian's primordial spirit instantly spilled over and was ready to escape.

Mo Wuji had already been waiting on one side as he shot out his thick lightning net which directly destroyed Feng Jian's primordial spirit.

Even if he wasn't able to defeat an Immortal Emperor like Feng Jian, his lightning sword was the ultimate weapon against primordial spirit.

"Mingcheng, finish off the remaining ants scrambling around and then go and help Right Defender Wei," Mo Wuji abruptly

helped him win the battle, left a message and then disappeared in a flash.

He had wasted too much time and he really didn't want to let Bai Ye get his way.

In just a few moments, Mo Wuji landed on the periphery of the Great Sword Path's main mountain scripture library. Fortunately, the seals around the scripture library had yet to suffer any damage which meant that Bai Ye didn't come here for this.

Mo Wuji didn't touch the scripture library immediately as he grabbed out tens of array flags to set up an additional protecting array around the library before leaving further into the depths of the sect. Usually, the scripture library of a sect would be placed in the strictest and most protected place and despite knowing that he was in the territory of the Great Sword Path, Mo Wuji wasn't willing to spare Bai Ye too much time just because Mo Wuji wanted to keep the library for himself.

Once he reached the hall of the Great Sword Path, Mo Wuji raised his hand to draw out multiple mysterious looking veined patterns.

A blurry shadow appeared in the space in front of him and it flashed off towards one direction.

Mo Wuji was secretly cursing at the old fox Bai Ye to think that he would remove every trace which was left behind as he fled. If it wasn't for the fact that he controlled spatial runes, was an immortal array master and even possessed his own understanding

of the heaven and earth dao, he wouldn't even be able to sense that blurry trace today.

...

Mo Wuji managed to kill Feng Jian before leaving and this flipped the tide of the war around. Jian Mingcheng rushed into the sword array and the sword array instantly vanished. He fought hand in hand with Nie Chongan and in front of two intermediate Immortal Emperors without their sword array, all the remaining Quasi-Emperors and Immortal Reverents were basically not any different from ants.

The Great Sword Path was indeed strong but there would always be a limit. They simply couldn't expect an Quasi-Emperor to be able to fight against an intermediate Immortal Emperor.

Everyone who came for revenge was once tortured inhumanely by the Great Sword Path in the form of the Sword Prison so now that they had their opportunity presented in front of them, why would any of them bother showing any mercy? After the balance had been broken in their favour, all that was left to do was to slaughter to their hearts' content.

When all the cultivators of the Great Sword Path below the Immortal Emperor Stage had been killed, no matter how good Gui Jiancang was, he wouldn't be able to survive the encirclement of three Immortal Emperors. The Great Sword Path had already been sealed off by Mo Wuji so Kui Jiancang could forget about leaving as well.



"Mingcheng, you and Chongan shall go and collect the Great Sword Path's scripture library and also some of the immortal herbs immediately. I will be collecting the various immortal mountains here. The remaining of Ping Fan disciples will take instructions from Zi'An to raze the entire Great Sword Path and take whatever we can bring away," Wei Zidao knew that speed was essential because once other sects heard about this, it would turn into a huge trouble for them.

Once the Great Sword Path was brought to its knees, people might spread rumours but who would still dare to find trouble with Ping Fan?

...

The Great Sword Path was so vast and after chasing for over two hours, Mo Wuji finally saw the figure of Bai Ye on an underground stone steps of the Great Sword Mountain.

Bai Ye had been removing his traces as he escaped but what he didn't know was that Mo Wuji self created his own dao so no matter how hard he tried to erase the traces, he wouldn't be able to shake Mo Wuji off his heels. In fact, even if Mo Wuji's spiritual will from his spirit storage channel were to appear around his body, Bai Ye wouldn't even find out about it.

The stone steps of the Great Sword Mountain was extremely long and Mo Wuji scanned through it briefly. He estimated that there were about 9000 over steps in total.

Bai Ye seemed to have come here before as he made his way past the steps in the fastest possible way and landed in front of a massive stone gate.

Once he reached here, Bai Ye heaved a sigh of relief and actually retrieved a key from his storage ring before inserting the key into the keyhole of the stone gate.

The stone gate let out 'kakaka' sound as it slowly opened up.

Two fist sized night illumination pearls shone brightly on a not very big stone hall. In the centre of the stone hall was an offering platform. There were seals all around the offering platform and the item the seals were protecting was an ordinary looking longsword. Because of the seals around it, Mo Wuji's spiritual will was unable to seep through it.

Bai Ye turned and was about to close the stone gate before he stared shockingly with his mouth wide open at the sight of Mo Wuji standing at the stone gate. He couldn't wrap his head around how and when Mo Wuji followed him in.

"Pa pa!" Mo Wuji clapped his hands twice before saying, "Bai Ye, you are truly the best at planning. Handing the cultivators of the Great Sword Path to member of my Ping Fan so that you can reap the good things here. We take the blow of the calamity for you so that you can get rich? Good, you're simply too good!"

Bai Ye looked awkwardly at Mo Wuji and laughed, "Sect Head Mo

must not misunderstand me. Because Sect Head Mo brought people to exterminate the Great Sword Path..."

"So you want to thank me? And hand me that sword? But you didn't want me to know first because you're planning to give me a surprise? Is that right?" Mo Wuji maintained a smile as he said all these and also prepared himself for a fight.

Bai Ye had yet to recover yet he risked his life and pride in search for this sword so it must definitely be not simple at all.

"Ah..." Bai Ye murmured the 'ah' and started to be self conflicted. If it was any other item, he would have given it willingly without second thoughts but this sword was not just any other item.

He also didn't dare to act against Mo Wuji because the shadow Mo Wuji gave him before was simply too insidious. Even if he believed that he could defeat Mo Wuji, he wouldn't dare to do so. Mo Wuji was a God Physique expert so even if his cultivation level was much higher than Mo Wuji, he wouldn't be able to finish Mo Wuji off within a short period of time.

As long as Mo Wuji was able to hold him back, Wei Zidao and co. would arrive next and Bai Ye might end up with only his brain juice left on the floor. Moreover, he had always suspected that he wouldn't be a match for Mo Wuji.

"Sect Head Mo, the Great Sword Path have many good places with countless of famous swords. I am just fond of this particular sword and if Sect Head Mo wants it..."

Even before Bai Ye finished his sentence, Mo Wuji had already strolled over and ripped the seal surrounding the sword apart. With one sweep of the hand, Mo Wuji had already kept the sword left on the platform.

Bai Ye's eyes was filled with wishful thoughts and disappointment because he had suffered so much for the sword only to lose it in the end. At the instance Mo Wuji kept the sword, Bai Ye really wanted to attack but his rational mind stopped his urge to do so.

Bai Ye was different from the rest. Wei Zidao was thrown into the Sword Prison because the Great Sword Path fancied his dao rite. Su Zi'An and co. were sent into the Sword Prison because the Great Sword Path wanted to exterminate their sects. However, the Great Sword Path threw Bai Ye into the Sword Prison because he wanted to steal this sword.

Among everyone who were in the Sword Prison, Bai Ye was considered as one who deserved to be thrown in.

Bai Ye knew that any item which Mo Wuji had obtained would be impossible to even think about getting it back.

Ai, something is wrong. Logically speaking, Mo Wuji shouldn't be able to keep this sword so casually. This sword was kept here only because nobody in the Great Sword Path was able to use it so how did Mo Wuji managed to sweep this sword up so easily?

Could this sword be a fake?

"Sect Head Mo, could you show me the sword that you just kept?" Bai Ye looked longingly at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji sneered, "Bai Ye, there is no hurry to see the sword. We should settle some scores first. Previously we agreed to fight against the Great Sword Path together but you ended up throwing all the work to Ping Fan and tried to make a fortune for yourself here. This seemed to be violating the agreement to work together."

"Sect Head Mo, I admit that I was wrong. I can tell Sect Head Mo the origins of this sword but I only hope to be friends not enemy with Sect Head Mo and of course Ping Fan," Bai Ye instantly understood how dangerously he was living in front of Mo Wuji. The sword had been taken away by Mo Wuji and it's for sure that he wouldn't be able to snatch it back. However, if he were to continue angering Mo Wuji, he might not be able to walk out of here alive.

## Chapter 732: Kun Wu

---

Seeing that Mo Wuji was still emotionless and speechless, Bai Ye understood that his act of coming to retrieve the sword secretly had angered Mo Wuji.

"Sect Head Mo, it is my fault for going back on my promise previously and I would like to apologise once more," Bai Ye's tone was evidently very sincere.

Mo Wuji knew that he could never trust or believe the words of this person anymore and he kept silent because he seriously considering if he should teach Bai Ye a lesson.

"Sect Head Mo, I am now an elder of the Revolving Soul Dao. Naturally, my Revolving Soul Dao would not mean much in front of Sect Head Mo but I have to admit that it was my fault this time round."

"You've joined the Revolving Soul Dao?" Mo Wuji asked shockingly.

Mo Wuji naturally knew the meaning of Bai Ye's words which was to tell him that Bai Ye had a backer behind him now. Even though the Revolving Soul Dao was not as strong as the Great Sword Path, they were still considered to be one of the peak grade immortal sects in the Devil Domain.

Mo Wuji was the sect head of Ping Fan so he definitely wouldn't form a feud with the Revolving Soul Dao over a small matter like

this.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji nodded as he said, "Since we're already acquainted, I will forgive you this once. Say what you know and hope that I'm satisfied."

"Don't worry Sect Head Mo, I will definitely not hide anything from you," Hearing that Mo Wuji decided to stop delving into this matter, Bai Ye heaved a huge sigh of relief.

He mentioned the Revolving Soul Dao only because he wanted to make Mo Wuji slightly fearful. Even he knew that the Revolving Soul Dao wouldn't be able to threaten Mo Wuji because of the personnels at Ping Fan. Despite having established themselves so recently, the Revolving Soul Dao would never be able to match them. The extermination of the Great Sword Path was one fine example of what would happen if they were to offend Ping Fan.

Indeed, Mo Wuji got lucky to be able to bring so many Immortal Emperors from the Sword Prison into his Ping Fan. However, luck was also an embodiment of strength. Moreover, how many people could do what Mo Wuji did? Not only did he escaped from the Sword Prison, he managed established such a powerful sect so soon after coming out and was even capable of wiping out the Great Sword Path just like that.

Bai Ye reminded himself that unless it was for a legitimate valid reason, he shouldn't offend this fella called Mo Wuji standing right in front of him.

Bai Ye took in a deep breath before saying, "The sword which Sect Head Mo had just obtained was called the Kun Wu Sword..."

"Kun Wu?" Mo Wuji asked curiously, "Why does this name sounds so familiar?"

Bai Ye chuckled, "It is no wonder Sect Head Mo would find it familiar because among the ten greatest ancient God sword, the Kun Wu Sword was one of them."

"Which ten ancient God swords?" Mo Wuji asked under his breath but at this moment, he already had some examples forming in his head.

"They are the Kun Wu Sword, Sky Sword, Qingping Sword, Yuantu Sword, Zhu Immortal Sword, Lost Legend Sword, Abi Sword, Depressive Immortal Sword, Absolute Immortal Sword and Demon Slashing Sword," Bai Ye answered in details but he was the only one who knew the hidden secret within the Kun Wu Sword.

He definitely wouldn't let Mo Wuji know about such secrets because every single one of these ten great God swords would be able to match against a Xiantian treasure. The reason why he chose not to mention it was because he still had a tiny strand of hope that he would be able to retrieve back the Kun Wu Sword someday. Despite the extremely low chances of that happening, Bai Ye was still unwilling to give up on the last strand of hope.

Mo Wuji nodded, "So these are the ten God swords, I seemed to remember some of them now."



Mo Wuji's heart still wasn't at peace because the Red Karmic Fire Lotus appeared and then familiar names like Depressive Immortal Sword, Yuantu Sword and even Abi Sword. Because he originated from Earth, Mo Wuji was starting to suspect if the legends of the Earth were not unfounded.

"Since this was the case, Immortal Friend Bai, you can leave now," Mo Wuji had already used his spiritual will to sense the entire place and was confident that there were no longer anything else except for this Kun Wu Sword.

Bai Ye's eyes revealed a slight trace of unwillingness but still clasped his fist towards Mo Wuji to bid his goodbye before retreating swiftly out of Mo Wuji's sight.

He really wanted to question how Mo Wuji was able to find him but still kept the question to himself in the end. He was certain that Mo Wuji would not tell him anything.

When Mo Wuji came out again, even the great immortal mountains were kept by Wei Zidao and his Ping Fan's sweep of this Great Sword Path was coming to the end.

"Sect Head, this is a small world we obtained from the Great Sword Path's Elder Gui Jiancang, the various great immortal mountains of the Great Sword Path, some immortal herbs, all sorts of scriptures within the scripture library and even the Great Sword Path's main immortal vein and the storage rings everywhere," Wei Zidao handed a pearl to Mo Wuji the moment he saw Mo Wuji

coming out.

Jian Mingcheng and co. were also starting to gather as the wiping out of the Great Sword Path was almost completed.

"Were there any unexpected incidents which occurred at the scripture library?" Mo Wuji casually asked.

"There was a Class 9 demonic beast which was killed by the three of us," Nie Chongan replied promptly.

Mo Wuji nodded his head as he handed the small world in his hand to Su Zi'An and said, "Zi'An, you can head back now together with Revered Protector Mingcheng and Revered Protector Chongan to set up the immortal mountains in Ping Fan where we had planned previously. Plant the immortal herbs into our immortal herbs garden and the scriptures into our Ping Fan's scripture library. I will be heading to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins with Right Defender Wei."

After pausing for a moment, Mo Wuji continued adding to his orders, "I must warn everyone that no matter which enemy came to find trouble with us, the first thing to do would be to ignite Ping Fan's protecting array. Before we find out for sure how strong the enemy was as compared to us, we must know fight an all out war so casually."

The obliteration of the Great Sword Path served as a warning to Mo Wuji. If the Great Sword Path chose to continue protecting their array from the inside and wait for further reinforcements

when Ping Fan came over, the Great Sword Path might not have been exterminated so easily. The main reason why the Great Sword Path's obliteration was easy was due to their overconfidence and arrogance in their own abilities.

"Yes!" Su Zi'An and co. bowed to acknowledge the order as the group of them left the Great Sword Path speedily, leaving behind an ash gray wasteland.

...

Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, it had never been as crowded and lively as it was now.

Even the previous few opening of the Broken World did not attract such crowd.

At this moment, the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins was packed with people because the Venerable Envoy of the Very High Heavens had gathered all the reputable sects across the seven immortal domains, castellans of the top immortal cities and all seven Heavenly Emperors from the seven immortal domains.

Therefore, one would be considered fortunate if one could find a place to stay in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins now.

The reason why the Venerable Envoy of the Very High Heavens gave up camping outside the fourth level of the Broken World had already been spread across the entire Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

This was because the Red Karmic Fire Lotus was brought away by someone out of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. The two Grand Zhi Immortals who were suspected to possess the Red Karmic Fire Lotus were eventually trapped by the other cultivators only to find out that they didn't have it. According to that Blade Scar Mountain Grand Zhi cultivator's confession, the Red Karmic Fire Lotus had already disappeared when he arrived at the dried lake.

Perhaps some other people might still question this confession but the Venerable Envoy of the Very High Heavens didn't question it. This was because Tong Hui was sent into the fourth level by him so he had already placed a spiritual will imprint on Tong Hui. If Tong Hui had truly obtained the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, he would be the first one to find out.

...

The instance Wei Zidao and Mo Wuji arrived at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, the first thing they did was to snoop around for the latest news. They had also been asking around for resthouses and hotels to stay in but because of the insane number of people here, they hadn't been able to find a place to stay.

'Sect Head, we might need to stay at the trade union at this rate,' Wei Zidao said helplessly.

It wasn't that the living conditions at the trade union was bad but because they were currently representing Ping Fan and if they were to stay at the trade union, it would seemingly lower their

status.

This gathering was planned by the Very High Heavens and had its own agenda, all the individual sects would still be comparing with each other. Even if they were to stay in a small residence, they wouldn't lose much face.

If Mo Wuji was still a rogue cultivator, he wouldn't mind as long as he had a place to stay. However, now that he was the sect head of Ping Fan, everything he did would be directly affecting the reputation of Ping Fan. If he were to lose his face today, other people might make fun of his Ping Fan's disciples that their sect head slept by the street during the previous Sharphorn Immortal Ruins gathering.

Mo Wuji would naturally not want to sleep at the trade union so he shook his hand, "Don't worry, I still have a pill house here. Let's go and check it out now."

...

"Sect Head, there seemed to be a new owner here already," When Mo Wuji brought Wei Zidao in front of his Tian Ji Pill House, Wei Zidao asked doubtfully as he stared at the signboard of the Tian Ji Pill House.

It was no wonder Wei Zidao would be so doubtful because regardless if they were in the Immortal World or Mortal World, territories would be under protection. No matter how strong you are, you cannot casually take over other people's territory. This

was just like how a cultivator's handmade immortal cave would belong to himself only. If he left for a while and someone decided to take over his immortal cave just like that, it would mean that he was intentionally forming a deadly feud with him.

This deadly feud was similar to the feud between the Great Sword Path and Ping Fan. It wouldn't end until one party got rid of the other party.

Presently, there was a signboard that read 'Unfettered Hundred Treasures Building' in front of his Tian Ji Pill House. Evidently, it was occupied by someone else.

"Destroy this signboard now," Mo Wuji said without hesitation.

Of course, Wei Zidao wouldn't be afraid to follow Mo Wuji's orders. With a raise of his hand, the suspending words of the pill house was instantly turned into scraps.

Mo Wuji contributed by removing all sorts seal and restrictions around the hundred treasures building.

"Who dares to touch my hundred treasures building?" An enraged voice could be heard and a Grand Zhi Immortal charged out.

"Pa!" Wei Zidao sent out a slap and this Grand Zhi Immortal was sent flying by Wei Zidao. The Grand Zhi Immortal's teeth were stained with blood as he spat out a mouthful of blood.

If not for the fact that no killing intent was allowed in the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, Wei Zidao would have already killed this mere Grand Zhi Immortal.

"Pill Master Mo?" A shocked voice could be heard from far away and in the next moment, a yellow dress woman appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and smiled, "Immortal Friend Muqing, long time no see."

Shen Muqing bit her lips because she really did find it extremely shocking to see Mo Wuji here. She really wanted to warn Mo Wuji to leave this place as soon as possible but she couldn't find the words to tell him that. She had heard of some incidents about Mo Wuji and she also knew that this pill house belonged to Mo Wuji. Now that Mo Wuji was back, he definitely want this pill house back but did he not know that he could lose his life easily here at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins?

"Pill Master Mo..." Shen Muqing hesitated for a while as she didn't know how to start.

Presently, the Grand Zhi Immortal who was sent flying by Wei Zidao's slap had already sent out a message saying that his shop was being attacked. Countless of figures landed swiftly just moments later.

# Chapter 733: Lots Of Talk And Little Action

---

Shen Muqing noticed that a group of people was walking over. She sighed again as she knew that it was too late to say anything.

"What happened?" The Immortal King at the front shouted as he arrived. This shophouse belonged to the Unfettered Emperor Palace so regardless of what happened, he had to give a reasonable answer to the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

"Main Affairs Lord, they smashed my signboard and bullied me with their superior cultivation level by attacking me," That Grand Zhi Immortal saw the law enforcers of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins arriving so he hurried over and explained the situation.

This Immortal King's eyes fell back on Mo Wuji and was instantly shocked because he recognised Mo Wuji.

Back then, Immortal Emperor Lun Cai of the Unfettered Emperor Palace placed a wanted poster for Mo Wuji's head so how could he not recognise Mo Wuji's face?

This Mo Wuji, a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, was not simple at all; under the encirclement of three Grand Emperors and one Quasi-Emperor, he still managed to escape. Now that he had returned to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, this enforcer wouldn't believe if they said that this Pill Master Mo came to look for his death.

If Mo Wuji had such low IQ, he would have been killed multiple times already.



At the same time, this Immortal King was well aware of why Mo Wuji would smash this shophouse's signboard into pieces. He knew that this shophouse belonged to Mo Wuji previously.

However, this Immortal King also knew that the fella who reported this attack was a member of the Unfettered Emperor Palace. He really didn't want to offend either Mo Wuji or the Unfettered Emperor Palace. As for his intention to give the Unfettered Emperor Palace a reasonable explanation regardless of what happened, he had completely thrown that thought away because his own safety was what was important now.

At the thought of this, the Immortal King frowned and clasped his fist to Mo Wuji, "Immortal Friend, why did you smash his signboard?"

He could only pretend that he didn't recognise Mo Wuji because even the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins' castellan couldn't afford to offend Mo Wuji, let alone him. Similarly, he couldn't afford to offend Grand Emperor Lun Cai too.

"Because this shop is mine," Mo Wuji said faintly, "This person didn't get my agreement and set up a business here at my shophouse so I naturally had to smash his signboard."

"Rubbish! This shophouse was given to me by the Deacon Guo of the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance," The Grand Zhi Immortal replied furiously despite not understanding why the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins enforcer would be so polite to Mo Wuji. Logically speaking,

since the enforcer knew that he was a member of the Unfettered Emperor Palace, he should have settled this already.

Because of the politeness the enforcer showed Mo Wuji, the Grand Zhi Immortal intentionally sent out a message after saying that.

Moments later, Guo Qi rushed over and just as she wanted to ask this Grand Zhi Immortal about what was so important that he had to request for her so urgently, she saw Mo Wuji standing by the side.

"Pill Master Mo..." Guo Qi exclaimed and instantly understood what was happening.

Previously, she was the one who gave Mo Wuji this shophouse but the shophouse was smashed and destroyed after the Unfettered Emperor Palace decided to go after Mo Wuji. Later on, rumours spread that Mo Wuji was encircled by a few Grand Emperors only to have fallen in the void. In her eyes, even if Mo Wuji hadn't died, he wouldn't dare to return. This was why she decided to gift this shophouse to a mere Grand Zhi Immortal of the Unfettered Emperor Palace so as to make friends with them.

She had never thought about the possibility that not only did Mo Wuji survive, he even dared to return so blatantly. Presently, Guo Qi was extremely vexed because if she knew that Mo Wuji was still alive, she would have used her land deed to reject the member of the Unfettered Emperor Palace. Even if the place was taken away forcefully by the Unfettered Emperor Palace, it would still be 10,000 times better than giving it away herself.

"Deacon Guo, what's happening? No matter what the problem is, my Unfettered Emperor Palace would handle it," Even the Grand Zhi Immortal found Guo Qi's reaction odd.

Mo Wuji didn't acknowledge Guo Qi's greeting because the shophouse still items which belonged to him from the past. Because Guo Qi gave this shophouse to him, he was immensely grateful and had even concocted many immortal pills for the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance to pass it to her. To him, he believed he had repaid her kindness by doing that much.

He was extremely displeased that Guo Qi actually gave this shophouse away. If it was that simple, Mo Wuji still could forget it because after all, a shophouse wouldn't mean much to Mo Wuji. What displeased Mo Wuji the most was that Guo Qi actually gave it to the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

One must know that he had an extremely deadly feud with the Unfettered Emperor Palace because they went on to kill everyone in his Tian Ji Pill Court, searched the entire world for him, went on to teach Devil Moon Immortal School's Lin Gu and her master a lesson and eventually, razed the entire Moon Seeking Mountain too. He would naturally not forget a feud like this.

Everyone in the Immortal World talked about the feud between himself and Grand Emperor Lun Cai so he didn't believe that Guo Qi wouldn't know about it. From this incident, Mo Wuji concluded that Guo Qi was a person to work together for business but he would never treat a person like Guo Qi as his friend.

"Pill Master Mo, this shophouse..." Guo Qi didn't know how to continue because if she knew that Mo Wuji could still return, he definitely wouldn't commit such brainless acts.

Noticing Mo Wuji's emotionless expression, Guo Qi knew that she would never be able to get Mo Wuji to forgive her so she could only say to the Grand Zhi Immortal of the Unfettered Emperor Palace, "This shophouse was indeed Pill Master Mo's but I handled it poorly so I am willing to compensate..."

This Grand Zhi Immortal was finally able to understand the reason as he stared shockingly at Mo Wuji, "You, you are that Mo Wuji."

"Yes you're right, I am indeed Mo Wuji so scram. If you are unhappy, get Lun Cai to find me directly," Mo Wuji walked over, swung his hand and the Grand Zhi Immortal was thrown far away.

That Immortal King law enforcer saw Mo Wuji walking into the shophouse so he casually shook his hand and said, "Since the few of you have settled your personal grudges, this incident shall end here."

After saying that, the Immortal King law enforcer didn't say anything else as he turned and left hurriedly together with the rest of the people he brought along.

The Grand Zhi Immortal, who was thrown away by Mo Wuji one swing of his hand, didn't even dare to come back to collect his belongings. He left speedily and the first thing he did was to send

out a message using his communication bead. Mo Wuji's appearance at the Sharphorn Immortal Alliance had to be made known to the Unfettered Emperor Palace

When the few workers left in the shophouse witnessed how their shopkeeper fled the scene, they started scurrying out of the shop too. As for these small and meaningless creatures, Mo Wuji really couldn't be bothered by them.

As everyone else around the scene saw that there was nothing left to watch, they started leaving in separate directions and spread the news about how the Pill Master Mo, who was chased out of the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, had returned.

Guo Qi looked at the shophouse with a pale face but she still chose not to enter the shophouse to apologise. She knew that her friendship with Mo Wuji was completely destroyed.

...

"Pill Master Mo..." Shen Muqing followed Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao into the shophouse. Because she really did admire Mo Wuji, in addition to the help Mo Wuji provided her once in the past, she still wanted to advise Mo Wuji to leave as soon as possible.

"Are you worried that Lun Cai would come and find trouble with me?" Mo Wuji looked at Shen Muqing with a warmly heart because no matter her reason, she was genuinely concerned for him.

Shen Muqing nodded, "Yes, other than him, there are also the few other big sects around. To make things worse, those few Grand Emperors are all here at the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins."

"You don't have to worry about all these. Back then, I wasn't afraid of Lun Cai so I would naturally not be afraid of him now. As for you, it has only been a few years and you're already in the intermediate Grand Yi Immortal Stage. Congratulations!" Mo Wuji chuckled.

Shen Muqing shook her head, "My minute improvements are definitely not worthy of mention in front of Pill Master Mo..."

Shen Muqing's tone was slightly hesitant and Mo Wuji knew she still had something to say, "Immortal Friend Muqing, we are already considered old friends so just tell me what's on your mind."

Shen Muqing heard Mo Wuji's words and she revealed a beautiful smile, "Alright, I'm sorry. The thing is that the ancestor of my sect wants to meet Pill Master Mo. Years ago, I told my ancestors about your incident and my ancestor said that you would definitely turn out to be extraordinary hence, she wanted to meet you. The pity was that a series of unfortunate incidents occurred and she never got to meet you at all. In fact, she was even intending to head out to find you. Who would have expected Pill Master Mo to survive thus far so if my ancestor knows about this, she would be extremely delighted."

Mo Wuji suddenly recalled that Shen Muqing was from the Floating Flower Immortal Valley but he never knew who the ancestor of the Floating Flower Immortal Valley was. All he could

do was to reply apologetically, "Immortal Friend Muqing, I am still not aware of who your ancestor is."

Shen Muqing smiled, "Senior Brother Mo, just call me Muqing because immortal friend sounds slightly odd. The truth is that not many people knew about the ancestor of the Floating Flower Immortal Valley. Do you know Immortal Empress Wen Lan?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "I've heard of her. Rumours were saying that back then, Immortal Empress Wen Lan established the Waterfall Immortal Sect. Could it be that..."

Shen Muqing nodded back, "Senior Brother Mo's guess is right. The Floating Flower Immortal Valley was indeed single handedly maintained by Ancestor Wen Lan. The one who established the Floating Flower Immortal Valley was [Fairy Piao Hua](#) and she was Ancestor Wen Lan's daughter. Because of some differences in opinions, Fairy Piao Hua left the Waterfall Immortal Sect to establish the Floating Flower Immortal Valley.

However, before the Floating Flower Immortal Valley could finish its construction, Fairy Piao Hua got into an accident. Ancestor Wen Lan was extremely remorseful for letting her own daughter leave in a fit of anger. To complete her daughter's wish, she still established the Floating Flower Immortal Valley eventually."

Mo Wuji didn't ask why Fairy Piao Hua would leave the Waterfall Immortal Sect as he simply said, "Many thanks for Senior Wen Lan's high regard. If I have the chance to meet her during this conference, I will definitely greet her."

"Many thanks Senior Brother Mo. Ancestor Wen Lan will be coming to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins so I am sure the two of you will meet," Shen Muqing said ecstatically.

Because she was an old friend, Mo Wuji enjoyed his conversation with her too.

After Shen Muqing bade her goodbye, Mo Wuji reinstalled a new set of protecting arrays over the shophouse and even though he didn't set up a Grade 7 protecting array, he managed to fix up a Grade 5 one in a short period of time.

In the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins, it was already considered extremely impressive for a small shophouse to be protected by a Grade 5 protecting array.

Most of the people here were not concerned about the Grade 5 immortal array but the commotion that was bound to happen. Pill Master Mo had a deadly feud with the Unfettered Emperor Palace and now that Pill Master Mo came back, Grand Emperor Lun Cai would definitely come to find trouble. Even if it wasn't Grand Emperor Lun Cai, other big sects would also come knocking on Mo Wuji's door and everyone was just here to watch the show.

Eventually, many onlookers were left disappointed because two days had passed and without mentioning Grand Emperor Lun Cai, neither of the Great Sword Path, Lightning Sect or the Vast Ocean Immortal School appeared in front of Mo Wuji.



Today was finally the day of gathering organised by the Very High Heavens and the venue was the Sharphorn Immortal Garden.

Piao Hua is the hanyu pinyin of Floating Flower.

## Chapter 734: Someone Definitely Knows

---

Sharphorn Immortal Garden. This was the most well-known site for gathering in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. Here, not only was it spacious and beautiful, the environment was also very good.

At this instant, a grand open-air hall had been constructed in Sharphorn Immortal Garden.

By the time Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao entered Sharphorn Immortal Garden, there were already many people there. Everyone formed their own groups and engaged in their own conversations; some of them were gossiping, while others were catching up with old friends.

Mo Wuji's name had spread throughout the Immortal World; there were many here that knew of him. However, there weren't any that came to greet him.

"Pill Master Mo, long time no see." A light and clear voice could be heard. Mo Wuji was slightly confused, someone actually dared to greet him?

When he turned and saw who it was, he came to an understanding. It was Qing Yang of the Green Immortal House. The Green Immortal House was a major power in the Immortal World, and Qing Yang herself was an absolute expert. Moreover, her daughter, Qing Ruoyue, had been selected by the Very High Heavens. Thus, no one would shun her merely because she came to greet Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji also recognised the girl by Qing Yang's side; it was Mo Xianmo. Even though they both shared the same surname, Mo Wuji did not have any favourable impression towards this Mo Xianmo.

"It really is. Long time no see. It seems like House Lord Qing's cultivation has reached another level. That's truly worth celebrating," Mo Wuji smiled and said.

He was very clear that the reason why Qing Yang came to greet him wasn't because their relationship was close. It was because she was clever and quick-witted; she viewed Mo Wuji's attainments in the Pill Dao highly, and she also knew that there wouldn't be any repercussions from greeting Mo Wuji, only benefits.

"Aunt Qing..." Another sweet voice could be heard. Thereafter, two beautiful young girls walked over.

The young girl in front was not only pretty, she looked innocent and guileless. She gave the impression of a kind-hearted and honest girl. Moreover, with her petite and beautiful looks, anyone would feel tenderness towards her.

When Mo Wuji laid his eyes on this girl, his killing intent surged and he almost wanted to kill the young girl. Fortunately, he managed to control his killing intent and he turned to face the girl behind her.

This girl had slightly thick eyebrows, but her looks weren't bad.

In between her thick brows, there seemed to be some wrinkles.

"Mei Mei, Nini, it's been a long time since I saw the two of you. I never thought that your cultivations would improve so greatly," Qing Yang smiled and said.

"My cultivation hasn't improved much. Mei Mei, on the other hand, has seen tremendous improvements in her cultivation," The girl with the slightly wild eyebrows said.

Mo Wuji knew that this girl was right. When he first saw this Mei Mei, she was just at the early Grand Yi Immortal Stage. But now, she was already at the intermediate Grand Zhi Immortal Stage. Even Nine Star Geniuses wouldn't have such a rapid improvement. Besides Lei Hongji, this Mei Mei probably had the fastest cultivation among the people he knew.

As she continued to converse with the two girls, Qing Yang suddenly felt as though she was being too cold to Mo Wuji. She hurriedly turned to Mo Wuji and said, "Pill Master Mo, these two are Immortal Universe Sword School's Wu Mei and Tian Nini..."

"Aunt Yi, compared to those geniuses, I'm still lacking." That innocent looking young girl hurriedly said with a blushing face. After that, she fiddled with her dress uneasily, seemingly too shy to face Mo Wuji.

Qing Yang snickered, 'Mei Mei, you are going to leave the school soon. You need to be more open. Let me introduce the two of you, this is Pill Master Mo, he is a Pill Emperor. If Ruoyue hadn't been

chosen to go to the Very High Heavens, I would have introduced Ruoyue to Pill Emperor Mo..."

As she said this, Qing Yang seemed to recall something. Her gaze went across Mo Wuji and Wu Mei multiple times, then she said with a joking tone, "Pill Master Mo, not only is Wu Mei beautiful, she is also a Six Star Genius. How about I introduce Mei Mei to you?"

Mo Wuji didn't say anything, he only noticed that the thick-browed girl behind Wu Mei had an ugly expression on her face.

'Aunt Qing...' Wu Mei cried out softly, her head lowered even more and the blush in her cheeks extended up to her ears.

Mo Wuji sneered, "Even if I, Mo Wuji, have to be a bachelor all my life, I wouldn't want this sort of woman."

Wu Mei's rose-red face turned pale white in an instant. Tears began to gather at the corner of her eyes and one even threatened to drop.

Qing Yang's face turned ugly. She wanted to befriend Mo Wuji because of his potential. But her Green Immortal House was not desperate to befriend Mo Wuji; the Green Immortal House had their own pride. Mo Wuji could choose not to befriend them, but he didn't need to reject her in such a roundabout manner.

These words not only harmed a young girl's pride, it even made

the Green Immortal House look like a laughing stock.

If not for the fact that she wanted to maintain her demeanour and that she didn't want to create an enmity with Mo Wuji, she would have immediately turned and left.

At this instant, Qing Yang finally understood why Mo Wuji had so many enemies. It would be weird if an arrogant and supercilious person like him didn't make many enemies. She wasn't a fussy person, but if it was anyone else, Mo Wuji would probably have formed a new enemy.

"Wow, Pill Master Mo is so awe-inspiring. Not only does he plot against his benefactor, he also bullies the weak." A sneer sounded. Thereafter, a handsome man with a jade-like complexion came over.

What left Mo Wuji sighing in praise was that this fella already had a Quasi-Emperor cultivation despite not looking very old.

"Senior Uncle, Pill Master Mo shouldn't be that kind of person..." Before Mo Wuji could say anything, a young girl that was standing behind this handsome man interjected.

Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding. This fella was from Gods Immortal Sect, no wonder why this fella would find him displeasing.

Rumours had been spreading throughout the Immortal World

that Gods Immortal Sect's Ling Lunan had saved him, but Mo Wuji turned against Ling Lunan. However, only he knew the truth; he had never betrayed Ling Lunan. In fact, he had tried to find ways to save Ling Lunan. Unfortunately, his abilities were limited.

As for the girl that tried to defend him, Mo Wuji also recognised her. She was Nai He.

Back when he first saw her in the cultivation world, he didn't even have the power to resist her. But now, he was already an Immortal King, while she was still a late stage Grand Yi Immortal.

Comparatively, Nai He's cultivation speed was quite fast. But even if it was any faster, it really couldn't compare to his. Up till now, Mo Wuji only knew of one person who had a faster cultivation speed than him, that person was Lei Hongji. Oh, that's not right, there's this Mei Mei too. Even though her cultivation speed might not be faster than his, she was able to advance to the intermediate Grand Zhi Immortal Stage from the early Grand Yi Immortal Stage in just her few years. It was an exceptional and impressive speed.

Mo Wuji soon came to an understanding. This woman definitely had a huge secret. Otherwise, her improvement wouldn't be so rapid.

"What do you know? Others might fear this Mo Wuji, but my Gods Immortal Sect isn't one of them," This handsome man said angrily.

Thereafter, this handsome man stared at Mo Wuji and said, "Mo Wuji, if I had evidence, I would have already killed you."

Mo Wuji shook his head. On account of Ling Lunan, he wasn't going to care about this fella.

Qing Yang looked at the sulking Wu Mei and snorted, "Pill Master Mo is indeed exceptional, but you need to consider the feelings of others. If you do not like my suggestion, you could have said it directly. Why must you be so overbearing and hurtful?"

If it was anyone else, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't have used such a tone, even if he didn't like it. It was just that this Wu Mei killed her friend that was genuinely trying to help her. This caused Mo Wuji to recall his tragic past. It could be said that he was thoroughly disgusted by such a woman."

"House Lord Qing doesn't know what this woman had done, so you would find my words inappropriate." The reason why Mo Wuji chose to explain himself was that he felt Qing Yang was a person worth befriending, albeit her character of basing everything on benefits. For the sake of Ping Fan, even if he couldn't make friends, he shouldn't create enemies.

Qing Yang frowned, "Pill Master Mo, Mei Mei doesn't like complicated things. Even speaking to a man causes her to blush. What kind of thing would she have done?"

If Mo Wuji had admitted his mistake, she would still consider Mo Wuji a possible friend. But now that Mo Wuji actually tried to find



an excuse, she had completely lost her respect for Mo Wuji. Even though 99% of the people in the world could never be as capable as Mo Wuji, his character was severely lacking.

Mo Wuji shot a glance towards the frightened girl and he said indifferently, "If I had such a woman as my dao companion, I would be worried that I might get stabbed in the back when I'm helping her to concoct pills..."

When Mo Wuji said this, he recalled his plight and his heart became filled with anger. Until now, he still didn't understand why Xia Ruoyin would want to stab him in the back.

It was exactly because of this, that he was full of killing intent when he saw Wu Mei backstab that Senior Brother Tian that wanted to help her.

When she heard Mo Wuji's words, Wu Mei's hands started to tremble. Shock filled her heart. She was sure that no one was there when she killed Tian Zhongfu. How did this Mo Wuji know about it? Could he have been there? That's not possible, she definitely wouldn't have committed such a low-level mistake.

Wu Mei suddenly started to sob, covering her face as she tried to leave.

Qing Yang went ahead and grabbed her. She then turned and looked at Mo Wuji coldly, "Pill Master Mo, you can't go about spouting nonsense. I admit that you are strong. However, Wu Mei is my distant niece. If you don't give me a proper explanation, even if I don't do anything, the Immortal Universe Sword School definitely would."

Considering Mo Wuji's status and reputation, she didn't directly ask Mo Wuji to apologize.

A raspy voice suddenly resounded, "That's right. If Pill Master Mo doesn't offer a suitable explanation, my Immortal Universe Sword School might not be comparable to Pill Master Mo, but I definitely wouldn't let things go. Let me introduce myself, I am the head of Immortal Universe Sword School, Qu Cang."

The person who came over was a white-haired elder. Even though his voice was raspy and hoarse, Mo Wuji only needed a single glance to tell that he was an early stage Immortal Emperor. From the looks of it, this Immortal Universe Sword School was not bad, it actually had an Immortal Emperor.

Mo Wuji really wanted to kill Wu Mei, but he didn't want to offend the Immortal Universe Sword School. He only said calmly, "Back when I was at the third level of the Broken World, I personally saw this Mei Mei betray her senior brother that was trying to search for a healing pill for her. Back then, she called him 'Brother Tian'. Thus, I only know that her senior brother has the surname 'Tian'. I don't know anything else. I especially detest such women who portray themselves as angels when they have the hearts of demons."

Everyone suddenly went silent. After some time, that girl called Tian Nini stared at Wu Mei in astonishment and muttered, "My brother was killed by you? Why? Why..."

# Chapter 735: The Treasure That Incited Wu Mei To Kill

---

Wu Mei lifted her head; her eyes were red and her face was covered in tears. She looked at Mo Wuji mournfully and said, "Pill Master Mo, I have no animosity towards you, nor have I done you any wrong. Why must you frame me like so?"

Mo Wuji replied indifferently, "So you also know that I have no animosity towards you. Since that's the case, why would I want to frame you? Stop quibbling, otherwise, I will take out the crystal ball which I used to record the scene and reveal what happened for everyone to see. Back then, that Tian fella and you joined hands to kill a middle-aged cultivator. Thereafter, you acted as though you were poisoned. When that Tian fella was helping you to search for an antidote, you suddenly stabbed him in the back."

"Wu Mei, Tian Zhongfu was really killed by you?" Qu Cang finally felt that something was amiss. He turned to Wu Mei and shouted at her angrily.

"I, I..." Wu Mei's tears fell like rain. She didn't say a single word but the aggrieved expression on her face was more powerful than any word.

"Pill Master Mo, with your status, you are a senior to Wu Mei. To say such irresponsible words, aren't you acting out of place?" Qu Cang could feel that Wu Mei was being wronged and his tone changed slightly. However, there were still some hints of doubts in his voice.

This time, Qing Yang didn't speak up for Wu Mei. She was from the Green Immortal House, and she had seen her fair share of plots and schemes. Just now when Mo Wuji proclaimed that Wu Mei had killed Tian Zhongfu, Wu Mei's hand trembled and her heartbeat instantly sped up. In that moment, Qing Yang knew that this matter was likely true.

She sighed in her heart; one truly couldn't be judged by the cover. Even the innocent and kind-looking Wu Mei could actually be such a devious person. But this also showed that Wu Mei and Tian Zhongfu must have found some supreme treasure. Otherwise, she wouldn't have behaved in such a manner.

Mo Wuji retrieved a crystal ball and the scenes recorded by the ball were now on full display. The scene where Wu Mei killed Tian Zhongfu was crystal clear; it was exactly as Mo Wuji had said.

There was no longer any doubt.

Tian Nini shrieked in agony as she grabbed her longsword and stabbed towards Wu Mei.

However, the disparity between Tian Nini's and Wu Mei's cultivation was too high; even if Wu Mei didn't do anything, she wouldn't be harmed. Wu Mei didn't even need to move as Qu Cang had already lifted his hand and swept away Tian Nini's longsword.

Qu Cang frowned and said, "Nini, this matter will be discussed back in the sect. I will give you an explanation."

After which, Qu Cang turned and said to a middle-aged man behind him, "Detain Wu Mei."

Towards Mo Wuji, Qu Cang didn't even feel a morsel of gratitude. Mo Wuji had revealed Wu Mei's evil doings, and that was equivalent to publicly displaying his Immortal Universe Sword School's dirty linens. If not because Mo Wuji was overly enigmatic and was even able to escape from multiple Grand Emperors, he would have tried to secretly get rid of Mo Wuji right there and then.

Mo Wuji sneered; he knew that nothing bad would befall Wu Mei. There were only two people that truly wanted to kill Wu Mei: one was him, the other was Tian Nini.

As for the Immortal Universe Sword School, they definitely wouldn't do anything to Wu Mei. At the very most, they would detain Wu Mei for a period of time before setting her free. After all, with Wu Mei's amazing talent, they wouldn't want to do anything otherwise.

Tian Nini's entire body trembled in anger. She wanted to speak, but not a single word came out of her mouth. She knew; the moment Wu Mei was brought back to the sect, then she would never have another chance at revenge in her entire life.

Wu Mei had far too many backers in the sect, while she was merely an ordinary disciple. No one would help her because of her brother's wrongful death.

"Sect Head, please seek justice for Nini and my brother." Tian Nini did not hesitate to kneel down as she pleaded with a face full of hot tears.

Qu Cang's face sunk, "If there's anything, we will discuss back in the sect. Crying and bawling here is truly a disgrace."

After saying that, Qu Cang turned and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Pill Master Mo, many thanks for revealing this matter. I wonder if Pill Master Mo is able to give me that crystal ball. My sect will analyse its contents before coming to a verdict."

How could Mo Wuji not know of Qu Cang's intentions: he wanted to take the crystal ball away, destroy it, then release a claim that the crystal ball was fake. That way, the Immortal Universe Sword School could retain their genius disciple Wu Mei.

Mo Wuji only managed to guess half of it right: Qu Cang didn't only want to retain the genius, Wu Mei, he also wanted to rope in the backer behind her.

"Who do you think you are to deserve something from me. F\*ck off." Mo Wuji's heart was filled with contempt towards Qu Cang. He did not hesitate to chide him.

Qu Cang's face turned green as his killing intent instantly seeped out. Fortunately, he was able to calm down quickly and resist his murderous thoughts. If Mo Wuji was so easy to kill, he wouldn't have come here. Neither would he have been able to escape safely

from the encirclement of multiple Grand Emperors.

He, Qu Cang, might also be an early stage Immortal Emperor, but when compared to Grand Emperors like Yi Minghu and Lei Guyun, he wasn't even comparable to an ant.

"Sect Head, I beg you to seek justice for us siblings." Tian Nini kowtowed strongly against the ground, fresh blood even began to seep out of her forehead.

Qu Cang snorted and waved his hand; a wave of immortal elemental energy threatened to blast Tian Nini far away. He was vexed at Wu Mei for hiding this secret and he was angered at Tian Nini for not knowing how to behave in the right situations. There was no need to talk about how Wu Mei was one of the peak geniuses in the sect, with the person behind her, was she someone that could be killed just because a person said so?

Mo Wuji opened his palm and a blast of immortal elemental energy also surged out. Qu Cang's immortal elemental energy was instantly dispelled by Mo Wuji. Immediately, Mo Wuji sneered, "I finally see how amazing your sect is. Not only do you condone a wrongdoer, you harm the innocent."

"This is a matter of my Immortal Universe Sword School. Isn't Pill Master Mo overstepping his boundaries?" Qu Cang said coldly.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I am purposely overstepping my boundaries. There's no need to talk about how my relationship with Brother Tian is not shallow, I will even help Brother Tian's sister."

When Mo Wuji saw Tian Nini's helpless appearance, a figure suddenly appeared in his mind. That figure was Wen Xiaoqi.

He knew that Wen Xiaoqi was secretly in love with him; she would even give up everything for him.

Wen Xiaoqi had always been silently taking care of him. If he needed something, he didn't even need to say a word and Wen Xiaoqi would take the initiative to help him. It was just that his heart had been fully occupied by Xia Ruoyin; so how could there still be space for Wen Xiaoqi.

After he died, the person that was probably in the most pain should be Wen Xiaoqi. If he had a grave, the one that erected it would definitely be Wen Xiaoqi, and the only person that would visit his grave every year could only be Wen Xiaoqi. At this instant, Mo Wuji finally understood the pricelessness of such a person. Unfortunately, he wasn't able to return back to Earth. If he could, he would try any means to make Wen Xiaoqi happy.

You don't know what you have till it's gone.

Mo Wuji decided to help Tian Nini because Tian Zhongfu was far too similar to him. Tian Nini care for her brother was also similar to Wen Xiaoqi's care for him. The only difference was that Tian Nini's relationship with Tian Zhongfu was the relationship between brother and sister.

Moreover, with Mo Wuji's experience and knowledge, how could



he not know that Wu Mei had definitely killed Tian Zhongfu because of a treasure. Today, he might not be able to help Tian Nini kill Wu Mei, but he could help Tian Nini retrieve her brother's items.

When everyone heard what Mo Wuji said, they all knew what was going on. Previously, Mo Wuji said that he didn't know Tian Zhongfu, but now he said that their relationship was not shallow. Mo Wuji was clearly trying to find an excuse to help.

"Haha..." Qu Cang chortled and a longsword floated above his head, "I want to see how exactly does Pill Master Mo intend to get involved with my Immortal Universe Sword Sect's matter."

Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he suddenly landed beside Wu Mei, and with a quick grab, he snatched Wu Mei's storage ring.

When Qu Cang knew that Wu Mei killed Tian Zhongfu, he also guessed that it was possible that Wu Mei had a supreme treasure on her. Otherwise, Wu Mei wouldn't have murdered him. In reality, Qu Cang wasn't the only one who had such thoughts, everyone else had them, but they just didn't have an excuse to make a move.

At the instant Mo Wuji made a move, Qu Cang tried to stop him. But just as Qu Cang moved a single inch, he felt an intense killing intent envelop him. He was sure that he dared to move another inch, this killing intent would kill him without question.

In that moment, Mo Wuji had already taken away Wu Mei's

storage ring.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had easily torn apart the seals and penetrated into the ring. When he saw the things inside the ring, even he could not hold back his elation.

Within the ring, there was a small cauldron that was only five inches wide. However, that small cauldron emanated a primordial energy that was no weaker than the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. And if that wasn't enough, he actually saw two pages of the Book of Luo in the ring.

There was no wonder why this woman's cultivation was so fast. She had actually obtained such treasures. There was also no wonder why this woman would resort to killing her companion, such treasures were truly too heaven-defying.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also found some admiration towards this woman's luck. If she didn't encounter him today, this woman's achievements would be no lower than Murong Xiangyu.

Qu Cang glanced fearfully towards Wei Zidao. At this moment, he was sure that Wei Zidao was an Immortal Emperor much more powerful than him,

"Pill Master Mo is truly capable, to actually snatch from a junior," Qu Cang chided.

"Sect Head, Tian Nini will no longer be a disciple of the Immortal

Universe Sword School. Many thanks for taking care of this disciple over the years." When Tian Nini saw how her sect head seemed completely uncaring towards her brother's death and seemed to want to protect Wu Mei, her heart turned cold. Would there still be any meaning if she stayed in such a sect?

"Hmm!" Qu Cang's killing intent rose once more. He was helpless against Mo Wuji, but why would he hold back against a mere Grand Yi Immortal that no longer had a sect?

But before he could even say anything, Mo Wuji's voice sounded, "Junior Sister Tian, if you don't mind, you can join my sect. I have recently established my own sect."

At the same time, Mo Wuji transmitted a message to Tian Nini, "It's possible that Wu Mei's items are your brother's. After we leave, I will hand them over to you."

"Many thanks, Sect Head Mo, this disciple is willing." Tian Nini immediately bowed towards Mo Wuji and moved to Mo Wuji's side.

She was very clear that even if Mo Wuji helped her, she wouldn't be able to kill Wu Mei. If she wanted to take her own revenge, she would have to wait till her power gets higher.

"Keke, a senior snatching from a junior. Today, I, Kui Fengyun, have truly seen what the world is like." Kui Fengyun's voice resounded through the air. Mo Wuji knew that this fella probably didn't dare to challenge him at Ping Fan alone; so this fella was

trying to get the Immortal Universe Sword School to help him.

## Chapter 736: Huang Sha Makes An Allegation

---

When the infuriated Qu Cang saw Kui Fengyun, his heart pounded and he hurriedly went forward and clasp his fists, "Many thanks, Heavenly Emperor Fengyun for your words. Also, congratulations for stepping into the Immortal Emperor Stage."

"I simply don't believe that this world is so unjust. Even though I, Kui Fengyun, might have a weak cultivation, I will not condone such matters."

With that, Kui Fengyun clasped his fists towards the crowd and said, "Various immortal friends, anyone willing to speak for justice, please step forward. He, Mo Wuji, might be strong in the Pill Dao, but he can't simply do whatever he likes."

According to Kui Fengyun's intentions, with him stepping forward and another Immortal Emperor Qu Cang by his side, there would definitely be a host of people that would step forward. No matter how strong Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't be able to get by this day. It's true that this is a meeting ordered by the Very High Heavens and it prohibited killing. However, the law doesn't blame the masses; if everyone came together to deal with Mo Wuji, the Very High Heavens wouldn't do anything.

Even if no one else came forward, the people from the Lightning Sect, the Great Sword Path, the Vast Ocean Immortal School, and even the Unfettered Emperor Palace would.

What left Kui Fengyun confused was that after his rallying call, no one actually came forward. He even turned to look at that Quasi-Emperor from Gods Immortal Sect. Previously, he had seen how this Quasi-Emperor came forward to berate Mo Wuji. But now, even this fella acted as though nothing happened.

If all these sects claimed that they were angered at Wu Mei's actions of murdering a senior brother, he, Kui Fengyun, definitely didn't believe it.

What left Kui Fengyun even more confused was that even the people from Vast Ocean Immortal School, Lightning Sect and the Great Sword Path didn't even say anything. Could something have happened during these few days that he, Kui Fengyun, didn't know of?

Well, Kui Fengyun couldn't be blamed. He had arrived at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins relatively early and he had been in seclusion ever since. After he emerged from seclusion, he had gone directly to Sharphorn Immortal Garden. There were truly many things that he didn't know about. If Mo Wuji hadn't exterminated the Great Sword Path, his call might have probably rallied many people together. But now, many sects know about what happened and no one was willing to offend Mo Wuji.

That's not right. He did not seem to see anyone from Great Sword Path. While there were people from Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School, he didn't see Lei Guyun and Jin Wusheng.

Fortunately, he finally saw someone that he had relatively good ties with - Revolving Soul Dao's Sect Head Lu Ziting. Previously, Lu

Ziting had joined hands with him together in a secret domain. It was just that Lu Ziting's talent was better than his and was already an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor while he had only just confirmed his Immortal Emperor Dao.

"Ziheng!" Kui Fengyun's eyes lit up as he went forward to greet Lu Ziheng. Immediately, he saw a thin man standing right behind Lu Ziheng. This fella's aura seemed no weaker than Lu Ziheng's.

Lu Ziheng was dressed in pure white robes, giving off a refined and gentle impression. He clasped his fists and returned the courtesy. Thereafter, he sighed, "Fengyun, how long has it been since the two of us last met?"

"Sect Head Mo." What cause Kui Fengyun to frown was that before he could answer Lu Ziheng, that thin man went to Mo Wuji and greeted him.

Kui Fengyun's face turned slightly unsightly, "Ziheng, who's this person?"

He felt that this thin man looked slightly familiar, but he couldn't remember off the top of his head.

"This emperor is Bai Ye. The person I admire the most is Sect Head Mo. If you want to find trouble for Sect Head Mo, don't blame this emperor for acting out." Bai Ye snickered and said to Kui Fengyun.

Clearly, this Bai Ye was not intending to help him, Kui Fengyun, but Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was very clear of Bai Ye's intentions; this fella had a penchant for tricks and gimmicks. He definitely knew that Mo Wuji and Kui Fengyun definitely wouldn't fight it out there, which was why he intentionally said such words.

Kui Fengyun's face turned uglier; he had heard of Bai Ye's name before. He was an Immortal Emperor that vanished for a period of time. He, Kui Fengyun, could never have thought that this Bai Ye would be so respectfully towards Mo Wuji. He was just about to say something to Lu Ziheng when it seemed as though Lu Ziheng had just heard something. Lu Ziheng's face changed slightly and he awkwardly went to clasp his fists towards Mo Wuji. Thereafter, Lu Ziheng acted as though he saw a familiar friend as he hastily bid his farewells to Kui Fengyun and sped off.

Observing all this by the side, Grand Emperor Lun Cai's lips started twitching. He naturally knew that Lu Ziheng should have just heard the news of the Great Sword Path's destruction. That was why he would abandon Kui Fengyun and leave.

Originally, he was intending to join in if Kui Fengyun could really rally many experts to surround Mo Wuji. However, he didn't expect that Kui Fengyun wasn't even able to pull one person in to help him. From the looks of it, the news of Mo Wuji destroying the Great Sword Path was already known by many sects.

"The Very High Heavens Envoy Jin Yu arrives." This announcement gave Kui Fengyun an excuse to leave. He no longer



cared about his previous words to help the Immortal Universe Sword School as he hurriedly turned and left. He was sure that something had happened in these few days, but he didn't know what it was.

"Everyone, please take your seat." Jin Yu smiled warmly and calmly. It seemed as though he wasn't here to ask about the Red Karmic Fire Lotus but to genuinely host a meeting.

Since the envoy from the Very High Heavens was here, no one dared to utter any further nonsense. Qu Cang took the opportunity to grab the infuriated Wu Mei and retreat. Like Kui Fengyun, he no longer wanted to clash with Mo Wuji. Even a long lost expert like Bai Ye was related to Mo Wuji; he definitely didn't want his Immortal Universe Sword School to collapse because of this matter.

Moreover, he had yet to recognise Wei Zidao. If he did recognise Wei Zidao, he would probably be more afraid.

"Great Sword Path's disciple Huang Sha greets the venerable envoy. I beg the venerable envoy to seek justice for my Great Sword Path." A man in hemp cloths and hemp shoes suddenly walked out and kneeled on the ground.

Jin Yu frowned slightly as he said, 'I know of the Great Sword Path. That Fang Shijiang is not bad. If you have anything to say, then stand up and talk.'

"Yes." Huang Sha stood up, then he suddenly pointed at Mo Wuji

and said, "Venerable envoy, this person is called Mo Wuji, sect head of Ping Fan. A few days ago, he brought Ping Fan and destroyed my Great Sword Path. He led to the slaughter of countless of disciples and snatched all of my Great Sword Path's immortal mountains and resources. With such a tyrant in the Immortal World, the Immortal World would no longer be peaceful. I plead the venerable envoy to seek justice for my Great Sword Path, as well as the Immortal World."

Sharphorn Immortal Garden instantly went silent. The news of Mo Wuji destroying the Great Sword Path was only known by a few powerful sects; most sects did not know about this matter. Now that it was being publicly announced, many of them felt a chill in their bones.

What kind of sect was the Great Sword Path? It was one of the top sects in the entire Immortal World. The sect churned out outstanding talents in the Sword Dao that were almost undefeatable amongst others on the same stage. Such a sect was actually destroyed.

Kui Fengyun started to shudder; he finally understood what was amiss. Mo Wuji was even able to destroy the Great Sword Path. There was no wonder why Mo Wuji wasn't afraid of a mere Heavenly Emperor like him. Fortunately, he was cautious and he didn't go to Ping Fan. Otherwise, he would have died without even knowing what killed him.

Even though the Heavenly Emperors of the Immortal Domains were protected by the Very High Heavens, Kui Fengyun no longer dared to tangle with Mo Wuji. He even started to have some

regrets for not investigating Mo Wuji before antagonising him just now. However, he promptly calmed down. Even if he didn't step out just now, his feud with Mo Wuji wouldn't have vanished.

The representatives from Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School also hurriedly stepped out. They bowed simultaneously and said, "We plead the venerable envoy to seek justice for us."

"What's the matter with the two of you?" Jin Yu started to frown. He didn't want to care about such matters; such matters really had nothing to do with him. He only cared about whether he could procure news regarding the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. However, he also knew that as a venerable envoy, he would have to deal with such issues.

The representative from the Lightning Sect was an early stage Immortal Emperor. He hastily ran through the conflict between Mo Wuji and the Lightning Sect, then he proceeded to say that either his Lightning Sect or the Vast Ocean Immortal School was Mo Wuji's next target.

Jin Yu nodded and turned to Mo Wuji, "Sect Head Mo, is that the truth?"

Mo Wuji didn't have many concerns. He could tell that Jin Yu didn't really have much interest towards their conflict, "Answering the venerable envoy, the cause for this situation was because the Great Sword Path's Yi Minghu, the Lightning Sect's Lei Guyun and the Vast Ocean Immortal School's Jin Yusheng joined forces to attack me. It was due to my good luck that I was able to escape

with my life. When they saw me escape, they caught my innocent senior sister and threw her into the deadly Sword Prison. How could I not take my revenge?"

Since the Great Kun Buddhist Sect didn't make any allegations, Mo Wuji didn't drag them in.

Seeing the venerable envoy sink into contemplation, Wu Mei also wanted to charge out. However, she was immediately sealed by a powerful force. She heard her sect head transmit to her, "Wu Mei, you might not want to live, but my Immortal Universe Sword School does."

Even before Wu Mei could answer, Qu Cang continued transmitting, "I know what you want to say. But no matter what your treasure was, if you talk about it now, you would never get it back. And that Mo Wuji only needs to hand the treasure over to the Very High Heavens and nothing would happen to him. Think about it, that Mo Wuji was even able to destroy the Great Sword Path, you think that he can't destroy my Immortal Universe Sword School? Now, look at the venerable envoy. Do you think that he would get rid of Mo Wuji simply because of what happened to the Great Sword Path?"

These words were like ice water pouring over Wu Mei's head; she instantly woke up. It was exactly as Qu Cang said, she did indeed want to reveal the matter of Mo Wuji stealing her treasure. She even wanted to reveal what her treasure was. Even if she couldn't get it back, Mo Wuji should forget about having them.

But now that she heard her sect head's words, she understood the

consequences and importance behind her words. Firstly, she would still have some hope of recovering the treasures if they were left with Mo Wuji. If the Very High Heavens took her treasures, then all hope would be gone. Secondly, if the Very High Heavens took the treasures, Mo Wuji was likely to destroy her Immortal Universe Sword School to vent his anger.

If it was before this, she definitely wouldn't have considered such prospects. But now that she heard that the Great Sword Path had been destroyed by Mo Wuji, then it really wasn't a difficult thing for Mo Wuji to destroy her Immortal Universe Sword School as well.

"Both parties are wrong in this matter. Our Immortal World places much importance on harmony. I hope that nothing similar would happen again. Sect Head Mo, let this matter rest. Don't continue to act against Lightning Sect and Vast Ocean Immortal School," Jin Yu said calmly.

# Chapter 737: Spider Threads And Horse Tracks

---

For an envoy like him, it didn't really matter to him that Ping Fan had taken over the Great Sword Path. At the very least, it doesn't clash with his interests. Naturally, he wouldn't offend an up and coming sect just because of a destroyed one.

Mo Wuji had originally intended to conveniently destroy the Lightning Sect on his way back after this meeting. But now that the Very High Heavens' envoy had expressed such words, Mo Wuji knew that it was impossible. It would have to wait till his power reaches a certain level.

By that time, he wouldn't need to care too much about this envoy's words. As he thought of this, Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said modestly, "Since the Venerable Envoy has said it, my Ping Fan will naturally adhere to your words. As long as the Lightning Sect and the Vast Ocean Immortal School doesn't proactively challenge my Ping Fan, I would not lay hands on them without reason."

Everyone here could tell that Mo Wuji wasn't genuinely laying his hands off. He was only stating a premise for his actions. What if there was a reason for him?

Since the others could deduce that, Jin Yu was also naturally able to understand the meaning behind Mo Wuji's words. He smiled faintly and thought in his heart: "This Mo Wuji is truly a figure.". Actually, this Mo Wuji was actually on his list. At such a young age, Mo Wuji had reached the level of a Tier 8 Pill Emperor; he was definitely a fella with his own secrets.

As for the destruction of the Great Sword Path, how could he, Jin Yu, not have heard about it? Even though he had always been guarding the entrance of the Broken World's fourth level, he would still be notified of such incidents. It was exactly because Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, coupled with this fact that Mo Wuji established a sect capable of destroying the Great Sword Path, that he chose to specially invite Mo Wuji here.

Originally, he wanted to ask around about Mo Wuji, then use an opportunity to get to know Mo Wuji. He never expected that Huang Sha would immediately make an allegation against Mo Wuji; so he had to act professionally without private interests.

"Alright, since that's the case, this matter shall come to an end. Huang Sha, it's truly a tragedy that your sect was destroyed. How about this, you will follow me back to the Very High Heavens. I hope that when you get a chance to return to the Immortal World, you can rebuild the Great Sword Path." Jin Yu didn't persecute Mo Wuji, nor did he throw Huang Sha down a well. Not only was he going to bring Huang Sha up to the Very High Heavens, he was even allowing Huang Sha to rebuild the Great Sword Path.

"Yes. Huang Sha will follow according to the envoy's orders." Huang Sha bowed respectfully, then he went to stand behind Jin Yu.

Mo Wuji's heart suddenly went cold. A thought suddenly came to him. It was possible that this Huang Sha never intended for this envoy to help the Great Sword Path take revenge. Huang Sha probably knew that such a hope wasn't realistic. Thus, the reason

why he came forward was so that he could enter the Very High Heavens.

Mo Wuji turned to look at Huang Sha; Huang Sha stood there with his low brows and sunken eyes, seeming as though he wasn't much of a thinker. However, Mo Wuji suddenly felt that this fella was slightly scary.

The Very High Heavens did not select cultivators above the Immortal King Stage to enter.

In theory, Huang Sha shouldn't have the opportunity to enter the Very High Heavens. But now that he raised the matter of the destruction of his Great Sword Path, Jin Yu had to find some way to account and compensate him. And the only thing that he could give Huang Sha was the opportunity to go to the Very High Heavens. After all, Huang Sha was the only person left in the entire Great Sword Path.

In other words, all this was planned by Huang Sha.

At this moment, Jin Yu turned back to the crowd and smiled, "The Broken World's fourth level has been open for quite some time. During this time, we have selected a large number of outstanding disciples. These disciples will follow me back to the Very High Heavens."

A wave of loud applause resounded. Clearly, many sects had disciples that were selected.



Jin Yu continued, "I will be leaving for the Very High Heavens soon. However, there's one thing that leaves me in regret - the Red Karmic Fire Lotus."

As he got here, Jin Yu's gaze swept across the crowd and his tone turned slow, "The matter regarding the Red Karmic Fire Lotus is very important. Perhaps many of you do not understand this, but our Immortal World is not a safe and stable cultivation haven. It is true that our Very High Heavens has multiple times the amount of cultivation resources as the Immortal World, but the reason for this is because the Very High Heavens is protecting the Immortal World from all sorts of external instabilities."

"May I ask the Venerable Envoy, is this the reason for the recent selection of disciples?" Someone asked carefully.

This person had a relatively close friend that was selected to enter the Very High Heavens. Thus, he wanted to find out whether it was dangerous.

Jin Yu answered apathetically, "I know what you're implying. I'm telling you now, these genius disciples are still unable to be of help to the Very High Heavens. They are only the reserve force of the Very High Heavens. Our experts will be the ones who deal with these outside invaders, but our experts will also fall. If there's no one to take over, then the Very High Heavens would eventually be devoured."

As he got here, Jin Yu's tone turned icy cold, "And you think that the Immortal World will continue to survive if the Very High Heavens is gone? In the face of danger, training to be strong is the

most realistic option. Of course, everyone doesn't need to be pessimistic; our Very High Heavens has always had the upper hand. Now, it isn't outsiders who are invading us, but us who are invading the outsiders."

When they heard this, the crowd seemed to get excited.

Jin Yu's volume also raised significantly, "At the same time, I have something extremely important to share with everyone."

The garden went pitch silent, it seemed like even a pin drop could be heard. Everyone was focused on this important matter that the envoy was going to share.

Jin Yu's tone had eased as he said, "At this current moment, the strongest expert in our entire Immortal World is our Dao Emperor Changluo. His cultivation has already passed the boundaries of the Grand Emperor Stage and he has entered a whole new level."

Everyone here knows of Dao Emperor Changluo, he was the ruler of the Very High Heavens, as well as the Immortal World - Zi Changluo.

"But what I'm going to tell everyone is: Even though the resources in the Very High Heavens is staggeringly higher than in the Immortal World, and even though the immortal spiritual energy is boundless, Dao Emperor Changluo is no longer able to take another step forward in his cultivation."

"Why?" Someone asked subconsciously.

Jin Yu sighed and said, "It's because we are being restricted by the Laws of the Heaven and Earth and the Cosmos; we are being constrained by the Heavenly Daos. Our only hope is to charge out of this part of the world and enter a world that is of a higher level. However, we aren't able to do that as the outside of our Immortal World is being guarded by many alien tribes. But if we aren't able to leave this place, then we will only be able to reach that level. If those other tribes are able to find a much higher world and become stronger, then our Immortal World will face its end."

Voices and murmurs could be heard among the crowd. Anyone that could come here was a stellar figure of the Immortal World. None of them felt that Jin Yu was lying; after all, there was no need to lie about such matters.

Jin Yu sighed, "The Red Karmic Fire Lotus has been taken by someone. However, what I'm going to tell you is that it would be useless even if you take the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, it would be useless. No matter how high your talent is, you would never be able to go beyond the Immortal Emperor Stage. The reason why I'm looking for the Red Karmic Fire Lotus isn't for myself, it is for Dao Emperor Changluo to continue guarding the Very High Heavens. If anyone hands over the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, I promise, right here, that one of the ten great God Stage Cultivation Holylands of the Very High Heavens will be yours. No matter how great your talent is, we will assure that you will advance to the Grand Emperor Stage. I, Jin Yu, swear..."

Everyone in the crowd inhaled a breath of cold air. The number

of Grand Emperors in the Immortal World could be counted in one's fingers, and everyone one of them is a regional tyrant. Even if one obtains the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, he might not necessarily be able to advance to the Grand Emperor Stage. Thus, this promise of Jin Yu's was a promise of countless of amazing treasures.

Jin Yu's gaze swept across the crowd and his tone became more impassioned, "If you don't have the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, but you share the whereabouts of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus, you would also be able to obtain one of the God Stage Cultivation Holylands, and you would also be promised the advancement into the Grand Emperor Stage. Additionally, you would obtain a crystal ball containing the dao insights of Dao Emperor Changluo."

At this point, most of the crowd's eyes had turned red. However, what left Jin Yu disappointed was that no one came forward to say anything even as time passed.

Jin Yu was reluctant to accept this. He was sure that the immortal that took the Red Karmic Fire Lotus possessed a peak grade world. That world exceeded the quality of a mere pocket dimension, and it was a world that might even be able to sustain life. Otherwise, it was impossible for him to not detect the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

"Venerable Envoy, I have some information but I'm not sure if it will be of use." A long-faced Grand Luo Immortal stood forward and said respectfully.

"Hurry," Jin Yu promptly replied, excitement could be seen in his eyes

This Grand Luo Immortal's tone was especially respectful as he said, "Back when we entered the fourth level of the Broken World, I saw two low levelled cultivators fleeing in the direction of the weakest immortal spiritual energy. Back then, I didn't pay too much attention to it. After all, their cultivations were very low; so they naturally wouldn't want to compete with the others. However, when I heard that the Red Karmic Fire Lotus appeared at where the immortal spiritual energy was weakest, I started to have my suspicions."

When Mo Wuji heard this, his heart immediately sank. This fella was definitely talking about Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong. If this fella was able to sketch the appearance of the two of them, then they were screwed.

Even if his Ping Fan was any stronger, it could not resist the Very High Heavens, at least for now.

This Grand Luo Immortal wasn't sure, but as a Grand Emperor, Jin Yu had a 90% certainty that those two low levelled cultivators were the ones that took the Red Karmic Fire Lotus.

Jin Yu forcefully calmed himself down and tried to slow his speech, "Draw a detailed sketch of these two people. Don't make a single mistake. Regardless of whether it is right or wrong, you will be rewarded."

This Grand Luo Immortal said fearfully, "This junior must apologize. Back then, I was aiming to obtain many treasures and I didn't pay those two people much heed. Thus, I didn't really notice

their appearance. I only know that one of them was a man, and the other a woman. The man seemed relatively thin, while the woman was slender and tall. Her long hair was tied in a bun..."

As he got here, this Grand Luo Immortal stopped talking as he tried to recall exactly what the two looked like.

Many of the others in Sharphorn Immortal Garden thought that this was logical. With the fourth level of the Broken World just opening, who would care about anyone else? Everyone would frantically head towards where the spiritual energy was rich and try to fight for treasures. It was already relatively observant for this Grand Luo Immortal to notice two low levelled ants heading in the direction of the weakest spiritual energy.

## Chapter 738: Empress Wen Lan

---

After digging through his memories, this Grand Luo Immortal was finally able to sketch the backs of Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong. When he saw the sketch, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief.

This Grand Luo Immortal's memories were clearly not accurate, as the similarity between his sketch and the actual people were very low.

Jin Yu scanned through this sketch, nodded towards this Grand Luo Immortal and said, "You can follow me to the Very High Heavens."

Thereafter, he turned back and faced the crowd in Sharphorn Immortal Garden, "There's still a few days till I leave. If anyone has news of these two people, you can come and find me. Of course, there's still a third reason why I gathered everyone here, that is the Very High Heavens has decided to sell six Emperor Dao Pills..."

The moment Jin Yu uttered these words, the atmosphere in Sharphorn Immortal Garden finally reached a high. Almost every one of them seemed to be engaged on a discussion, and all of them had a hint of desire in their eyes.

Emperor Dao Pills, a Tier 9 immortal pill.

It's said that this pill was concocted from the Emperor Dao Fruit and many other top-grade immortal herbs. What was the Emperor Dao Fruit? It was the supreme immortal fruit that could help a

Quasi-Emperor to verify his Emperor Dao and advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage.

In the Immortal World, the highest you could cultivate to was the Immortal Emperor Stage. Even a Grand Emperor was still an Immortal Emperor.

Moreover, the Emperor Dao Pill was far more valuable than the Emperor Dao Fruit. Even though the success rate through the Emperor Dao Fruit wasn't that high, using the Emperor Dao Pill increases that success rate by an entire fold. And was the Emperor Dao Pill something that any random person could concoct? No, it required Tier 9 Pill Emperors.

It was unknown how many Tier 9 Pill Emperors there were in the Very High Heavens, but everyone knew that there wasn't any Tier 9 Pill Emperors in the Immortal World. It's said that the person with the highest standards in the Pill Dao in the Immortal World was the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Alliance Head Xiao Lishi. Besides him, there was the Mo Wuji of rumours.

It was widely known that Xiao Lishi was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, but it was only rumored in the case of Mo Wuji.

Obtaining an Emperor Dao Pill was something that all cultivators wished for.

Even Mo Wuji was slightly excited. He didn't have the same desires to use the Emperor Dao Pill to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage. He simply wanted an Emperor Dao Pill so he could



obtain the pill formula from it.

Obtaining the pill formula just from a single pill sounds very exaggerated, but it was not impossible for Mo Wuji.

He had the elemental storage channel, the spirit storage channel, and even the dao revelation channel. With these three types of meridians, he was able to achieve heights that no one else could. With these three types of meridians, he could do things no one else could ever do.

Mo Wuji also sighed with emotion. Even though he was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, it did not seem to have caused a stir within the Very High Heavens. So it turns out that the Very High Heavens had Tier 9 Pill Emperors.

Jin Yu waved his hands, gesturing for the crowd to quieten down. Then he said, "There are three ways to obtain the Emperor Dao Pills. The first way is to provide the whereabouts of the Red Karmic Fire Lotus or of that man and woman that fled in the direction of the weakest immortal spiritual energy back at the fourth level. The second way is an exchange with a Void Nirvana Root. The third way is an exchange with some peak grade materials or treasures. Any immortal friend with one, two or more peak grade immortal spiritual veins can also be considered for an exchange."

The crowd all went silent. Among the three ways, only the first way where they had to find that man and woman was relatively simple. As for the other two, weren't they equivalent to staring at a flower through a fog? The Void Nirvana Root was something even

more precious than an Emperor Dao Fruit; who would exchange it away? As for the peak grade immortal spiritual vein, even a single one of it was an existence of legend, what more two? Lastly, for the peak grade materials or treasures, there was no need to talk too much about it.

Mo Wuji had many good things on him, such as the Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow, the primal fire crystals the primal water crystals, etc. However, he did not want to trade away even a single one of them. If any of these items are exposed, nothing good would happen to him.

"Senior Brother Mo, I was previously worried for you. I didn't think that you would actually be the sect head of Ping Fan." Just when Mo Wuji was still wondering how he could obtain an Emperor Dao Fruit, Shen Muqing came to his side.

"Thank you." Mo Wuji smiled; he knew that Shen Muqing was genuinely worried for him.

"Big Brother Mo, my sect's ancestor wants to meet you. Are you free? It's just that my ancestor is not in the garden, but in Sharphorn Immortal Resthouse," Shen Muqing asked nervously.

Mo Wuji looked at the six jade vases in front of Jin Yu and a sense of regret arose in his heart. Since he was unwilling to offer anything good, he naturally wouldn't be able to obtain the Emperor Dao Pill.

Since he wasn't able to obtain it, Mo Wuji directly cast that

thought aside, "I'm free. Since that's the case, I would have to request Junior Sister Muqing to lead the way."

Almost everyone in Sharphorn Immortal Garden was staring at the Emperor Dao Pills. Except for some of Mo Wuji's most hated enemies, no one really noticed that Mo Wuji left.

Jin Yu also saw Mo Wuji leave, but he didn't really place too much importance on it.

...

Sharphorn Immortal Resthouse was considered one of the most luxurious resthouses in Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. When they arrived, Shen Muqing directly brought Mo Wuji and co. to the most luxurious room.

Even though Mo Wuji was the sect head of Ping Fan, him and Wei Zidao weren't able to find a place to stay ever since they arrived at Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. On the other hand, Shen Muqing's ancestor might not have arrived earlier than him, but she was able to stay in one of the best rooms of one of the most luxurious resthouses.

This was the difference between sects. However, once the news of Ping Fan destroying the Great Sword Path spreads, Mo Wuji would no longer need to worry about not being able to find a place to stay.

"Ancestor, Big Brother Mo is here." Shen Muqing said respectfully at the door.

Mo Wuji saw that there were two people sitting in the room. Right in front of him, there was a young looking woman. Her looks were ordinary, but she gave off an otherworldly impression. Mo Wuji could guess that this young woman was Shen Muqing's ancestor.

By the side, there was a strong and sturdy man. His hair and beard were white, his eyes were extremely sharp, and his dao aura was intense. Mo Wuji's eyes constricted; this fella could be more powerful than Wei Zidao.

Shen Muqing also didn't seem to know this white-haired, muscular man. She also wasn't able to discern this man's power; so she simply stood by the side after a simple greeting.

That young woman's gaze only swept across Mo Wuji and co. briefly before she stood up and smiled, "I've long heard of Pill Emperor Mo's illustrious name. Seeing you today, I realise that you truly deserve your reputation."

Mo Wuji's aura was indistinct, even Jin Yu couldn't accurately discern Mo Wuji's true cultivation. However, Mo Wuji felt that this young girl was actually able to see through his cultivation; this left him feeling rather shocked.

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, this young woman turned and smiled towards Wei Zidao, "This should be the famous Rogue

Emperor Wei Zidao. Everyone, please take a seat."

Wei Zidao hurriedly returned the courtesy, "Zidao greets Fairy Wen Lan."

Even though Wei Zidao also recognised the white-haired man, but since the other party didn't stand up, he couldn't be bothered to greet that fella. So what if this fella's status was higher than his? He was also an esteemed Grand Emperor.

On the other hand, Immortal Empress Wen Lan was not simple. If they were to really calculate, she would be Wei Zidao's senior. Before Wei Zidao even realised his Emperor Dao, she had already established the Waterfall Immortal Sect.

"Mo Wuji greets Senior Wen Lan." Mo Wuji also clasped his fists. Immortal Empress Wen Lan's reputation was like a thunder piercing the ear. As a person who could seek the Dao from a waterfall, how high must her talent and perception be? Moreover, she was a senior but she still stood up to greet him. He didn't dare to show any disrespect.

As for that white-haired man, Mo Wuji could tell that he was staggeringly powerful, but Mo Wuji wouldn't pay respects to such a rude fella.

By Mo Wuji's side, Tian Nini also hurriedly bowed in courtesy, "Tian Nini greets Senior Wen Lan."

Since Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao didn't greet that white-haired man, she naturally followed suit.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan laughed. After waiting for Mo Wuji and co. to sit down, she said, "Let me introduce all of you; this here is Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Zizai."

Hearing Immortal Empress Wen Lan's introduction, Heavenly Emperor Zizai responded with an 'En' and nodded towards Mo Wuji and co., seemingly not fussing over Mo Wuji's previous lack of greetings.

Mo Wuji secretly raised his wariness. He had heard of Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Heavenly Emperor Luo Zizai before. Sharphorn Immortal Ruins used to be part of Mahesvara Immortal Domain, but because this Heavenly Emperor Zizai was only interested in his cultivation, and was totally disinterested in such affairs, Sharphorn Immortal Ruins gradually branched off and became an independent immortal city.

It was enough for him to simply be more careful; Mo Wuji wasn't going to be overly cautious. He had seen more than his fair share of Grand Emperors; there was even one right beside him. He had also seen several Heavenly Emperors before. When it comes to status, he was the sect head of Ping Fan, and he was also a Tier 8 Pill Emperor; so his status was no lower than this Heavenly Emperor Zizai.

"Pill Emperor Mo, actually Heavenly Emperor Zizai and I were just at Sharphorn Immortal Garden..."

Mo Wuji's heart chilled. He had also been in Sharphorn Immortal Garden, but he actually didn't notice these two people. Clearly, these peak grade experts all had their own experts; if they didn't want to be discovered, even he wouldn't be able to notice them.

"Because I saw you in Sharphorn Immortal Garden, I decided to ask Muqing to bring you here," Immortal Empress Wen Lan said in a warm and gentle tone.

"Senior, please speak." Mo Wuji knew that a well known Immortal Empress like Wen Lan definitely wouldn't merely call him over to shower him with praises.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan seemed very appreciative of Mo Wuji's straightforward attitude. She continued calmly, "I tried to sense your cultivation and your talent. What left me shocked was that I had no means of finding out where your legacy came from. Moreover, I also didn't have any way to sense your talent..."

Mo Wuji's heart jolted; Wen Lan had been observing his talent and cultivation legacy but he didn't even detect a single thing. If Wen Lan wanted to act against him, wouldn't he have no means of resistance?

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji's heart turned cold. He was a supreme Immortal King, how could his disparity with Wen Lan be so huge?

# Chapter 739: The Pillars Of The Immortal World

---

Seemingly noticing Mo Wuji's shock, Wen Lan hurriedly explained, "I am relatively sensitive to the dao changes in the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. I am even able to faintly detect the dao aura of those stronger than me. That waterfall of Immortal World has been cascading for countless of years, but I'm still able to sense the origins of the waterfall and gain enlightenment of a Grand Dao which belongs solely to me. Today, that waterfall has already become my magic treasure."

Mo Wuji only knew that Immortal Empress Wen Lan had gained enlightenment from a waterfall. However, he didn't know that the Immortal World really had a waterfall, and that waterfall had even become Immortal Empress Wen Lan's magic treasure. Regardless, he could tell that Immortal Empress Wen Lan's talent was frighteningly amazing.

When Immortal Empress Wen Lan finished speaking, she formed an arc with her hand and a silver river began to form and cascade in midair. Even though the silver river was only a mini-version of the actual thing, Mo Wuji could still feel the vast and majestic aura, as well as the boundless natural energy, from within. This river seemed to descend from the Heavens and fall towards nothingness.

With just a single glance, Mo Wuji felt that he had a whole new idea for his Winding River. His Winding River had a river's appearance, but it lacked a river's origins. At the same time, it was lacking that boundless dao aura and spirit.



This enlightenment brought Mo Wuji's understanding towards his Winding River up by a level. He even contemplated on using his Winding River now to see how powerful his surging Winding River could be.

Back then, his Winding River was unable to block Lei Hongji's 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer. But now, he believed that if all else remained the same (*ceteris paribus*), with his new insights on Winding River, he would be able to match Lei Hongji's 30,000 Catty Lightning Hammer.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan kept her waterfall, smiled and looked at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji stood up and bowed towards Immortal Empress Wen Lan, "Senior, many thanks for your pointers. Junior has learnt much."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan's waterfall also contains the Dao of Natural Beings. Mo Wuji's insights weren't simply on the Winding River alone. At this point, if Mo Wuji still didn't know that Immortal Empress intended to give him some guidance, then he would truly be an idiot.

Wen Lan said gently, "I heard that you had a river-type sacred art, so I brought out my waterfall for you to gain insights on. Actually, we share many similar points on the Dao. My Dao is based on the enlightenment from the natural beings under the Heaven and Earth, while your Dao seems more ordinary. Everyone knows that using the more ordinary your Dao is, the less simple it becomes."

"Junior is blushing in shame. Back in Sharphorn Immortal Garden, Junior actually didn't notice that Senior was observing me," Mo Wuji was really embarrassed when he said this.

Wen Lan laughed, "That's because our Daos are similar. Moreover, your attention was focused on the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance's Xiao Lishi and the Unfettered Emperor Palace's Lun Cai. Additionally, I didn't have any malicious intentions, so you wouldn't notice that I was observing you."

"Senior, please tell me why you've called me here." Mo Wuji doubts had been cleared, and he even gained some benefits from Immortal Empress Wen Lan. Thus, he didn't beat around the bush as he directly asked Immortal Empress Wen Lan why she had called him here.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan suddenly asked, "Does Pill Emperor Mo know that the Very High Heavens has dropped their standards in their recent selection of disciples, and the standards have even dropped to an unimaginable level? Previously, the Very High Heavens didn't care much about the resources of the Immortal World, but why are they suddenly so desperate for the immortal herbs in the Broken World?"

"Junior is foolish. Senior, please shed light on this issue. Also, Senior can directly call me by Wuji. I don't dare deserve the address of 'Pill Emperor'." Immortal Empress Wen Lan had given him many benefits; so Mo Wuji was rather respectful towards Wen Lan.

"That's fine. And if Wuji doesn't mind, you can call me Senior Sister. Your future achievements would vastly exceed mine; so there's no need to call me senior." The way Wen Lan spoke left Mo Wuji feeling at ease; she was also very straightforward. Only such sincere and genuine words would give Mo Wuji comfort. Otherwise, this conversation would not last more than three sentences before Mo Wuji would take his leave.

Thereafter, Wen Lan continued, "There's an unforeseen situation in the Very High Heavens. Even though Jin Yu's words were slightly flashy, they were not entirely untrue. The Very High Heavens' piece of land should be coveted by some alien tribe, and that alien tribe wants to occupy this territory. Currently, it seems like the Very High Heavens still occupies the upper hand."

"Then why did the Very High Heavens lower their standards and accepted so many genius disciples of the Immortal World?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly.

He had a reason to be worried. Wen Hou was a man of his Ping Fan, and he knew that Wen Lianxi was likely to be accepted to the Very High Heavens. If the Very High Heavens had malicious intentions towards their disciples, then he would find ways to get Wen Lianxi to Ping Fan.

Wen Lan didn't directly answer Mo Wuji's question, but asked, "I wonder if Wuji has heard of the Dao Study of Changes?"

"I've heard of it. I even know of a person called Bai Ye. His abilities in divination are very strong, he should be learnt in Dao Study of Changes," Mo Wuji hurriedly replied.

"It's true that Bai Ye is strong in the art of divination. However, his abilities are largely due to that eight trigrams treasure of his. He really can't be considered a true expert in the the Dao of Changes. In the Immortal World, the true expert in the prophecy of change is Mahesvara Immortal Domain's Immortal Friend Zizai. Immortal Friend Zizai has already brought Dao Study of Changes to a whole new level."

Mo Wuji and co. finally came to an understanding. So it turns out this Luo Zizai was also an expert in the Dao Study of Change.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan sighed, "According to the divination of Immortal Friend Zizai, the Immortal World is, once again, going to face a collapse. It's even worse than when the ten Immortal Domains were reduced to the seven Immortal Domains and the broken Underworld."

Mo Wuji glanced at Luo Zizai in shock. So this fella was disinterested in running Mahesvara Immortal Domain, and only be immersed in his cultivation, because of the impending collapse of the Immortal World.

"This time, the Immortal World's calamity will be due to the Very High Heavens, because the Very High Heavens have offended an existence that should never have been offended. After the Very High Heavens fall, the Immortal World will be next. Of course, even if the Very High Heavens do no offend that existence, that existence will still come for us. This time, the Very High Heavens intend to accept many disciples and send all of them to death training in the Gods Remnant Domain..."

Mo Wuji's heart jolted as he hurriedly asked, 'What do you mean by death training in the Gods Remnant Domain?'

Immortal Empress replied in a slightly pained voice, "The Gods Remnant Domain is rumoured to be a remnant of a battlefield of the Gods World. It's filled with all sorts of danger, but it's also filled with all sorts of dao insights. Usually, the chances of death for those that enter are 60% and above. One must know that the Very High Heavens usually send their disciples to train in the Gods Remnant Domain for one to three years. But in the coming death training, the Very High Heavens intend to seal the Gods Remnant Domain and only allow the disciples that survive ten years to emerge.

Of course, the disciples that survive are likely to be able to enjoy the Very High Heavens' ten great God Stage Cultivation Holylands. Haiz, but the Gods Remnant Domain is truly terrifying. After ten years, probably only 1 out of 10 disciples would survive. This time, the Very High Heavens seem to have chosen all the peak geniuses of our Immortal World. If all of them die, then what would be the future of the Immortal World? Many years from now, the Very High Heavens would be destroyed. And when the alien tribes invade our Immortal World, there wouldn't be a single person that can lead a resistance."

"Isn't there still that 10% of disciples? Being able to survive the Gods Remnant Domain, that 10% should be very impressive, wouldn't they?" Wei Zidao asked doubtfully.

Immortal Empress shook her head slowly, "Immortal Friend

Zidao only knows one side of the issue. This 10% of cultivators that survive would be sent to cultivate in the cultivation holylands to train for a period of time. Then, they would directly be drafted for war with the alien tribes. To the Very High Heavens, only those that shower in blood would become true experts. Among these cultivators that get sent for war, not even 10% of them would survive. The experts that emerge are forged in exchange for blood and energy of the Immortal World."

Mo Wuji was silent and speechless. After some time, he said, "Even though I know that Senior Sister is right, my abilities are limited. I'm unable to prevent such a thing."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan explained, "Wuji, I'm not asking you to prevent it. Even though the Very High Heavens still occupies the upper hand in the battle now, they also know that if the key people don't step forward, the Very High Heavens and the Immortal World will ultimately fall. The Very High Heavens also have their experts in Dao Study of Changes. They have prophecised that there are two very important people for the future of the Very High Heavens and the Immortal World."

At this point, even Wei Zidao had a serious expression on his face. He definitely didn't think that Immortal Empress Wen Lan was speaking without proper reasons, "Fairy Wen Lan is saying that the Very High Heavens have deduced the people that will defend the Immortal World and the Very High Heavens?"

These definitely weren't words of superstition and lies; the Heavenly Dao was filled destinies. If the Immortal Dao doesn't go extinct, then there would definitely be people to hold up the

cauldron of the dynasty.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan was also serious as she said, "Yes, it's one man and one woman. The future of the Immortal World lies on the two of them. The man is called Lei Hongji, while the woman is called Ji Yue. What surprises me is that Ji Yue's talent seems to be very low." When Wen Lan said this, she frowned.

Mo Wuji suddenly came to an understanding. There was no wonder why he heard that Lei Hongji and Ji Yue had been viewed highly by Jin Yu.

"Senior Sister Wen Lan, this isn't really possible, right?" Mo Wuji frowned and asked. It wasn't that he didn't believe in Lei Hongji's and Ji Yue's capabilities, but he knew what kind of people the two of them were.

Whether it was Lei Hongji or Ji Yue, they were both extremely selfish people. He didn't believe that such selfish people would become the pillar of support for the Immortal World. If the Immortal World was going to be destroyed, and Lei Hongji and Ji Yue were given the opportunity to go to a better world, Mo Wuji was sure that the two of them would not hesitate to go.

Wen Lan answered with a straight face, "Yes. This was also prophesied by Immortal Friend Zizai. The Immortal World indeed rests on their shoulders. Today, I have invited you for two reasons. The first reason is to ask you about Lei Hongji. You seem to know Lei Hongji?"

"Senior Sister Wen Lan, how do you know that I know Lei Hongji?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Wen Lan smiled faintly and she answered, "During your huge battle with Lei Hongji in the fourth level of the Broken World, Muqing was there. She recorded the battle down. Even though it was rather hazy, Muqing still recognised you."

Mo Wuji sighed. No wonder why Immortal Empress Wen Lan knew of his Winding River. So it was because of this.



## Chapter 740: Rejection

---

Mo Wuji answered, "Senior Sister Wen Lan, I do know Lei Hongji. This person's talent is something that I respect greatly. At the very least, he is much better than me..."

"Wuji, how do you know that Lei Hongji's talent is better than yours? To be honest, I might not be able to see through your talent and legacy, but I do know that there are few in the Immortal World that can compare with you in the Immortal World. Otherwise, you wouldn't be able to step into the Immortal King Stage at such a young age. As for Lei Hongji, he could only be as good as you at the most. He hasn't even entered the Immortal King Stage." Immortal Empress Wen Lan didn't even wait for Mo Wuji to finish speaking before she interjected curiously.

Mo Wuji was also rather speechless. To compare Lei Hongji's talent with his was already overestimating him immensely. There was no need to talk about Lei Hongji, any random cultivator would have a stronger talent than him. Because he didn't even have any innate talents; he was a person without spiritual roots.

By the side, Shen Muqing's heart was increasingly filled with shock. Back then, she knew that Mo Wuji was not simple. Her guess turned out to be right; how could Mo Wuji be simple? Even Nine Star Geniuses were nothing in front of Mo Wuji. And that Nai He, her origins were great, but she was still helpless back in the transfer tower to the Broken World because of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was a Pill Emperor, so it would already be enough to blow her mind if he was also a Grand Luo Immortal. But now, it

turns out that Mo Wuji was actually an Immortal King. She, Shen Muqing, was an esteemed Seven Star Genius, but when comparing her cultivation speed against Mo Wuji's, it was simply too hard to watch.

She suddenly thought of Murong Xiangyu. That woman had eyes but she was blind, she actually dumped such a genius like Mo Wuji and decided to court some trash instead. If it was her, she might even be able to protect her chastity in front of Mo Wuji...

When Shen Muqing thought of this, she secretly glanced at Mo Wuji. Her heart went blank; she knew that her looks were not bad, but it was difficult for her to get into Mo Wuji's heart.

As Shen Muqing had this dialogue in her head, she didn't know that Murong Xiangyu's cultivation was even higher than Mo Wuji. That person was an Immortal King a long time ago. By now, she might even already be in the intermediate Immortal King Stage.

Mo Wuji explained honestly, "I was only able to enter the Immortal King Stage because of my good fortune. Lei Hongji's age is not much higher than me, but his cultivation speed is much faster than mine. I suspect that if not for the fourth level of the Broken World, he would have already stepped into the Immortal King Stage. Since that's the case, he would have definitely advanced to the Immortal King Stage the moment he leaves the Broken World. The reason why I understand so much about him is because we came from the same cultivation world."

"So that's the case. Continue speaking." Immortal Empress Wen Len nodded.

Wei Zidao's heart was also filled with shock. All this time, he had been wondering whether Mo Wuji had stepped into the Immortal King Stage. It was just that his Dao wasn't comparable to Immortal Empress Wen Lan; so he wasn't able to discern Mo Wuji's true cultivation. Only now, did he finally got to know that Mo Wuji was already in the Immortal King Stage. Clearly, he could see how powerful this sect head of his was. Back then, his sect head wasn't even in the Immortal King Stage and was already able to lead them out of Sword Prison. Today, this sect head had even established the powerful Ping Fan.

Mo Wuji continued, "Lei Hongji is an extremely selfish person. I believe that with his capabilities, he is indeed able to go around unhindered across the entire Immortal World. However, he definitely wouldn't take up the mantle of protecting the Immortal World. If the fate of the Immortal World rests on such a person's shoulders, then it would be equivalent to drinking poison to quench a thirst."

Mo Wuji was very clear when he said these words. If someone offered a treasure that moved Lei Hongji's heart, he would not hesitate to betray, or even lead a team to destroy the Immortal World. As for protecting the Immortal World, that's simply a joke.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan laughed gently, "Wuji is thinking too much. If Lei Hongji has the talent and power to defend the Immortal World, then he wouldn't simply abandon the Immortal World. Because he's not in that situation, you can only see his innate character. In the Immortal World, everyone has there own character as they pursue the path of cultivation, sometimes, some people would even commit unscrupulous actions. However, when

facing a disaster which threatens to destroy one's home, I believe that any person would know what to do."

Immortal Empress Wen Lan didn't speak any further; she believed that Mo Wuji wouldn't understand about such things now. Only when one reaches a certain height and stands at a certain position, would one be able to understand such things. It wasn't simply about reacting to a disaster as she had said; it was a kind of Dao by itself.

Lei Hongji obtained his Dao from the Immortal World; so he must defend the Immortal World. Otherwise, he would begin to question his own Dao.

Mo Wuji was speechless, but he had no ways of refuting Immortal Empress Wen Lan's words. Moreover, he had no reason to rebut when he came to such fluffy and hypothetical situations.

Originally, he wanted to say that Ji Yue was also a selfish person, but he no longer had the mood to talk about that woman.

"Actually, I believe that you, Wuji, are also a person worth training. Unfortunately, the Very High Heavens are far too single-minded in the results of their divination," Immortal Empress Wen Lan sighed and said.

Luo Zizai, who had been silent this whole time, suddenly said, "That's why you are tasting sour grapes because that Lei Hongji dogsh\*t luck is better than yours."

Mo Wuji jolted; what's the meaning of this? Why would he taste sour grapes because Lei Hongji had been chosen as the defender of the Immortal World and the Very High Heavens? Moreover, he had no grudges with this Luo Zizai, why must this Luo Zizai be so particular with him?

Immortal Empress Wen Lan hurriedly said, "Wuji, don't take Immortal Friend Zizai's attitude to heart. One of his good friends is Gui Jiancang."

Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding; wasn't Gui Jiancang the Supreme Elder of the Great Sword Path? In the end, the Great Sword Path was destroyed by him. No wonder why this Heavenly Emperor Zizai was so polar towards him; so this was the reason.

"Rest assured. I will not do anything because of the matter with Gui Jiancang. The enmity between sects has nothing to do with me. Since Gui Jiancang is from the Great Sword Path, then he must accept that fate. I was only speaking the truth." Luo Zizai explained himself.

Whether he's speaking the truth or not, no one else knows.

Immortal Wen Lan continued to ease the tension, "Wuji, even though Immortal Friend Zizai was joking, what he was saying was the truth. Now that Lei Hongji has been taken away by the Very High Heavens, he would gain access to boundless amounts of cultivation resources. The Very High Heavens have their ten great God Stage Cultivation Holylands, so you can imagine how fast Lei Hongji would overcome all obstacles and stand at the peak.

However, I feel that Wuji's Dao is not simple, Wuji's talent is also not simple. Thus, I want to use all means that we can to help you step into the Emperor Stage. This is the second reason why I came to find you..."

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "Senior Sister Wen Lan? Didn't you say that Lei Hongji was the fated defender of the Immortal World? Why do you still want to support me?"

Immortal Empress Wen Lan sighed, "Lei Hongji and Ji Yue are going to be nurtured by the Very High Heavens. Even though the Very High Heavens say that this is to protect the Immortal World, there might come a situation where the Very High Heavens can't even protect themselves. When that happens, they definitely wouldn't send Lei Hongji and Ji Yue to help the Immortal World. What we're doing is merely preparing for the worst."

Mo Wuji came to an understanding, "Senior Sister Wen Lan, you said you wanted to meet me a few years ago. Could it be due to this as well?"

Immortal Empress Wen Lan shook her head, "No. Back then, I only heard that your Pill Dao is startling. Even though the Pill Dao Immortal Alliance has many geniuses in the Pill Dao, none of them really satisfied me. This time, I saw that you were able to match Lei Hongji in a battle. That's when I discovered that you aren't only talented in the Pill Dao."

Mo Wuji laughed in his heart. Match Lei Hongji in a battle? Lei Hongji was clearly the one that escaped.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan seemed to notice Mo Wuji's thoughts and she said with a stern expression, "Wuji, I have personally met Lei Hongji before. In that battle, you were indeed able to gain the upper hand. However, I am sure that once also Hongji advances to the Immortal King Stage, his power would rise explosively. By then, you would no longer be a match for him. Moreover, he didn't go all out when fighting you, nor did he use his killer move. You don't know all that."

"Many thanks for Senior Sister Wen Lan's reminder." Mo Wuji thanked courteously.

Even though he still felt that Lei Hongji definitely wasn't a match for him, he had no need to say it here. Lei Hongji didn't use his killer move, but did that mean that he did? Even if he was maimed and surrounded, he still had his Wheel of Life and Death.

Seeing Mo Wuji's acceptance, albeit an ingenuine one, Wen Lan said contentedly, "Wuji, there's a cultivation holyland here which belongs to Immortal Friend Zizai. Besides all sorts of immortal treasures, I can also provide you with a plethora of sacred arts. Thus, you need to go to Mahesvara Immortal Domain to cultivate, and Immortal Friend Zizai's only condition is for you to take him as your master."

When Shen Muqing heard this, she sighed inwardly. She believed that her ancestor wasn't really cognizant of Mo Wuji's personality. For one, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't believe that he wouldn't compare to Lei Hongji after the latter reaches the Immortal King Stage. Secondly, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't accept Luo Zizai as a

master. She had interacted with Mo Wuji many times before, she was more knowledgeable than her ancestor on Mo Wuji's character.

Mo Wuji glanced at Luo Zizai, who was currently stroking his beard, and felt speechless. There was no need to talk about how his Ping Fan was also a cultivation holyland. Even if it wasn't, he still wouldn't take Luo Zizai as his master. If he were to do that, then what would happen to his Ping Fan? How would Wei Zidao and co. take over?

"Many thanks, Senior Sister Wen Lan, I don't have any intentions of finding a master at this moment." Mo Wuji promptly rejected. He did not have a single shred of hesitation.

Immortal Empress Wen Lan startled. In her eyes, any cultivator in the Immortal World did things for the sake of cultivation and cultivation resources. She believed that Mo Wuji established Ping Fan also because of this reason. Even the destruction of Great Sword Path was probably also because of their cultivation resources. Logically, Mo Wuji wouldn't have rejected her.

"Wuji, perhaps I didn't make things clear. Immortal Friend Zizai's immortal essence pond is a cultivation holyland no worse than the Very High Heavens' God Stage Cultivation Holylands; it might even be better. Moreover, on my side, I will provide immortal herbs and treasures. With your talent, it is not impossible for you to step into the Emperor Stage in less than a thousand years," Wen Lan hurriedly explained.

Mo Wuji stood up and clasped his fists towards Immortal



Empress Wen Lan once more, "Many thanks Senior Sister Wen Lan for your pointers and your kind intentions. At the moment, I don't have any intentions of finding a master. In the future, if you need any help from Mo Wuji, you only need to send me a message. Wuji will take his leave now."

As Mo Wuji bid his farewells, Wei Zidao and Tian Nini also followed suit.

"Truly an ignorant kid that doesn't know how high the Heavens are, nor how deep the Earth is." After Mo Wuji and co. left, Luo Zizai snorted coldly.

## Chapter 741: Accepting A Disciple

---

Mo Wuji didn't even bother heading back to his pill court and immediately after he left the resthouse, he departed from the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins.

Both Jin Yu's current investigation into the matter involving Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong and Immortal Empress Wen Lan's words made Mo Wuji feel a sense of urgency; the urgency to increase his own strength in the shortest possible time. In fact, Mo Wuji also wished he could return to Ping Fan as soon as possible to warn Wen Hou so that Wen Hou could send a timely message to Wen Lianxi to get her to stay behind.

He was aware that even though the criteria to accept disciples were lowered significantly, the Very High Heavens wouldn't stoop to the extent of forcing someone who was unwilling to join them. As long as Wen Lianxi was unwilling, no matter how talented she was, the Very High Heavens would definitely not force it upon her. After all, there were far too many people interested in entering the Very High Heavens.

"Many thanks Brother Mo for telling me who killed my brother," Tian Nini only came over to express her gratitude towards Mo Wuji when they reached the flying ship.

Mo Wuji chuckled before handing Tian Nini the storage ring he got from Wu Mei's hands, "It was simply coincidental that I saw everything. I'm guessing that Wu Mei wanted your brother dead because of the item in the storage ring. I've just took a look earlier on and confirmed that the item inside was certainly not simple so I

will hand this item back to you."

Tian Nini hurried to respond, "I cannot accept all these items because this was retrieved by sect head hence, it would naturally not belong to me. Sect head should keep these items for yourself."

Mo Wuji revealed a slight smile, "I believe you still have no idea what was in the storage ring. In fact, even I am extremely interested in these items because with these, I am sure you will be able to step into a much higher realm in the future."

Wei Zidao, who was standing by the side, had extreme admiration for Mo Wuji because even though Wei Zidao had no idea what was inside the storage ring, he was certain it was definitely not anything simple or ordinary. This item was retrieved by Mo Wuji and it might not even belong to Tian Nini's brother but Mo Wuji was actually willing to give it back to Tian Nini. Such extent of magnanimity was not something Wei Zidao could compare himself to.

At the thought of this, Wei Zidao sighed in his heart. The extreme difference in principles could very well be the reason why he would never be stronger than Mo Wuji. If he was in Mo Wuji's shoes, Tian Nini should be extremely grateful for his life saving grace and these items would naturally be kept by himself.

Tian Nini replied calmly, "I have ordinary talent and if it wasn't for a stroke of luck, I wouldn't have made it into the Grand Yi Immortal Stage. Given my talent, this would be the furthest I could go no matter how hard I work. Therefore, even if sect head gave me peak grade treasures to use, I wouldn't be able to do much

with it."

Mo Wuji was shocked because Tian Nini's sentence had a certain level of truth in it. He could sense that Tian Nini's spirituality was not very clear and that her talent was indeed very ordinary. If Tian Nini had the items inside Wu Mei's storage ring, it might even bring harm instead of good to her.

"I know sect head is a straightforward and upright man so if sect head doesn't despise Nini, I, Tian Nini, am willing to take sect head as my master," Tian Nini got on her knees and said with a sincere tone.

Mo Wuji responded awkwardly, "With my low cultivation level, I am definitely not worthy to be your master. Since Right Defender Wei is already a Grand Emperor, why don't you take Right Defender Wei as your master instead?"

Tian Nini kneeled on the ground once more, "Nini is willing to take sect head as my master..."

This made both Mo Wuji and Wei Zidao awkward because after all, Wei Zidao was still an esteemed Grand Emperor. At the sight of this awkward scene, Wei Zidao coughed before saying, "I will take a look at the back of the flying ship."

Having said that, Wei Zidao hurried down from the deck as he walked towards the stern of the flying ship.

Mo Wuji was also feeling awkward because he certainly didn't expect this Tian Nini to reject a Grand Emperor as her master... Wait, didn't she learn this from him earlier on? Minutes ago, he had just rejected the offer of having Luo Zizai as his master.

"Tell me why you are so resolute in having me as your master?" Mo Wuji could only ask this question.

Tian Nini raised her head and said enthusiastically, "Because I believe Immortal Empress Wen Lan. Back then, Immortal Empress Wen Lan might not be the most talented person in the Immortal World but she was definitely the one with the best judgement of people. Since Immortal Empress Wen Lan held sect head in such high regard, I am certain that sect head's future achievements would definitely be extraordinary. Moreover, I believe sect head's words..."

"What words?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Tian Nini answered, "Sect head said that your own cultivation talent is not high and would never be comparable to Lei Hongji. I believe you."

Mo Wuji rubbed his forehead speechlessly, "Can't I pretend to be humble for a while? I can't believe you had this much trust in my words. Furthermore, if I had poor cultivation talent and dimmed future, why would you want to take me as your master?"

Tian Nini shook her head, "No, I believe that sect head was not being humble and that your cultivation talent is certainly not

comparable to Lei Hongji. However, despite being less talented, sect head was still able to be on par with him which shows how sect head's dao legacy had greatly surpassed Lei Hongji's dao legacy. I have low if not no talent at all too which is why I believe that I would only have a chance to advance further if I am under sect head's guidance."

Mo Wuji was inwardly surprised and knew at this instance that he had underestimated Tian Nini. One simple sentence of his actually got her thinking so deeply.

From this thought process, Mo Wuji could tell that Tian Nini was not simple at all. Her thoughts were incredibly exquisite and she had a far vision.

How could such a clever girl not suspect Wu Mei for the death of her brother? After all, Wu Mei and Tian Zhongfu were paired up together to enter the Broken World.

As if she knew what Mo Wuji was thinking about, Tian Nini continued to sob as she spoke, "From the very beginning, I had already suspected that my brother's death could be related to Wu Mei. However, I dared not investigate about it, ask about it or even leave the sect. If Wu Mei was aware that I was suspecting her or if I suddenly decide to leave the sect, I would have been dead a long time ago..."

Mo Wuji's tone turned cold, "Which mean that you already had this thought of leaving the Immortal Universe Sword School since a long time ago and you simply made use of my name and reputation."

Tian Nini lowered her head and said, "Yes because I know that sect head is not afraid of the Immortal Universe Sword School. If I were to miss this opportunity, no matter how desperate I was to leave the Immortal Universe Sword School, I wouldn't know when I would be able to do so. I am willing to accept any punishment from sect head and even if you want to kill me, I have nothing to complain about."

"Were you planning to assassinate Wu Mei by staying by her side?" Mo Wuji asked.

Tian Nini shook her head, "I only wanted to protect myself and I wasn't certain that she was the one who killed my brother. I suspected her because I am aware of their exceptionally close relationship in the dark. Others might not know that she entered the Broken World with my brother but I am fully aware. However, after my brother had fallen in the Broken World, she never came to find me and I am the one who slowly approached her so that I could get on her good books."

Mo Wuji pondered for a moment before saying. "You can stand up now, I accept you as my disciple."

After a slight hesitation, Mo Wuji sighed and said, "I really don't know if my decision to accept you as my disciple is right or wrong."

Mo Wuji was truly hesitant because he still felt that Tian Nini was way too scheming. However, he had no choice but to accept Tian Nini as his disciple because if he rejected her and she leave

Ping Fan, she would definitely die. Without mentioning that people who suspected she had treasures on her would go after her, even Wu Mei would not let Tian Nini off easily.

This meant that the reason why Tian Nini was so resolute in making Mo Wuji her master today was because she wanted to protect herself at all costs. This proved how scheming his new disciple was.

Mo Wuji nodded his head as he took out the two pages of the Book of Luo as well as the small cauldron before saying, "These two pages of the Book of Luo and this small cauldron are extremely incredible items. In fact, the small cauldron could be comparable to the Red Karmic Fire Lotus. I suspect that the only reason why Wu Mei was able to advance so quickly into the Grand Zhi Immortal Stage was because of this small cauldron. Since the Book of Luo is not complete, I shall keep it for myself. Your future achievements depend on this small cauldron so you should keep that for yourself."

After saying that, Mo Wuji kept the two pages of the Book of Luo and handed the small cauldron together with the storage ring to Tian Nini.

Tian Nini was astonished because despite knowing that the items Wu Mei took was incredible, she certainly didn't expect it to be this exceptional. Book of Luo and the small cauldron which could be compared to the Red Karmic Fire Lotus...

It was no wonder the Very High Heavens wanted people to enter the fourth level of the Broken World; the treasures inside were



certainly terrifyingly strong.

"Master, I might not be able to protect this item from others," Tian Nini finally reacted to the situation.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "As long as you cultivate in Ping Fan with the aid of the small cauldron, you would definitely be able to spread your name in the future. Before you, I have a disciple called Fu Jingfeng and three named disciples called Lou Yueshuang, Pan Wu and Pan Xie. You will be considered as my second official disciple. My technique is called the immortal mortal technique which was created by myself. The difference between this technique and other techniques was that even those without spiritual roots are able to cultivate using it..."

Having heard Mo Wuji's legacy, Tian Nini was completely dazed.

As compared to the Book of Luo or the small cauldron, Tian Nini found Mo Wuji's legacy to be the most shocking one. Cultivate without spiritual roots, open meridians, immortal mortal technique...

Every sentence seemed to explode vigorously in her mind and her mind was further blown when she realised that her master was actually the ancestor of a newly created dao. This would mean that she, Tian Nini, would be the first generation of disciples to inherit the new dao.

Tian Nini breathed in and she made a decision in her heart to never let down the expectations of her master. Concurrently, she

was rejoicing at her own decision to have found the right master to follow.

...

Back at Ping Fan, after informing Wen Hou the reason why the Very High Heavens was recruiting disciples, Mo Wuji had been focusing his energy into teaching Tian Nini how to open her meridians.

Mo Wuji was also slightly worried that Jin Yu might find out Su Rou'Er and Dou Hualong were the ones who headed towards the location with sparse immortal energy back in the fourth level of the Broken World.

A month later, Mo Wuji was finally relieved after he received news that Jin Yu had left the Immortal World with a group of genius disciples.

After Ping Fan had shifted the immortal mountains from the Great Sword Path, they had become much more majestic than before. Following which, Ping Fan Trade Union auctioned out large amount of peak grade immortal pills and news of the great density of immortal energy at Ping Fan was spread across the entire Immortal World. Ping Fan's reputation jolted the Immortal World as an increasing number of immortals came to Ping Fan. At the same time, after the mortals living by the periphery of the Extreme Glade Sea heard about the equality between mortals and immortals at Ping Fan, many of them made their way to Ping Fan too.

Mo Wuji waited for another three months but still had no news of Cen Shuyin which resulted in his decision to leave Ping Fan in search of Cen Shuyin.

# Chapter 742: The Whereabouts Of Shuyin

---

The first place Mo Wuji went was the Devil Moon Immortal School where Lin Gu had brought him to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond many years ago. When he was pulled by the force within the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond, he had handed Cen Shuyin over for Lin Gu to take care of her.

The reason he had established Ping Fan openly in the Extreme Sea Glade as well as to destroy the Great Sword Path in such high profile was so that he could announce his return to the Immortal World. He was hoping that Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin would find their way to Ping Fan upon hearing his name.

However, it had already been quite some time since Ping Fan was established yet neither Lin Gu nor Cen Shuyin returned so he made his decision to search for them instead. Mo Wuji was clear that looking for Cen Shuyin in the vast and boundless Immortal World would be equivalent to looking for a nail in the sea.

Because they were afraid of Mo Wuji, the Devil Moon Immortal School allowed Mo Wuji to enter their school without restrains.

Lin Gu was from the Devil Moon Immortal School's Moon Seeking Mountain but after Lun Cai's rage, even the Moon Seeking Mountain's Lord Shi Gulan escaped with severe injuries.

On his return to the Moon Seeking Mountain, all Mo Wuji saw was a land of ruins. Even without asking anybody here, Mo Wuji knew that neither Shi Gulan nor Lin Gu had returned.

After searching through the Moon Seeking Mountain once more, Mo Wuji didn't obtain any clue. He could only leave the Devil Moon Immortal School helplessly and the second place he wanted to visit would be the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

Palace Lord Grand Emperor Lun Cai of the Unfettered Emperor Palace had great enmity with Mo Wuji and even the Devil Moon Immortal School's Moon Seeking Mountain was razed by Grand Emperor Lun Cai. Mo Wuji suspected that Grand Emperor Lun Cai might send someone to wait outside the Six Paths Ruins to capture Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin. Even though the possibility of this was not high, he still needed to find Lun Cai. This was because if Cen Shuyin fell into Lun Cai's hands, Lun Cai would definitely use Cen Shuyin to coerce him."

Mo Wuji had been to the Gods Immortal Domain before when he visited the Heavenly Chasm and the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

Lun Cai's Unfettered Emperor Palace was located in the Gods Immortal Domain's most beautiful district. Even before Mo Wuji was close to the Unfettered Emperor Palace, he could sense the dense immortal energy in the air.

The Unfettered Emperor Palace was established at the Gods Immortal Domain's Unfettered Mountain and it was considered to be one of the ten cultivation holylands.

"Old Fella Lun Cai, if you are still not out, don't blame me for smashing your entrance," Even before Mo Wuji reached the

Unfettered Emperor Palace, a loud cursing could be heard.

Mo Wuji was shocked as he tried to think who this fella might be? He actually dared to curse and shout outside the entrance of the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

Despite the fact that Mo Wuji came to find Lun Cai, given Mo Wuji's current strength, he knew that he was still unable to fight his way into the Unfettered Emperor Palace. On the contrary, Lun Cai wouldn't dare to do anything to him outside the Unfettered Emperor Palace. Even if he had to fight, Mo Wuji could still use his Wind Escape Technique to escape easily. However, once he entered the Unfettered Emperor Palace, his life wouldn't lay on his own hands anymore.

Mo Wuji directly crossed an arch bridge made of stone which was connected straight to the Unfettered Emperor Palace. Soon after, Mo Wuji landed right outside the entrance of the Unfettered Emperor Palace.

On the white jade plaza stood a barefooted itinerant monk who was holding a seven apertures Buddhist staff in his hand. The itinerant monk's long hair casually fell from his head and he looked very much like a wanderer of the Immortal World.

Mo Wuji guessed that the person cursing at Immortal Emperor Lun Cai should be this itinerant monk. It was no wonder this itinerant monk would dare to shout here as Mo Wuji could sense that he was also in the Immortal Emperor Stage.

"Monk Da Ning, don't assume that I, Lun Cai, am afraid of you just because I didn't wish to be calculative with you," The instance the Unfettered Emperor Palace's entrance opened up, a skinny man wearing a crown walked out. He was indeed Lun Cai.

"Sect Head Mo, my Unfettered Emperor Palace had been minding my own business and staying out of your affairs so what are you doing here?" Lun Cai was glaring intently at Mo Wuji while reprimanding the itinerant monk.

Even though Mo Wuji was only in the Immortal King Stage, Lun Cai was more fearful of Mo Wuji than the Immortal Emperor monk.

No matter how strong the Unfettered Emperor Palace was, they would never be as strong as the Great Sword Path in today's world. Frankly speaking, the strongest person in the Unfettered Emperor Palace was Lun Cai himself. Other than Lun Cai, there was no other Grand Emperors in his Unfettered Emperor Palace.

On the contrary, Mo Wuji's Ping Fan had Wei Zidao and rumoured another two more intermediate Immortal Emperors. With such a strong lineup, even the Lightning Sect wouldn't casually provoke Mo Wuji.

In the Sharphorn Immortal Garden, Lun Cai personally heard the Very High Heavens' venerable envoy forget about Mo Wuji's destruction of the Great Sword Path with a few warnings to Mo Wuji. This was only because Mo Wuji's Ping Fan was simply too terrifying.

"Sect Head Mo? Which sect do you lead? How come this Buddhist monk here hadn't heard of it before?" The itinerant monk called Da Ning looked doubtfully at Mo Wuji because he really wondered who Mo Wuji was that even Lun Cai was slightly fearful of him.

"I had only just established a school so it was perfectly normal even if this Immortal Friend here hadn't heard of it before," Mo Wuj answered promptly as he was also curious where this Da Ning came from to actually have a strength like this. However, this fella was clearly a long haired itinerant monk yet he dared to address himself as a Buddhist monk.

Even though itinerant monks could still be considered to be Buddhist monks, Mo Wuji just felt that this Da Ning couldn't be considered as one.

Da Ning didn't continue bothering about Mo Wuji's newly established school as he asked, "Are you here to find trouble with Lun Cai too? Why don't we join hands to bash our way through?"

Even before Mo Wuji could react, Lun Cai shouted furiously, "Monk Da Ning, how many times have I told you that the disappearance of your disciple, Yi Ning had nothing to do with me? If you really want to fight, my Unfettered Emperor Palace wouldn't fear your Seven Buddha Great Temple."

While Lun Cai was explaining his innocence to Da Ning, he was still staring at Mo Wuji. To him, Mo Wuji was the one who could pose the most danger to his Unfettered Emperor Palace, not Da



Ning.

It was impossible for the Seven Buddha Great Temple to give his Unfettered Emperor Palace a blood bath but this Sect Head Mo in front of him could. Lun Cai was deeply fearful of Mo Wuji. It could be said that he had watched Mo Wuji grow and at the start, he could still threaten Mo Wuji. Towards the end, he realised that Mo Wuji didn't even put him or his Unfettered Emperor Palace in his eyes.

Mo Wuji thought that this was a little funny and that this itinerant monk had character. [His name is Da Ning while his disciple is called Yi Ning,](#)

In fact, Mo Wuji had met that Monk Yi Ning before back in the third level of the Broken World when Monk Yi Ning even invited Mo Wuji for a drink.

"Small son Lun Cai had cultivated far and likes to quibble now. I have received news that members of your Unfettered Emperor Palace had tried to kill my disciple and even forced him all the way into the Great Desolate Sea Domain," Da Ning said angrily.

After saying that, he swung the seven apertures Buddhist staff in his hand.

In just one swing, Mo Wuji could feel a violent surge of energy whistling here. The two Tier 6 immortal plants outside the Unfettered Emperor Palace started wavering as if it was about to break.

Lun Cai's expression changed as he took out a water crystal ball and said, "It was indeed my men who chased your disciple into the Great Desolate Sea Domain but I was unaware of it. This was the video recording of the situation when disciples of my Unfettered Emperor Palace were swept into the whirlpool at the Great Desolate Sea Domain."

The water crystal ball showed a hurricane like whirlpool and there were multiple people within the whirlpool. Mo Wuji recognised Yi Ning and identified that he was indeed within the few people in the whirlpool. Moments later, these men disappeared without a trace as they were swept away by the whirlpool.

Mo Wuji's expression changed because he actually saw a woman with a back view similar to Lin Gu's. The other person, who also looked like a woman, was blocked by Lin Gu's body.

If it was a woman together with Lin Gu, wasn't that Cen Shuyin?

"Lun Cai, you are truly an old fella. Was it your men from the Unfettered Emperor Palace who chased after my wife and force her into the whirlpool of the Great Desolate Sea Domain?" Mo Wuji raised his hand and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in his hand.

Lun Cai said coldly, "Mo Wuji, my Unfettered Emperor Palace is certainly not comparable to your Ping Fan but I, Lun Cai, am not here for you to bully. I am always willing to accept your fight but if

you are looking for someone, I suggest you move out as soon as you can."

Lun Cai's tone was very aggressive but the truth was the he was already being very soft because he really hoped that Mo Wuji wouldn't act against his Unfettered Emperor Palace. He had decided that after advising Mo Wuji to leave, he would request to form an alliance with the Vast Ocean Immortal School and the Lightning Sect.

Mo Wuji understood and stared intensely at Lun Cai, "Lun Cai, could it be that your men were chasing after Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin but was spotted and intervened by Yi Ning. Thereafter, your men tried to kill Yi Ning too but eventually met the whirlpool of the Great Desolate Sea Domain?"

Lun Cai knew there was no longer any point in hiding this from Mo Wuji so he simply replied, "That's right, this was indeed what happened. However, my point was that I had no clue all this was happening because this was all done by my men in hope that they could please me. I, Lun Cai, am still not afraid of anyone or any method so if you want to attack my Unfettered Emperor Palace, come at me."

"Old fella, tell me the exact position in the water crystal ball," Da Ning heard the story and was enraged. If it wasn't because he was desperate to find his disciple, he would have attacked.

Lun Cai opened up his hand and the Blazing Babel Pillar appeared in front of him. He guessed that this matter wouldn't be resolved without a fight so he took out his magic treasure, "I have already

said that I wasn't the one who instructed them so i have no idea where the place was."

"Immortal Friend Mo, why don't we work together to destroy this Unfettered Emperor Palace?" Da Ning's killing intent surged to the maximum but because he knew he wouldn't be able to restrain Lun Cai alone, he casually dragged Mo Wuji into this too.

Mo Wuji was anxious and he knew that Lun Cai was speaking the truth because that whirlpool was the passage to leave the Immortal World.

He had heard of this from the WuBen couple and from his guess that Zhuo Pingan should have left through the same passage. This was the third time he had heard of people entering the whirlpool passage and Cen Shuyin was involved too.

He was extremely desperate to find Cen Shuyin because who knew what was on the other side of the passage?

"Immortal Friend Da Ning, I know that place. We can destroy the Unfettered Emperor Palace anytime but I am in urgent need to rescue someone now," Mo Wuji transmitted a message to Da Ning.

Da Ning heard that Mo Wuji knew about the position of the whirlpool in the Great Desolate Sea Domain and was instantly pleased as he said, "Alright, let's go there now."

Having replied Mo Wuji, he turned his head and spat a mouthful

of saliva towards Lun Cai, "Old fella, I am sick of you acting like you're the strongest. One of these days, I will come back to raze your rubbish palace."

Da = Big, Yi= One

So Yi Ning is Da Ning's disciple. I'm guessing his second disciple would be called Er(two) Ning?

# Chapter 743: Seven Buddha Scripture

---

"Mo Wuji, you're not lying to me right? Do you really know where the place is?" After leaving the Unfettered Emperor Palace, Monk Da Ning asked worriedly.

If it was any other day, Mo Wuji would definitely want to interact more with Da Ning and even asked some questions like why his name is Da Ning and his disciple's name is Yi Ning. However, Mo Wuji really wasn't in any mood to interact as he was simply too worried and anxious. It would still be okay if Cen Shuyin and Lin Gu were to leave through the passage into a lower level cultivation world. If they were to reach a higher level world or even the alien tribe's encampment, it wouldn't be good for them.

This was why after informing Su Zi'An, Wei Zidao and co. a message to tell them that he would be leaving for a period of time, Mo Wuji left with a troubled mind. As for Monk Da Ning's question, he simply skimmed through it with a few half hearted replies.

Despite having just been established, Ping Fan had a few Immortal Emperors so it shouldn't be a problem for them to gain a foothold in the Immortal World.

Monk Da Ning noticed that Mo Wuji didn't really wish to speak so he could only shut his mouth. In his heart, he was impressed at Mo Wuji's speed and stamina.

His guess was that Mo Wuji definitely hadn't reached the Immortal Emperor Stage and the only reason why Lun Cai was fearful of him was because Mo Wuji had an immortal sect backing him.

As he followed Mo Wuji's insane speed to the Great Desolate Sea Domain, he started to suspect his own guess. Even with Monk Da Ning's cultivation level and speed technique, he still had to put in great effort to follow behind Mo Wuji. Otherwise, he would be easily left behind and logically speaking, Mo Wuji's speed should slow down after a prolonged period of time.

However, Monk Da Ning found out that no matter how far he had to travel, Mo Wuji's speed hadn't decrease by a single bit. Besides stopping to catch a breath while sitting in the transfer array, Mo Wuji had been constantly moving at his full speed.

"Mo Wuji, your Wind Escape Technique, no, Wind Escape Sacred Art is incredibly impressive. Could you teach me?" After entering the West Moat Sea, Monk Da Ning could no longer contain his urge to ask.

Mo Wuji was speechless because only this monk would ask someone to pass down their peak grade sacred art this casually to him.

Even though he hadn't spend much time conversing with Da Ning on the road, Mo Wuji roughly understood what kind of person this monk was. He replied, "Monk, what is the legacy of your Seven Buddha Great Temple?"

"Seven Buddha Scripture ah, everyone in the Immortal World knows about it except you. You are truly ill-informed," Monk Da Ning spoke with an extremely surprised tone.

Mo Wuji nodded with a straight face, "I remember now, it is indeed the Seven Buddha Scripture. This Buddhist Scripture is very impressive and I've even heard that it is the number one Buddhist Technique in the entire Buddhist World."

Mo Wuji had never heard of the Seven Buddha Scripture but he had heard of the reputable name of the Seven Buddha Great Temple and was aware that it was one of the peak grade immortal school in the Buddhist Domain. The legacy of such an esteemed school would definitely be extraordinarily impressive.

Da Ning said proudly, "That goes without saying. The Seven Buddha Scripture is also extremely famous throughout the entire Immortal World and not just the Buddhist Domain. Do you know about the three most valuable treasures of the Buddhism?"

Mo Wuji instantly became interested, "I've heard that the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp is ranked third but I have no idea what the second and first treasures are."

Monk Da Ning chuckled, "Ranked number one is the One Buddha Lotus Seat while ranked number two is my Seven Buddha Great Temple's Seven Buddha Scripture."

Initially, Mo Wuji thought that the Seven Buddha Scripture was



merely a very good legacy technique but he certainly didn't expect it to be one of the top three treasures of Buddhism. This was no wonder the Seven Buddha Great Temple was such a renowned sect. Mo Wuji had no idea whether or not the Seven Buddha Scripture was a magic treasure but Mo Wuji believed that as a legacy treasure, the Seven Buddha Scripture would definitely be more suitable for the sect than the other two.

"Then could you pass down the legacy of the Seven Buddha Scripture to me? I don't need the original copy, I just need you to tell me the content of it," Mo Wuji asked seriously.

Monk Da Ning opened his eyes wide in disbelief, "How can I do that? The Seven Buddha Scripture was used to establish my Seven Buddha Great Temple and this is completely different from your Wind Escape Sacred Art."

"Oh..." Mo Wuji let out an 'Oh' as he couldn't be bothered with Monk Da Ning anymore.

Monk Da Ning saw that Mo Wuji had no reaction so he said softly, "Mo Wuji, why don't we exchange in secret. Just don't tell anyone that I told you the content of the Seven Buddha Scripture, possible?"

Previously, Mo Wuji was really just fooling around with Monk Da Ning because he knew that Monk Da Ning would never pass him the Seven Buddha Scripture and in fact, Mo Wuji never intended to learn the Buddhist Dao. He didn't expect this monk to actually dare to make an exchange with him, how daring could he be?

The content of a treasure like the Seven Buddha Scripture, even if it wasn't the original copy, must most certainly be incredible impressive. Since it was a mutual exchange, what did he have to lose? Even though the Wind Escape Sacred Art was deduced and modified by his dao revelation channel and had become a unique sacred art, it would not be inferior in any respect to other sacred arts in the Immortal World. Mo Wuji was indeed willing to exchange his Wind Escape Sacred Art for the Seven Buddha Scripture.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he sketched out his Wind Escape Sacred Art on a jade letter for Monk Da Ning. Very soon after Monk Da Ning scanned his spiritual will through the jade letter, he was scratching his ear in joy.

"It can actually call for the wind. Impressive, truly incredible, incredible..." Da Ning only knew how to say incredible as he totally forgot about passing Mo Wuji the Seven Buddha Scripture.

Mo Wuji was not worried at all as he simply increased his speed and Monk Da Ning felt the strain very soon after. He hurried to take out a simple and unadorned jade letter for Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, this is the Seven Buddha Scripture so take a look as we travel. Don't rush through it and remember to not say that I'm the one who showed you this."

Mo Wuji didn't look through the Seven Buddha Scripture as he installed a seal over it before throwing it into his storage ring, "Monk, is the Seven Buddha Scripture back at your Seven Buddha Great Temple also a magic treasure? Could you let me have a look

at it when I visit the Seven Buddha Great Temple in the future?"

Monk Da Ning hurried to shake his hand and said, "No, no, no way."

As he spoke, he had already kept the Wind Escape Sacred Art which was in his hand. He was worried that Mo Wuji might go back on his word and choose not to complete the exchange with him.

Mo Wuji also knew that this was not possible and before Mo Wuji could question about the distinct features of the Seven Buddha Scripture, Monk Da Ning suddenly whispered, "Mo Wuji, let me tell you something. Actually, the Seven Buddha Scripture had been missing and it is no longer at the Seven Buddha Great Temple."

"Regardless of whether it was lost or not, I never had the intention to obtain the original copy of your Seven Buddha Scripture," Mo Wuji looked at Monk Da Ning's sneaky action and was no longer able to discern if Monk Da Ning's words were true or false.

Even though Da Ning gave Mo Wuji a feeling that he was a honest and forthright man, Mo Wuji was sure that this fella was extremely devious man.

"Monk, previously the Venerable Envoy of the Very High Heavens came to recruit Nine Stars Geniuses and I've heard that your disciple, Yi Ning, was recruited. Didn't he go over with them?" Mo Wuji casually changed the topic of conversation.

Hearing Mo Wuji's question, Monk Da Ning's expression turned solemn, "If it wasn't for Lun Cai that old fella who caused Yi Ning to miss his chance to enter the Very High Heavens, Yi Ning could very well be an Immortal King now. Mo Wuji, when I go back to teach Lun Cai a lesson, will you come along?"

"We can go over together but we are here now," Mo Wuji stopped.

"Here?" Monk Da Ning looked doubtfully at the ordinary looking sea in front of him before looking at Mo Wuji in confusion, "There is nothing here ah, are you sure that we are at the right place?"

"I am sure, we just need to wait for a while," Mo Wuji replied convincingly. He was guessing that this passage could be open by array flags but the water crystal ball that he had only showed the place and nothing else."

Monk Da Ning trusted that Mo Wuji was not lying to him so he simply landed back on his own flying ship. He then took out the Wind Escape Sacred Art given by Mo Wuji as he started his flavourful analysis of it.

...

Half a month passed quickly but the sea domain which Mo Wuji and Monk Da Ning were in was still peaceful and quiet. The deeply concentrated Monk Da Huang could no longer resist anymore as he kept his jade letter and stared at Mo Wuji, "Mo Wuji, you're not

fooling with me right?"

Mo Wuji was equally as anxious but why would he have the mood to explain to Da Ning which was why he simply answered, "If you think I am fooling with you, you can go back first. Nobody is keeping you here."

Monk Da Ning laughed awkwardly and just as he was about to speak, trembles could be felt in the space near them.

Without Monk Da Ning's warning, Mo Wuji could also sense that someone was approaching because it wasn't a tremble in space but intense killing intent.

"Brother Mo, please help me."

A familiar voice could be heard and before Mo Wuji could recall whose voice it was, the voice spoke again, "No wait, you're not his match..."

After saying that, the person changed direction to escape from the side.

Mo Wuji could finally recognise the voice of the person asking for help. The man asking for help had yet to fully recover his fleshly body while the man behind him was a dark skin, vicious looking man.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he drew out his Half Moon Weighted

Halberd as he slashed towards the dark skin man in his first attack.

A space splitting Winding River descended from above as it charged towards the dark skin man. Before the Winding River was displayed, the space was still the space and the sea was still the sea.

After wielding out the Winding River, the space and sea had transformed into a silver coloured Winding River and it seemed to start from the boundless space and strike boundlessly towards its opponent. It was clearly a silver coloured halberd radiance yet it appeared to others like a descending milky way which could sweep everything out of its way.

After going through Immortal Empress Wen Lan's guidance and tips, Mo Wuji's Winding River had grown even more. Even if he was only still an Immortal king, the Winding River descended with massive amount of boundless and majestic energy within it.

"Mo Wuji, this is truly an incredible sacred art. Let me help you with this and make sure you teach me this too," Monk Da Ning cried out in joy and excitement after witnessing this silver Winding River descend. He instantly took out his staff as it hacked towards the dark skin man who was exuding insidious energy.

# Chapter 744: Seven Underworld Palace's Restrained Soul King

---

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's boundless Winding River looked like it had descended on the peak of the sturdiest mountain as the Winding River momentarily disappeared into nothingness. The endless halberd radiance started exploding yet that mountain appeared to be completely unharmed.

An insane amount of immortal energy surged over and Mo Wuji spat out a mouthful of fresh blood. Following which, he could sense his own meridians being torn apart and his vitality seemed to have met a black whirlpool absorbing his life force away.

In just one move and before the move was even completed, Mo Wuji could feel a strong sense of helplessness.

Mo Wuji was inwardly appalled at the unknown level of cultivation of his opponent. The opponent was so strong that when he executed his mighty Winding River on him, it was just like an egg crashing against a rock.

Retreat, if he didn't retreat fast enough, he wouldn't be able to save his own life if the insane immortal energy were to sweep him away. However, in the very next moment, Mo Wuji knew he was overthinking because even though the dark skinned man had yet to attack, Mo Wuji was unable to retreat at all.

A terrifyingly strong domain had trapped him in and he could only await his death. The sense of helplessness caused Mo Wuji

was something he had rarely felt.

Previously, he believed that having advanced to become an Immortal King, he would even be able to deal with the slightly weaker Immortal Reverents. It was only when he met a true expert like today that Mo Wuji finally realised how frightfully weak he was.

"Boom!" Yet another explosion of immortal energy could be felt and Mo Wuji's entire body felt at ease. At that instance, he noticed Monk Da Ning's staff tearing the dark skinned man's domain apart.

"Many thanks monk," Mo Wuji hurried to retreat out of the opponent's domain and he was now certain that this dark skinned fella was a Grand Emperor, a terrifyingly powerful one.

"Mo Wuji, hurry up and help me as I am not able to deal with this fella alone. Which coffin did this fella appear from? How could he be so strong?" Da Ning's staff had swirled up a hurricane-like immortal energy billows as he seemed to be able to control everything within 10 metres radius of himself. Even so, he was still telling Mo Wuji of how he was unable to beat this insidious feeling dark skinned fella.

Mo Wuji didn't have the time to talk to Monk Da Ning so he instantly superpositioned his whirlpool domain with Monk Da Ning's domain. As compared to other cultivators' domain, Mo Wuji's domain was one which could casually superposition onto others.



Indeed, even though the dark skinned man's domain was able to split the space within Monk Da Ning's domain but after Mo Wuji added his domain into the fight, the dark skinned man's domain was instantly restrained.

"Good brother, your domain seemed pretty impressive, remember to teach me after we finish this black ghost off," Monk Da Ning was fully focused on sweeping up immortal energy to fight against the opponent yet he didn't forget to remind Mo Wuji to teach him afterwards.

Mo Wuji didn't have time to bother with Monk Da Ning's nonsense because he knew that this black ghost was incredibly powerful. Even though Mo Wuji himself was strong, he was still slightly lacking when compared to the black ghost.

He grabbed multiple array flags and was continually setting up deathtrap arrays around them. Mo Wuji had a feeling that if he didn't kill this black ghost off today, he will definitely cause endless calamity in the future. His cultivation level might not be strong enough but his Pill Dao and Array Dao could be. He might be unable to display the prowess of his Pill Dao in a battle but he was able to do so with his Array Dao.

"Who are you? You are merely an Immortal King yet you managed to remain unharm under the lacerations of my Yin Domain?" The horrifying voice of the black ghost was heard and even though Mo Wuji's cultivation level was extremely low, the black ghost didn't pay much attention to Da Ning as his eyes fell on Mo Wuji.

He only had one pair of eyes and it looked like a pair of deathly pale lanterns shooting out terrifyingly peculiar radiance.

Mo Wuji sneered in his heart because he might have a weak cultivation level but he was in the God Physique Level 6. Wouldn't he be too trashy if his body was torn apart by a mere domain?

At this moment, the severely wounded man, who Mo Wuji rescued, had finally regained his senses. He took in a few breaths at where he was before joining the fighting force and shouted, "Brother Mo, you saved me once more."

Presently, Mo Wuji's deathtrap array had taken shape but instead of igniting it straightaway, he continued to carve out array runes outside of the deathtrap array. He wanted to install a garrotte array which would normally go unnoticed by many people.

'Haha, senior is being too polite. Back in the third level of the Broken World, if it wasn't for your guidance and protection, I would have fallen outside the Golden House or within the dangerous fog. Today, I happened to be present at just the right time so it was only necessary for me to step in to help. However, I am still clueless as to how do I address senior?" Mo Wuji said while laughing.

This faint looking man was the statue which Mo Wuji saw during his journey within the third level of the Broken World. Mo Wuji erected this statue back up and even found some of his body parts lying around.

Afterwards when he was at the Golden House, a voice warned Mo Wuji and even rescued him. At that point in time, Mo Wuji was wondering if the statue which he helped was the one who rescued him.

Hearing that familiar voice today and then seeing this man with an unrecovered fleshly body confirmed his suspicion.

"Brother Mo, don't call me senior anymore. My name is Gu Yongxiao. We shall catch up later because this man in front of us has an extremely extraordinary background and if we don't finish him off today, we would only be inviting endless calamity upon us," Gu Yongxiao drew out a pair of pencils as he charged wildly towards the dark skinned man.

"How could this black ghost be so powerful? Who is this fella? What calamity would fall upon us if we don't finish him off?" Monk Da Ning continued questioning Gu Yongxiao even as he was attacking the black ghost.

Gu Yongxiao replied promptly, "That's right, this man is indeed a black ghost. His name is Yuan Jie, the Restrained Soul King of the Seven Underworld Palace."

"What? This black ghost is actually one of the seven king of the Seven Underworld Palace?" Monk Da Ning heard about this and instantly increased the level of his attack evidently fighting for his life now.

Mo Wuji might not know what the Seven Underworld Palace was

but he had this feeling that he definitely shouldn't let this Yuan Jie off. He could sense the Yin energy exuding from Yuan Jie's body and subconsciously started adding lightning bolts attack into his deathtrap array.

"Jie Jie..." Yuan Jie suddenly murmured these under his breath before the energy exuding from him started rampaging forward, "Stop thinking that you can kill me, the Restrained Soul King..."

This fella wanted to leave and the instance Yuan Jie's energy rose tremendously, Mo Wuji could feel his intent.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate as he ignited his deathtrap array and simultaneously carved out the garrotte array. Multiple lightning runes were being infused into his garrotte array.

"Boom!" Yuan Jie moved slightly and managed to break through Mo Wuji's deathtrap array. The overwhelming blade radiance and sword qi were merely an itch to Yuan Jie.

However, the last wave of lightning bolt at the end made him shocked. Despite the fact that this lightning bolt was unable to injure Yuan Jie severely, it still left scars on his dark skin.

Yuan Jie was in a hurry to leave because his domain was constantly being ripped apart by the three domains.

"Aye!" Almost at the same time Yuan Jie stopped, Monk Da Ning's staff struck out a sail of ash grey bloodstain on Yuan Jie's waist.

Gu Yongxiao didn't miss this opportunity as two black coloured pencils struck directly at Yuan Jie's temples.

Yuan Jie let out a devastating cry and the iron rope in his hand passed through Monk Da Ning's shoulder. Monk Da Ning also had a whiff of tenacity as he chose not to retreat but to form a hundreds of metres long shovel arc using his staff. The shovel arc combined with Mo Wuji's superpositioned domain instantaneously locked up the space which Yuan Jie was intending to escape through.

A small chant could be heard from the shovel arc and even though it was not directed at Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji still felt like a heavy hammer had struck against his chest. His heart was astonished because this monk was simply too powerful as well.

Evidently, Monk Da Ning executed his trump card against this Yuan Jie. After learning about Yuan Jie's origins, he developed an immense killing intent towards him.

Yuan Jie's iron rope exploded as it transformed into rounds and rounds of small chains to defend against the shovel arc and the buddhist chant was momentarily lowered down. Yuan Jie's body burst forward and a faint shadow dashed out.

If he didn't know that the deathtrap array installed by Mo Wuji was so powerful, he wouldn't have rush to escape. If he truly wanted to leave, he would take his time. However, he finally felt the true terror installed by Mo Wuji and the second he was struck

again by Mo Wuji's lightning bolt together with Monk Da Ning and Gu Yongxiao's combined effort, Yuan Jie's life was sealed right here at this moment.

"Kakakaka!" Lightning webs exploded towards him and within of the lightning web was Yuan Jie's body with a layer of flesh missing.

Just as Mo Wuji's second layer of garrote array was completed, it managed to restrain Yuan Jie's body. Mo Wuji was surprised because he hadn't seen many cultivators who would sacrifice their fleshly body to protect their primordial spirit. As for a person like Yuan Jie who had lost his first layer of flesh but still had a second layer beneath it, it was Mo Wuji's first time meeting such a person.

Today, if he wasn't with Monk Da Ning, Mo Wuji could only choose to run if he were to meet someone as formidable as Yuan Jie.

Monk Da Ning and Gu Yongxiao didn't waste a second as they started charging frantically at Yuan Jie. In the face of the joint attack of the staff and pencil shadow, Yuan Jie started shouting loudly, "You dare to kill me..."

"Boom!" It didn't matter whether they dared to kill him or not because Monk Da Ning and Gu Yongxiao's attacks had already charged over and Yuan Jie's second layer of flesh was burnt off.

At this very moment, Monk Da Ning's staff had already managed to rip Yuan Jie apart and a faint golden flame was spouted out in

the air. Following which, Yuan Jie no longer had any vitality within him.

## Chapter 745: Seven World Stone

---

"This fella is really incredible, to think he had two layers of fleshly body. If I am alone today, I wouldn't be able to finish this man off. Mo Wuji, I shall go and heal myself while you and your old friend catch up," Monk Da Ning kept Yuan Jie's belongings before chuckling away.

Having said that, he didn't even wait for Mo Wuji's reply as he stepped out into space and onto his own flying ship.

Mo Wuji knew that this old monk was afraid that he might want Yuan Jie's storage ring so he took the opportunity to leave first. The truth was that Mo Wuji never intended to split a portion of Yuan Jie's items but was still very grateful for Monk Da Ning. If it wasn't for Monk Da Ning's aid, he would still be running for his life. Without mentioning that he might not be able to rescue Gu Yongxiao, he would have added one more powerful enemy to his list.

"Brother Mo, you've saved me this time. If it wasn't for you, I would have lost my life," Gu Yongxiao clasped his fist towards Mo Wuji appreciatively.

Mo Wuji replied worryingly, "Brother Gu, your body seemed to have some severe hidden damage. You should hurry up and find a place to heal yourself."

Gu Yongxiao's body was faint as if it could dissipate anytime now.



Gu Yongxiao simply nodded, "I will tell you more about me next time. I shall return to the Six Path Ruins' Soul Condensing Immortal Pond to merge my fleshly body and soul now. I must warn you about something. You have just participated in the killing of Yuan Jie and he had an extraordinary background. While your cultivation level was still fairly low, you must not go back to your sect because returning would mean extermination of your own sect."

"He placed an imprint on me?" Mo Wuji was shocked as his spiritual will started to scan through his entire body. However, after one round of inspection, Mo Wuji didn't seem to find any spiritual will imprint on himself.

"I don't know," Gu Yongxiao exclaimed, "The Seven Underworld Palace works mysteriously. As long as you managed to kill a member of theirs, they would be able to find you. Even I am not too sure as to what methods they used. I suggest you hide in the fourth level of the Broken World for a while and if possible, you should hide at the Very High Heavens. That friend of yours seemed to know a little about the Seven Underworld Palace so you should probably ask him more afterwards. I still have three pages of the Book of Luo here and I shall pass it to you. We shall meet again because I have to hurry to the Soul Condensing Immortal Pond now. I might not survive if I were to delay any longer."

"This item is too precious so I can't accept," Mo Wuji rejected anxiously before taking out a storage ring for Gu Yongxiao, "Brother Gu, this storage ring contained a few Underworld Heart Flower and some Zhi Nature Pills which I concocted. It should be useful for you to merge your primordial spirit and fleshly body."

"It is actually a Underworld Heart Flower? I've always been looking for this item but to no avail. You've been of great help to me once more," Gu Yongxiao took over the storage ring excitedly before continuing, "Many thanks, you are a brother who I, Gu Yongxiao, acknowledge. Since we're brothers, we need not be overly courteous with each other and I really need to leave now. Remember what I said and there are a total of thirteen pages in the Book of Luo. Once you've collected all thirteen pages and stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage, you wouldn't need to fear the Seven Underworld Palace anymore..."

Looking at the three pages of the Book of Luo in his hand, Mo Wuji was starting to admire Gu Yongxiao's generosity. How could he not know about a treasure like the Book of Luo? He couldn't believe that Gu Yongxiao simply gifted a treasure like this to him. Back then, he managed to save Murong Xiangyu's life and protected the seven pages of the Book of Luo but the truth was that if it wasn't for Mo Wuji's principles, the seven pages would no longer be in any relation to Murong Xiangyu anymore.

For his saving grace, Murong Xiangyu merely offered two pages of the Book of Luo to him and many years later, she even requested for Mo Wuji to return the two pages of the Book of Luo back to her.

Out of the thirteen pages of the Book of Luo, he had three and if he included the three that he just received, he had a total of six with him now.

Mo Wuji kept these three pages cautiously into his storage ring and he decided to refine all six pages of the Book of Luo when he had free time. Collecting all thirteen pages of the Book of Luo

might be slightly difficult but Mo Wuji didn't mind because with the six that he had with him in addition to the one with Cen Shuyin, he would have seven pages.

Even if Murong Xiangyu managed to obtain all the other pages of the Book of Luo, she would still have one less than him.

Just as Mo Wuji wanted to inquire more about the Seven Underworld Palace from Monk Da Ning, a faint whirlpool was formed up from the surface of the sea not too far away from them.

Initially, this whirlpool wasn't very obvious but breaths later, this whirlpool had grown into a giant whirlpool and any spiritual will which landed on it would swept right into it.

"Haha, the pathway had finally appeared. Mo Wuji, I shall take my leave first..." Monk Da Ning shouted and he kept his flying ship before dashing into the whirlpool.

He didn't even stop to answer a question from Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was speechless because he knew the intention of Monk Da Ning. Monk Da Ning was afraid that Mo Wuji might want a share of the items in Yuan Jie's storage ring and it seemed that the items were pretty decent. Otherwise, he wouldn't have left without trying to learn about Mo Wuji's Winding River and whirlpool domain.

Mo Wuji was also desperate to enter this passage to leave the

Immortal World, he rapidly removed traces of the deathtrap and garotte arrays which he installed earlier on. For some unknown reason, Mo Wuji still felt some fear and trepidation after killing this Yuan Jie which was why he didn't wish to leave any traces behind.

Mo Wuji just cleaned this place up when he felt a cold energy locked onto him. The energy seemed to be growing exponentially and Mo Wuji suspected that if he didn't leave right now, he would never be able to do so.

At a moment like this, why would Mo Wuji still hesitate as he instantly garnered immortal energy to charge right into the whirlpool with all his might.

Half an incense later, a blurry figure appeared where the fight occurred. The only difference was that the whirlpool at the Great Desolate Sea Domain was no longer around.

...

Just as Mo Wuji entered the whirlpool and a mighty energy swept him in and despite being unable to harm Mo Wuji's body, Mo Wuji found that he was completely unable to manipulate this energy.

At the very same instance, Mo Wuji felt as though he had transcended through countless of space as scenes after scenes appeared and changed within his mind.

After an unknown period of time, that sweeping energy weakened and Mo Wuji was finally able to stabilise his body before extending his spiritual will outwards.

A humongous piece of half grey half white flat stone was suspended in mid air with absolutely nothing on it. Mo Wuji landed right on this humongous piece of flat stone.

A restraining sensation flooded Mo Wuji's mind and when Mo Wuji tried to use his spiritual will, he realised that something seemed to be blocking off his spiritual will. Despite not being able to extend his spiritual will outwards, Mo Wuji's eyes fell right on seven pitched black boundless voids in front of him.

The boundless voids of these seven pitched black voids was divided into seven different positions on the half grey half white flat stone and they looked extremely clear. One look at any one of the seven voids gave the feeling that entering any of them would be equivalent to entering an endless world. In fact, there were three words beneath his feet which read 'Seven World Stone'.

Mo Wuji was dumbfounded at the sight of this because he was certain that all seven voids would lead to seven different worlds but the question was: Which one should he enter?

Mo Wuji thought of Bai Ye and Luo Zizai. If he had their ability to prophesy, he would know which one of these seven voids he should be entering.

It was truly good to have one more skill and after pondering for

half a day, Mo Wuji sighed and shut his eyes as he entered the seemingly closest pathway to him.

An extreme dizziness could be felt and no matter how formidable Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness was, all he could see was the constant rotation of space in front of him. Every time his spiritual will tried to extend outwards, he would enter a new space in the very next instance and the spiritual will which he tried to extend would disappear without a trace.

After who knows how long, Mo Wuji finally landed on solid ground. Even though trembles like these were extremely strong, it was nothing much when compared to Mo Wuji's even more formidable fleshly body.

A cold wind which contained pressing Yin energy was felt and Mo Wuji instantly expanded his domain and extended his spiritual will and sight.

This was a desert wasteland in which the boundaries couldn't be spotted at all and on it were closely packed ancient skeletons. Also, there was also a pile of discarded weapons and incomplete magic treasures made of unknown materials...

When a type of desolate killing energy was felt, Mo Wuji knew that he was currently at an ancient battlefield. Even if the surrounding was vast and there were no signs of living plants in the wasteland, Mo Wuji could still sense the endless killings of a very powerful army.

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath and knew that this was definitely not an illusion. This piece of desert wasteland was most certainly a battlefield.

Moreover, this wasn't an ordinary battlefield but a battlefield which immortals fought on.

Mo Wuji bent down to pick up a piece of broken magic treasure and found out shockingly that this magic treasure was not made of ore but the bones of a certain type of demonic beast.

Mo Wuji was after all a Grade 6 Immortal Smithing Master and under Xu Guren's guidance, his smithing standards rose tremendously quick.

If it wasn't for the many incidents which happened afterwards which made him focused on specialising on Array Dao, he could have been a Grade 7 Immortal Smithing Master already.

There was no sun in the sky and it looked like a gloomy day as the surrounding looked vast and obscured. Mo Wuji had absolutely no clue as to which direction he should be heading towards now.

After staying at the same spot for almost two hours, Mo Wuji suddenly heard a faint and indistinct sound of killing.

Someone was still fighting? Mo Wuji hurried over and one hour later, he could only hear the faint sound of killing but not any fighting scene.

Could this be an illusion? Mo Wuji immediately condensed his spiritual eye. With the spiritual eye, a majestic scene appeared in front of him.

In the wilderness far away from him was countless of people fighting against each other. Mo Wuji saw immortals, herds of demonic beasts and cultivators filled with magic energy...

The scene reminded Mo Wuji of back when he was at the Zhen Mo Continent where cultivators of Zhen Xing, alien troops and demonic beasts clashed with each other.

As compared to back then, this scene in front of him was much more sensational.

Mo Wuji confirmed that there were many cultivators with much higher cultivation level than him but was curious as to why wasn't there anyone fighting in mid air? Could this be a restricted space?

Mo Wuji immediately tried to lift himself off and his expression turned ugly. This was indeed a restricted space which even he couldn't detect. Only when he tried did he find out that it was impossible to fly here. Fortunately, he still had his Wind Escape Sacred Art and teleportation because otherwise, it would really be stressful to even try to survive in a place like this.

Previously, Mo Wuji was still hoping that Cen Shuyin might choose the same world as he did. However, Mo Wuji only had one wish now and that was for Cen Shuyin not to have chosen to enter



the same place he did.

# Chapter 746: Heaven's Beyond Corridor

---

Desolate bugle horns and killings were intertwined together as humans were falling like wheats that were being cut off.

Mo Wuji noticed that the immortals were starting to retreat but the opponents didn't seem to be chasing after them as they rushed to collect spoils of the war instead.

The remaining spoils of the war were collected very quickly and all that was left were basically skeletons. The entire battlefield was emptied out and there wasn't even a single bird flying across.

Mo Wuji retracted his spiritual eye and was getting hesitant. He didn't know if he should approach the immortals camp or leave this battlefield which gave him so much uncertainty.

After careful considerations for half a day, Mo Wuji finally made his mind up to approach the immortals. After all, he was also a human and immortal himself. The very least he could do would be to find out where this place was.

Mo Wuji extended his spiritual will from his spirit storage channel. After one hour, Mo Wuji reached the boundaries of the battlefield of the most recent battle.

This place was still stained with fresh blood and deathly auras.

Looking at these disposed skeletons on the wasteland, Mo Wuji

sighed at how cheap the human lives were.

Whether it was the losing side or winning side, as long as you perished, your body would remain on this wasteland. To make things worse, the survivors would only bring away your magic treasures and cultivation resources with absolutely no regard for your dead body.

Just as Mo Wuji was about to pick up a broken sword equipment to inspect it, his extended spiritual will trembled.

Someone's there? Mo Wuji retreated a few metres and his Half Moon Weighted Halberd landed right in his hand.

Very soon, he realised that there was black robe person lying on side of the ground. Judging from the robe, Mo Wuji guessed that this black robe person should belong to the demon race. The energy surrounding that person was extremely unstable and it was evident that the person could die any time soon.

Mo Wuji walked over and he saw clearly that the person was a woman. The originally tied up bun was completely let down because of this war. Her clothes were being torn apart and Mo Wuji could tell she was a woman because of her slim waist.

Presently, her entire body and half her face were covered with blood while the fatal wound was on her chest. Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on it and could clearly sense that there were deathly aura looming around the wound of the woman's chest. If she didn't receive treatment soon, she wouldn't last much longer.

As if she could sense Mo Wuji's arrival, the woman struggled to lift her head up to look at Mo Wuji. When she saw that Mo Wuji was a human, traces of disappointment flashed across her eyes. In fact, even her hand, which was about to send pills into her mouth, started trembling.

Mo Wuji was well aware of the pill in her hand and knew that it was an ordinary Drizzle Pill. A pill like this could recover some immortal energy but would be of no help to this woman's injuries. Moreover, this woman didn't even possess a storage ring so Mo Wuji had no idea where her pill came from.

Mo Wuji took out a Green Bodhi Pill to send it into the woman's mouth.

The severely wounded woman was immensely shocked when she saw that Mo Wuji didn't kill her and even gave her a pill. However, she swallowed the pill instantly before looking at Mo Wuji in disbelief and shock.

The wounds visible on her body were healing at an incredible rate and the deathly aura looming around her wounds started to dissipate and then disappeared in a blink of an eye.

Less than half an incense later, the black robe woman sat up and wiped off the blood stain on her face as she revealed a beautiful pale looking face.

Mo Wuji was praising in his heart because this woman wouldn't

lose in terms of appearance to Ji Yue. In fact, as compared to Ji Yue's pretentious look, this woman was much more pleasing to the eye. It seemed like the demon race did not just have weird and odd looking fellas.

"This is a Green Bodhi Pill? A Tier 7 immortal pill?" The black robe woman looked surprisingly at Mo Wuji.

In a place like this, a Green Bodhi Pill would be equivalent to an extra life. And this immortal human race man actually used it to save her, this was simply...

"That's right, that was indeed a Green Bodhi Pill. However, this pill is not for you to consume it for free. I want..."

"Kill me then," The woman suddenly shut her eyes as she said this.

Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at this woman because he was really confused so he asked, "Why would I want to kill you?"

The woman opened her eyes and traces of ridicule flashed across the corner of her eyes before saying, "I can die or even give up anything I have on me but the only thing I refuse to give away would be my pure body."

The woman's voice was slightly hoarse yet it was extremely pleasing to the ear.

Mo Wuji said helplessly, "I believe you have misunderstood me. I only wanted to find out from you where we are and which world was this? And today, I witnessed the fight between humans and demons so what was this about?"

"You're a foreign person?" The woman finally understood and started sizing Mo Wuji up.

Mo Wuji didn't choose to conceal anything, "Yes, I am a foreign person but I am considered to be part of the human race. I was about to head there and inquire more but I met you so I decided to rescue you so I can inquire about the specifics."

The woman let out a long sigh as she looked pitifully at Mo Wuji, "Many thanks for using the Green Bodhi Pill to save me, my name is Lou Si. We are at the Heaven's Beyond Corridor and I don't know if you're considered lucky to end up here..."

Lou Si didn't continue speaking as she evidently believed that Mo Wuji's luck was sh\*tty.

"Heaven's Beyond Corridor? Why would it have such a odd name?" Mo Wuji was gaining interest in this place.

Lou Si looked at the surrounding battlefield before saying, "Why don't we go somewhere else to talk? This isn't a place we should stay for a prolonged period of time. Hold on, let me listen."

Before Mo Wuji could say anything, Lou Si got onto the ground

with one ear sticking onto the ground as if she was listening to something.

Moments later, two shadows dashed towards Mo Wuji's direction. Very clearly, one of them was running while the other was chasing. The one running was an demon race cultivator while the one chasing was the human race.

Mo Wuji just managed to differentiate the two people and a black radiance was shot towards him. The one who attacked was the demon race and because he felt that Mo Wuji's cultivation level was average, this radiance was intended to kill Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji was enraged and he didn't even bother using his Half Moon Weighted Halberd as he simply threw out a punch without hesitation. It was an ordinary looking punch but because the escaping demon race man's cultivation level was merely half a step into the Immortal King Stage, Mo Wuji's punch destroyed his spirit and soul as he was sent flying.

Without waiting for him to land back on solid ground, the chasing immortal slashed the demon race man's head apart.

"Thank you for helping me block this fella off," The first thing the immortal did was to grab the opponent's storage ring before clasping his fist towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded and didn't speak much. The truth was that before this immortal attacked, Mo Wuji had already killed the demon race cultivator with his punch. However, he had no interest

in the storage ring of a cultivator who was merely half a step into the Immortal King Stage so he didn't bother disputing with the immortal.

This immortal shouldn't have spotted Lou Si, who was lying among the bodies of people, otherwise, he would have acted against her.

"Ai..." This immortal noticed the Half Moon Weighted Halberd in Mo Wuji's hand because after he drew the Half Moon Weighted Halberd before meeting Lou Si, he hadn't stored.

Mo Wuji saw the greed in the other party's eyes so he hurried to store the Half Moon Weighted Halberd. He had only just arrived here which was why he really didn't wish to kill any immortals of the human race.

"Your Half Moon Halberd looks decent, could I have a look at it?" The immortal clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji as he asked.

Mo Wuji had been constantly pursued by people and even an Immortal Emperor couldn't restrain him. This fella was merely in the elementary Immortal King Stage so even if he revealed the slightest of killing intent, Mo Wuji would be able to discern it.

"Apologies, this is my magic treasure and I don't like to show others," Mo Wuji sneered in his heart.

In the Immortal World, when two strangers met each other for



the first time and one of them requested for the other to hand over his sacred art or magic treasure, it would be considered as the greatest form of provocation.

Mo Wuji was fine with Monk Da Ning asking him about his sacred art because Mo Wuji knew the type of person Monk Da Ning was. If it was any other stranger, asking for someone to show his personal sacred art would not be any different from challenging a person to a fight.

"Are you blind?" The Immortal King saw how defiant Mo Wuji was and killing intent started to seep out as he pointed to the medal on his left chest.

Why would Mo Wuji bother about the nonsense of this fella so he simply took out his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and struck out an arc of halberd radiance with it. Concurrently, he had already locked that Immortal King within his domain.

The Immortal King became enraged as he saw that Mo Wuji was actually daring enough to attack him. The long sword in his hand drew out a circular sword radiance and he could feel a killing intent surging from beneath him.

Not good, someone was hiding and attacking him from the ground. The Immortal King instantly wanted to avoid the sneak attack from beneath but was completely trapped because of Mo Wuji's domain.

When he finally realised how Mo Wuji's cultivation level was

higher than him, he shouted in despair because Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd radiance had already cleaved that Immortal King into two.

Lou Si jumped up as she looked worryingly at Mo Wuji.

"Many thanks for your help," Mo Wuji clasped his fist but he knew that even if she didn't help, killing off that Immortal King wouldn't require much effort on his part.

Lou Si sighed and said, "You have basically no where to run now. You killed a member of the demon race and a member of the human race. In the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, you..."

Mo Wuji furrowed and asked, "You will reveal this?"

Lou Si shook her head, "This place is extremely odd. The moment you killed someone of the demon race and tried to enter their turf, the protecting array would sound out. This was similar to the human race and their territory.

And the Heaven's Beyond Corridor only had the demon race and human race because for the remaining tribes like the magic tribe and underworld tribe, they would still attach themselves to either one of these two places.

"There's no other way to solve this?" Mo Wuji was utterly speechless when he heard Lou Si's words. He had only just found out what this place was but he no longer had anywhere to go.

"The only solution to this would be to explain to the human race why you killed that immortal. Following which, you need to hand over your storage ring and everything you have to await the decision of the expert," Lou Si explained but even she knew that Mo Wuji would never do such a thing seeing how reluctant Mo Wuji was to even show his magic treasure. Moreover, the person which Mo Wuji just killed had a certain status within the camp.

"We can talk about this later but you need to follow me first because we can't stay here for much longer," Lou Si didn't wait for Mo Wuji to respond as she chose a direction and left hurriedly.

# Chapter 747: Cosmos Wall

---

Mo Wuji hurriedly retrieved the two's storage rings and fled with Lou Si.

Lou Si was extremely fast. Within half a day, she brought Mo Wuji to a bustling city district. There were a few huge words hung outside the city square - Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square.

Before she entered the city square, Lou Si took out a black cloth and covered her face. Clearly, she also knew that her appearance was simply disastrous.

Mo Wuji saw the people streaming in and out of the city square, and to his astonishment, he found that these people were from the demon race, the human race, the devil race, and even some unknown race.

Before he could ask Lou Si about this, two cultivators, that were originally quarrelling, started to fight. Everyone around them hurried to make way. Soon, the human race cultivator was killed. The other cultivator, a person of the demon race, picked up the human race cultivator's storage ring and fled.

During the entire process, no one came forward to stop them. No one even seemed to care.

"Lou Si, didn't you say that I can't come to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor? What's the meaning of your action? And what's with this city square, why are there people from every race?" Mo Wuji

asked warily.

Lou Si did not seem to mind as she walked into the city square. She said in a hushed voice, "I said you can't go to the human race district and the demon race district. This is the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. No matter what race you are, you can come here. Everyone only comes here for one purpose - trade. Did you see those two people fighting just now? It was because they didn't come to a common consensus in their trade."

"You can kill a person just because you didn't come to common terms?" Mo Wuji started to sweat.

Lou Si sneered, "This place is governed by the law of the jungle; the strong reign supreme here. However, such incidences rarely occur. Usually, people would flee if they weren't able to win over the other party. Even if a killing actually occurred, it would usually be within the same race."

"If it's like this, then who would dare to engage in trade here?" Mo Wuji was still very confused.

Lou Si said calmly, "Prestige is very important here in Heaven's Beyond Corridor. For example, if you were to force a person to buy or sell an item for more than three times, you would no longer be allowed to enter the city square. There's a monitoring array in the city square which shows the people that force others to buy or sell. Before people trade, they would take a look at your prestige level. Usually, everyone would go to a stall or a merchant house to trade. Roadside transactions like what we just saw are the ones that usually go wrong.

The moment something wrong happens, the survivor or the one left behind should explain the situation to the transaction manager of the city square. If no explanation was given, then the cultivators would no longer be allowed back to the city. This would be the case for that demon race cultivator that simply fled."

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief and said, "I can't enter the human race district or the demon race district, but I can stay here at the very least right?"

Lou Si said indifferently, "That's impossible; this is a city square. If you stay here for more than three days, you will be invited out. This is unless you have a proper establishment here, i.e. a merchant house or a stall. However, an average person wouldn't even be able to afford a merchant house or a stall. Even if one is able to afford a stall, it would be hard to defend it. Perhaps you might say that you can simply come back every three days. But would you simply continue moving in and out of the city? Then what about your cultivation? If not for cultivation, the Heaven's Beyond Corridor wouldn't be that famous."

"What's the meaning of your last sentence?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Lou Si explained, "The reason why the Heaven's Beyond Corridor is so famous is because it produces a large number of things called green crystal fragments. These things contain a strong heavenly dao energy. If you use them to cultivate, the effects would be better than even the highest quality of immortal crystals. Thus, if you are able to stay and survive in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, your

cultivation would definitely rise."

Just as Mo Wuji was about to ask what a green crystal was, he saw a man engaging in a trade with a stall. The thing the man brought out was actually a Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit.

The Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit was a Tier 8 immortal fruit, and it was an extremely rare fruit at that. If this sort of immortal fruit appeared in the Immortal World, it would definitely be sold in a grand auction. To think that it would appear at some random roadside stall.

Mo Wuji stopped. He heard that the man wanted to trade for an Immortal Saliva Pill. He had the Immortal Saliva Pill; it was a sort of healing pill and its effect was far worse than the Green Bodhi Pill that he had given Lou Si. It was merely a Tier 5 healing pill. There was no need to talk about one pill, even one entire vase of pills wasn't worth a Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit.

The Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit was an extremely rare Tier 8 immortal fruit which could be used to concoct the Immortal Channel Nirvana Pill. The Immortal Channel Nirvana Pill could even be considered the best pill to heal spirit channels in the entire Immortal World. How could the Tier 5 Immortal Saliva Pill be even considered alongside a Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit?

"I can only give you two Clean Solitary Pills. It's not enough for an Immortal Saliva Pill." That stall owner said indifferently.

Mo Wuji almost spat out. A person actually said that a Tier 8

Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit could only be exchanged for two Tier 4 Clean Solitary Pills? If someone dared to say this to him, his leg would have already flown forward.

What shocked Mo Wuji, even more, was that the fella with the Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit was actually contemplating, seemingly considering taking the two Clean Solitary Pills.

"Wait..." Mo Wuji immediately tried to step forward. He had the Immortal Saliva Pill. That stall owner wasn't willing to trade, but he was. Only an idiot wouldn't want this sort of business where you can make a profit of more than a thousand folds.

"Hurry and go." Before Mo Wuji could walk over, Lou Si grabbed Mo Wuji and left.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't really understand the reason behind this action, he didn't say anything. Lou Si had spent more time than him here; so she was naturally more aware of the situation here.

The moment they reached a remote alley, Lou Si said hushedly, "Were you intending to exchange for his Hundred Channels Leafless Fruit?"

"Yes, what's wrong?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Lou Si sighed and said, "If you actually called that person out for trade, then you would be dead. Firstly, you would have offended



that stall owner. Anyone that can own a stall here definitely isn't a simple person. Secondly, you would reveal the fact that you have the Immortal Saliva Pill. With your capabilities, a whole mountain of people would swarm you and rob you of your things, even if it meant that they wouldn't be able to come to this city square anymore. Previously, the value of that Green Bodhi Pill you gave me was already enough to buy over multiple cities. Even in the entire Heaven's Beyond Corridor, you wouldn't be able to find it. Thus, you must not reveal that you have such items. If you do, then only death would await you."

"Why?" Mo Wuji was starting to feel that Heaven's Beyond Corridor was rather strange.

Lou Si explained, "This place isn't lacking green crystals, rare ores, or rare herbs. What it's lacking are smiths and pill refiners. Moreover, there would always be battles every now and then, which makes magic treasures and healing pills extremely rare and precious. Also, any pill refiner or smith would always disappear without a trace."

"Then where do these peak grade ores and immortal herbs come from?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly.

"From the Cosmos Wall," Lou Si said calmly. Before Mo Wuji could even question, she continued, "The Cosmos Wall is in the space in the void above that battlefield you saw previously. After every two to three years, an endless passage would appear above that battlefield. It's unknown what that passage is made of; we only know that the passage brings boundless green crystal fragments, peak grade immortal herbs, smithing materials, and

even supreme magic treasures."

"You're saying these peak grade immortal herbs and materials come from that Cosmos Wall?" Mo Wuji asked in astonishment.

"That's right." Lou Si nodded. "Every time the Cosmos Wall opens, the inside of that stone wall would be filled with countless of peak grade immortal herbs and green crystal fragments. During that time, regardless of race, all cultivators would charge to the Cosmos Wall and snatch the treasures from within."

Mo Wuji went silent. After some time, he asked, "Then does anyone know what's at the end of the Cosmos Wall's passage?"

"No one can pass through the passage. After a certain amount of time, that passage will close. Everyone inside will be swept out and thrown down to the desert wasteland. Because of this, a huge and violent battle would always erupt on that desert wasteland every time the Cosmos Wall closes. Both sides would fight for the rewards from the Cosmos Wall..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Lou Si again and asked, "Previously, that war I saw was because the Cosmos Wall appeared?"

"No." Lou Si shook her head. "Sometimes, the Cosmos Wall appears once a year; sometimes, it appears once every two to three years. When the Cosmos Wall doesn't appear, the two sides would fight for resources. The war you saw previously was due to such a reason."

Seeing that Mo Wuji still seemed rather confused, Lou Si continued explaining, "After the Cosmos Wall opens, regardless who you are, and regardless of what you managed to obtain from the Cosmos Wall, the things you obtain would belong to you if you manage to survive and escape the battlefield. However, you would need to hand over a small portion as a fee for the district that you are living in. Every battle was a mutual snatching of resources. A small portion of the spoils of war would also be given to your district. Actually, immortal herbs and smithing materials might be valuable, but the thing that is most valuable here is the green crystal."

Mo Wuji finally understood. There were battles that were due to the lack of resources, and the two sides would fight with one another.

Also, when he heard of the green crystal, Mo Wuji suddenly recalled the crystal that was used to power Da Huang. Wasn't that crystal also green in colour? Could it be the green crystal? As he thought of this, Mo Wuji hurriedly retrieved a storage ring. His spiritual will directly tore through the seal and scanned within the ring.

The moment a green crystal appeared within his spiritual will, Mo Wuji's heart was filled with mad glee. This was the crystal that he needed. Not only could this thing be used to power Da Huang, it could also be used for his cultivation. With this crystal, he had confidence that he could breeze through the Immortal King Stage.

The Heaven's Beyond Corridor is truly a good place. This was the first time Mo Wuji felt that this place was not bad.

# Chapter 748: The Newbie In Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square

---

"Immortal Friend Lou Si, do you know how I can obtain a stall in this city square?" After Mo Wuji understood that Heaven's Beyond Corridor was a cultivation holyland, he felt an even urgent need to establish a foothold here.

After that battle with Yuan Jie, he was increasingly clear that he was too weak.

Lou Si looked at Mo Wuji awkwardly, and after some brief hesitation, she said, "It's not impossible, but it's very hard. The first way is to bribe the trade management for the Heaven's Beyond Corridor and get them to help. They are the clearest as to which stalls are about to reach the end of their lease, or which stalls are going to be recalled."

Mo Wuji asked in astonishment, "So the stall owners only have the rights to run the stall? All the other rights still belong to the management?"

Lou Si shook her head, "No. If a person purchases a stall, it would directly become that person's private property. However, if the owner doesn't return to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor in three years, his stall will be taken back by the trade management to be sold or rented to others. Actually, people who are intending to leave the Heaven's Beyond Corridor would usually notify the trade management to place their stall out for sale.

However, I want to remind you that all the people in the management are without conscience. They only care about the benefits. Even though two people might simultaneously present them with great items, they will compare the items and help the one that gave them the item of a higher value. As for the item with the lower value, they definitely wouldn't return it. And if you want to try to get them to help you again, you would have to offer another item; that previous item you gave them would already have been completely forgotten."

Truly corrupt people, Mo Wuji lamented in his heart. He could only continue asking, "Then what is the second method?"

"The second method is if you were to know that a stall is going to be put on sale, you can take the initiative to contact the stall owner and purchase the stall directly from him. This method is relatively hard because there basically isn't any spare stalls here. There's also one more possible method. Every time the Cosmos Wall opens, there would always be some stalls that become vacant. When that happens, you have to react quickly and snatch one," Lou Si explained.

Mo Wuji's interest was peaked and he asked hurriedly, "Why would some stalls become vacant when the Cosmos Wall opens?"

Lou Si sighed, "Because all the cultivation resources here come from the Cosmos Wall. The moment it appears, even stall owners would go there and fight for treasures. Many of them would die in the Cosmos Wall, or die on the desert wasteland battlefield. After they die, their stalls would immediately be vacant. As long as you are able to rush back to the city square before the trade

management occupies the stall, then you would have the opportunity of obtaining that stall."

"If you do that, then the management would just allow you to take the stall?"

"You only need to say that the person who died was your friend or your sect mate. Even though everyone knows that you are lying, because you are the first one that occupied the stall, no one would chase you away."

"..." Mo Wuji was left thoroughly speechless. He was actually in this kind of world.

"Many thanks for saving me. Unfortunately, I'm unable to help you. I will be returning back to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor now. But I still want to give you a reminder, even if you occupy a stall, without a certain level of power, you won't be able to occupy it for long." Even though Lou Si wanted to help Mo Wuji, her abilities were limited and she really couldn't do a thing.

Mo Wuji clasped his fists, "Immortal Friend Lou Si, you've already helped me plenty. My name is Mo Wuji."

After a short pause, Mo Wuji continued, "Immortal Friend Lou Si, I see that you do not seem to be from the demon race, and your cultivation technique also doesn't seem to be related to the demon race. If that's the case, why do you stay with them?"

Lou Si sighed and said, "When I first came here, a human race cultivator tried to rob me; so I killed him. You should know, if you killed a human race cultivator, you can only go to the demon race. Thus, I settled in the demon race district, and during every war when the Cosmos Wall opens, I would be battling and killing human race cultivators. There's no path left for me to retreat now. Actually, I always wanted to leave the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Unfortunately, leaving this place isn't a simple thing. Immortal Friend Mo, I thank you again for your saving grace. Farewell."

"Wait, I managed to obtain some storage rings just now. I will give you one." Mo Wuji saw that Lou Si did not seem to have any storage rings while he managed to pocket two just now.

"There's no need, I was able to hide one. You're already helped me immensely. Also, if you can have a conflict with any stall owner here, but you can never have a conflict with a shop owner." With that, Lou Si left the city square and disappeared.

Mo Wuji sighed in his heart; he could see that Lou Si was truly unable to help him. There was no need to talk about him, Lou Si herself was constantly dancing on the border between life and death. Mo Wuji had a favourable impression of Lou Si. Even though he didn't know whether she was telling the truth about the storage ring, there was one thing he did know. Lou Si had left very guiltily because she wasn't able to help him much.

Actually, Mo Wuji still had a question he wanted to ask Lou Si, that is why didn't anyone stay on the desert wasteland battlefield. Unfortunately, Lou Si seemed to have left in a hurry and he didn't get to ask that question.

Mo Wuji decided that he was going to find himself a shop; he had quite a sizeable fortune of immortal crystals. Even though Lou Si said that it was very difficult to find a shop or a stall, he still decided that he was going to ask around each and every one. What if you actually struck one?

The first shop that Mo Wuji walked on was one that sold various kinds of materials. The shop was relatively big and there were also many people inside. Even though Mo Wuji guessed that this shop wouldn't be for sale, he still decided to ask the shop owner.

When he heard Mo Wuji asking to buy the shop, that shop owner's face turned cold instantly and his hand pointed to the exit of the shop. He didn't even bother answering Mo Wuji's question.

Mo Wuji did not mind as he continued to the second shop. It was exactly as Lou Si had guessed: Mo Wuji had asked 29 shops but not one of them seemed willing to sit down and talk with him. They either directed Mo Wuji to the exit or burst out with profanities.

Even though Mo Wuji was being extremely careful, his blatant questioning had incurred the watchful eye of the trade management. Before two of the caretakers could come and stop Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji entered the 30th shop.

Mo Wuji also saw those two caretakers. He decided that this was going to be the last shop he asked. If it failed, then he would have to resort to asking the Heaven's Beyond Corridor's trade management. If that method failed as well, then he could only go



to the desert wasteland battlefield. The desert wasteland battlefield was vast and boundless. Though it wasn't amazing, he could simply dig a cave under the desert and stay there.

There was only one thing that worried him. It was that he hadn't managed to ask Lou Si why no one stayed at the desert wasteland battlefield.

The moment Mo Wuji entered the shop, he was welcomed by a wide arrangement of magic treasures. Most of them were carved using demonic beast bones. Without exception, these magic treasures were very simply fashioned. Even though they could be Grade 6 immortal equipments, it wasn't because of their smithing quality, but because of their material quality.

These magic treasures were simple and plain, their combat power was average, and they wouldn't be able to effectively release the user's sacred arts.

Mo Wuji did not manage to find even a single good magic treasure. Even without asking, Mo Wuji could guess that these magic treasures were second-hand goods.

The shop wasn't big and there was only a middle-aged man sitting idly at the counter. When he saw Mo Wuji enter, he asked lazily, "What magic treasure do you want?"

Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "May I ask if the shop owner is around?"

"That's me. Could it be that you have some big business deal?" The moment this attendant heard Mo Wuji's words, his spirit lifted and his back instantly went straight.

"I want to ask if there's any shop in the area for sale?" Mo Wuji asked courteously.

"You're looking to buy a shop?" This attendant stared at Mo Wuji with huge eyes, sizing him up. After some time, he continued asking, "What can you offer?"

"Are you selling the shop?" Mo Wuji didn't say what he was going to offer as he could see the greed into this shop owner's eyes.

Mo Wuji could see through this shop owner's cultivation; it should be at the intermediate Immortal King Stage. Moreover, this fella should have rushed to this stage as his dao aura was not very stable. Mo Wuji suspected that he could deal with this fella even when he was only in the Great Circle of the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

"That's right, I am indeed selling this shop. However, I need to first see what you can offer." This shop owner's eyes seemed to glitter.

Mo Wuji took out two jade vases and a long jade box, "This is a vase of unique grade Green Bodhi Pills; there's a total of six pills. The other vase contains Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow. This jade box contains a Grade 9 immortal equipment, Glass Lightning Spear."

When he finished speaking, Mo Wuji specially opened the long jade box. Lightning danced around the box and a strong dao aura circulated around the spear within.

The Glass Lightning Spear was a spoil of war that Mo Wuji obtained from Lightning Sect's Qi Junyi. Qi Junyi was an expert at the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage, so his magic treasure naturally wouldn't be too shabby.

Seeing Mo Wuji's items, a line of drool seeped out the corner of this middle-aged man's mouth. Mo Wuji's offer wasn't too low, but too high. In Mo Wuji's perspective, the most valuable item here was the Billion Year Immortal Wood Marrow. But in this shop owner's eyes, it was the least valuable item here.

To him, the most valuable item was Mo Wuji's vase of unique grade Green Bodhi Pills, then it was the Grade 9 Glass Lightning Spear.

In the desert wasteland, each Green Bodhi Pill was enough to save a life. As for the Grade 9 immortal equipment, it was something that he could only dream of. Even though he had all sorts of magic treasures in his shop, they were generally trash.

This shop owner's hand unconsciously moved towards that case of Green Bodhi Pills.

Mo Wuji didn't wait for that fella to touch his vase as his hand moved in a flurry and retrieved his jade vase. At the same time, he

asked calmly, "So are you going to sell the shop? If you are, that thing is yours. If you're not, then I'm leaving."

This shop owner woke up from his daze. Right from the start, he had never thought about selling this shop. He simply wanted to see Mo Wuji's items because there wasn't any business now. It would be weird if a person going around asking whether he could buy a shop was not a newbie. Since a newbie like Mo Wuji had suddenly appeared in front of him, how could he not consider robbing him?

# Chapter 749: Cosmos Wall Opens

---

"I'm selling the shop..." This middle-aged man forcefully suppressed his desire to steal as he said dry and heavily.

In the Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square, shop owners would also be removed from their rights to own a shop if they were to rob their customers.

"Then take out the shop's deed and change the spiritual will imprint," Mo Wuji said calmly.

In the cultivation world, many shop's title deeds were still based on name and identity. However, when it came to the Immortal World, the shop's title deed was based on one's spiritual will imprint. To change the imprint would require the agreement from both parties, otherwise, the buyer's spiritual imprint wouldn't be able to latch itself on the title deed.

"Ok." The middle-aged man retrieved the shop's title deed and handed it to Mo Wuji, "Send your spiritual will into this jade letter, then pass it to me. I only need to agree to it."

Mo Wuji didn't find this particular because this was indeed how the exchange of a title deed worked. He accepted the jade letter, then imprinted his spiritual will onto it. After which, he returned the jade letter back to the other party. During this entire process, Mo Wuji also placed his spiritual will constantly on the jade letter.

He would be able to see whether the other party accepted his

spiritual will as the new owner of the title deed.

The middle-aged man also knew the meaning of Mo Wuji's action. He didn't try any form of trickery as he directly agreed to the transfer of the title deed, allowing Mo Wuji's spiritual will imprint to become the new owner of the deed and the shop

When Mo Wuji's spiritual will detected this, he retracted it.

"I will temporarily keep the title deed with me. I will only hand it to you after you pass the things to me." This shop owner seemed as though he didn't really trust Mo Wuji. After the transfer of spiritual will, he actually kept this title deed back.

Mo Wuji frowned slightly, he could faintly feel that something was amiss. However, against a mere Immortal King with an unstable dao aura, Mo Wuji didn't worry too much about it. He directly took out the jade box containing the Glass Lightning Spear and handed it over,

"This Grade 9 immortal equipment is already in your hands. Now, hand the title deed to me and I will pass you the remaining two items."

Back in the Immortal World, the value of the Grade 9 Glass Lightning Spear was countless of folds higher than a vase of the Green Bodhi Pills. However, this wasn't the Immortal World, it was the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Mo Wuji didn't stay in this place for long, but he already knew that healing pills were the most valuable things here.

"Hmm!" After this shop owner kept the spear, his face turned cold, "Hand the two remaining things over. Since this is a trade, you have to abide by the trade's rules."

Mo Wuji knew that this shop owner was going to try something funny. Logically, the spiritual will imprint on the title deed had already been changed; so this shop should already be his. He didn't understand why this shop owner would be so stubborn. Could there be some rules that he didn't know of? Unfortunately, Lou Si was already gone and there was no one else he could ask.

Mo Wuji didn't want to quarrel with the other party; so he retrieved two jade vases and handed them over, "These are the Green Bodhi Pills and the Billion Year Wood Marrow. Hand the title deed over then."

The two jade vases were actually empty. Knowing that the other party was trying to play tricks with him, and even though he could easily eliminate the other party, Mo Wuji still didn't want his items to end up this fella's hands.

This shop owner didn't check the contents of the jade vases. He casually kept the two jade vases and said indifferently, "Since you don't want to hand the things over, then the trade will end here."

"What did you say?" Mo Wuji's killing intent instantly erupted. Whether it was Earth or this world that he was in, Mo Wuji had never seen such a shameless person.

"I said that I'm not trading with you," This shop owner said coldly.

He sneered in his heart, a mere newbie that doesn't know the rules actually wants to come and purchase a store.

In the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, the title deed will have a huge advantage to the shop owner. Even if both parties agreed to change the spiritual will imprint, it will only come into effect after the third day. Thus, the original shop owner can randomly change the spiritual will imprint back to his own on the second day or the third day.

This meant that Mo Wuji's spiritual will could be erased tomorrow or the day after, and this shop owner will still remain as the owner.

The reason why it couldn't be erased on the first day was to give the buyer a little bit of advantage.

Mo Wuji didn't know about all this. He didn't know that the other party could simply renege on his words even after the items had been handed over.

Just when Mo Wuji was thinking of retrieving his Half Moon Weighted Halberd to kill this fella and flee to the desert wasteland, an incredibly bleak-sounding bugle resounded.

At the next instant, it seemed like the entire Heaven's Beyond



Corridor City Square had gone ballistic. With his spiritual will, Mo Wuji saw countless of cultivators charging out of Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square in a frenzy. Even the two caretakers that almost blocked Mo Wuji previously were among them.

"The Cosmos Wall actually opened..." This shop owner muttered to himself. With a casual sweep of his hand, all the magic treasures in the shop were swept into his storage ring. He rushed out like a delighted little kid, completely ignoring Mo Wuji.

Actually, few shop owners have anything good in their shops. Thus, when the Cosmos Wall opens, no one would actually want to rob the shops. The most valuable thing in a shop was the shop itself.

The shop itself couldn't be robbed. As long as you return alive, the shop would still be yours.

Mo Wuji, who originally intended to murder this shop owner right there and then, immediately dispelled that thought when he found out that the Cosmos Wall had opened. He did not hesitate to chase after that shop owner. He was still going to murder this fella, but this was not the right place.

According to Lou Si's introduction, there wouldn't be a huge war before the struggle for treasures in the Cosmos Wall; everyone would first swarm into the Cosmos Wall. Usually, the huge battles would only occur after the Cosmos Wall closes.

In less than half an incense's time, this shop owner had already

rushed out of Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square and entered the desert wasteland. At this instant, there were people all throughout the desert wasteland, and every single one of them seemed to be heading in the same direction.

The moment Mo Wuji left Heaven's Beyond Corridor, he directly teleported next to this shop owner and punched out.

His first punch was already the Domain Crushing Fist. He wanted to get rid of this shop owner as soon as possible; then take a look at the Cosmos Wall.

Everyone in the surrounding immediately felt the immortal elemental energy waves due to the punch. They all moved off to the sides before continuing in their rush; no one stopped to find out what that wave was about.

In reality, when the Cosmos Wall opens, there would be too many people heading towards it. Under normal circumstances, no one would stop and fight on the way to the Cosmos Wall. This was because everyone knew about the feast of treasures that could get when the Cosmos Wall opens. In that feast, everyone stands to benefit because the Cosmos Wall was simply an endless cornucopia of treasures. Since that's the case, why would anyone want to waste their time fighting instead of feasting on the treasures?

The only time when there were battles was usually due to some deep enmity. Thus, everyone continued on their own ways when they felt Mo Wuji's attack. No one really cared about who Mo Wuji was attacking.

"You're courting death. This king originally wanted to spare your life. I never thought that you would be the one to court your own death..." When the shop owner felt Mo Wuji's punch incoming, he instantly raged.

He didn't actually want to spare Mo Wuji's life. Actually, there was simply something more important to him now: to strike it rich in the Cosmos Wall. At this critical moment, an ant actually dared to lay hands on him.

This shop owner immediately retrieved a saver. He wanted to get rid of Mo Wuji as soon as possible. There was an endless amount of treasures in the Cosmos Wall, the time you arrive was the factor that affected how many treasures you could get.

"Rippp!" This shop owner's domain hadn't even come out on full display before it was torn apart by Mo Wuji's fist. Similarly, his elemental energy didn't even get to condense fully on his saber before it was blasted by Mo Wuji's unyielding power.

"Boom!" Immortal elemental energy spilt everywhere. This Immortal King's saber didn't get to draw a half an arc before it was sent flying by Mo Wuji's fist.

This fella is at least an Immortal Reverent, this shop owner instantly knew that he had underestimated Mo Wuji's ability.

"Stop. I will hand the things back to you." When he felt Mo Wuji's overwhelming power, how could this Immortal King shop

owner still dare to fight with Mo Wuji?

Mo Wuji acted as though he didn't hear the other party. With his Spatial Imprisonment, he sealed this Immortal King in place. That's when his Domain Crushing Fist landed straight on this shop owner.

"Bang!" This Immortal King, who never even placed Mo Wuji in his eyes, was punched right in the chest.

A huge mist of blood burst forth. Mo Wuji opened his palm and grabbed this fella's storage ring. He also casually shot out two lightning bolts. This shop owner's primordial spirit had only just left his head before it was reduced into nothingness by Mo Wuji's lightning bolt. Ever since Mo Wuji made his move, it only took two moves to kill this shop owner. This shop owner didn't even get to fully display a single move.

When they felt Mo Wuji's power, everyone else made way. No one cared about this trivial matter. At this moment, everyone's eyes were on the Cosmos Wall.

# Chapter 750: The Pillage

---

An hour later, a vast and endless black hole appeared in Mo Wuji's spiritual will. This black hole extended down from the void, and countless of cultivators were frantically charging into that black hold. Mo Wuji would even see one or two strands of immortal herbs occasionally falling out from that black hole and down onto the ground. However, no one bothered picking those herbs up; they were only charging into the black hole in a frenzy.

So this was the Cosmos Wall. It's unknown why this Cosmos Wall was filled with so many amazing treasures.

Mo Wuji's figure flashed. Borrowing the power of his Wind Escape Technique, he sped into that whirlpool extending down from the Cosmos Wall.

The moment he entered the black hole whirlpool, Mo Wuji felt a whirling and repelling force. This was his first attempt, and because he wasn't used to it, he was almost pushed out.

However, he only needed a short time to get used to the force here.

Mo Wuji immediately tried to send his spiritual will outwards. However, he soon realised that his spiritual will, whether it was from his sea of consciousness or his spirit storage channel, was completely unable to be sent out.

Fortunately, his bare vision was still able to see the things within

3 meters of himself. He could see that countless of cultivators were still furiously charging upwards. At this moment, some green crystals and ores brushed across Mo Wuji's body. With a simple extension of his hand, Mo Wuji sent those green crystals and ores into his storage ring.

Mo Wuji finally understood why there would always be a huge war every time the Cosmos Wall opens. There were truly so many things in here, and each and every one of these things were related to cultivation.

It would be weird if such a treasure haven didn't incite a huge war.

Another few strands of immortal herbs brushed past him. This time, Mo Wuji didn't bother picking them up. Instead, he activated his immortal elemental energy as he charged upwards at a greater speed.

Currently, he was merely at the outer edge of the Cosmos Wall. If there were so many amazing things at the outer edge, then there would naturally be greater things at the inner core of the Cosmos Wall.

There were clearly many cultivators with the same thoughts as Mo Wuji as everyone could be seen frantically charging to the top. They would only casually grab the treasures that brush across them. In a place like this, there wasn't a single battle. There were more treasures here than one could count; who would want to waste time on a battle?

After half an incense's time, Mo Wuji realised that the higher he went, the stronger the revolving repulsion force. Not only that, immortal elemental energy would be expended at a faster rate. If this went on, one would be exhausted of immortal elemental energy and be ultimately expelled out of the Cosmos Wall.

Even though he hadn't truly started picking the treasures in the Cosmos Wall, Mo Wuji finally understood that the stronger ones would be the ones with the greater rewards.

They were like fishes swimming against the flow of the river. The stronger ones were the ones that could travel further.

Even though Mo Wuji had the elemental storage channel, he did not dare to deplete his immortal elemental energy. The moment he entered this place, he understood that if he were ever to be ejected out, and if he could come back in a second time, he would only be able to pick up the leftovers of others.

Mo Wuji subconsciously slowed down, and at the same time, he extended his whirlpool domain.

To his pleasant surprise, Mo Wuji soon discovered that his whirlpool domain was able to counter the repulsive force of the Cosmos Wall's whirlpool; the pressure that he was feeling dropped significantly.

With this discovery, Mo Wuji's speed raised once more. In merely half an incense's time, Mo Wuji overtook one cultivator

after another. There were fewer and fewer cultivators around him. At this point, anyone that could reach this level was much, much stronger than Mo Wuji. Even they did not seem able to overtake Mo Wuji, and they could only watch as Mo Wuji charged past them.

When there were no longer any people in his surroundings, Mo Wuji started to collect the green crystals and immortal herbs around him. He was too lazy to even identify the things he was taking. As long as it seemed not bad, he would throw it into his storage ring.

Unfortunately, his range of vision was extremely small; it was only around 3 meters. If he could see further, his gains would definitely be immeasurable. 3 meters was probably not even a thousandth of the width of the Cosmos Wall.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji directly condensed his spiritual eye.

Immediately, Mo Wuji rejoiced in elation. With his spiritual eye, he saw countless of green crystals, smithing materials, immortal herbs, and even some magic treasures.

Of course, there were some cultivators that were still in front of him. Mo Wuji chose to directly increase his speed.

He had his whirlpool domain, his elemental storage channel, and even large amounts of immortal pills which could replenish immortal elemental energy. Why must he drink the water that



others wash their feet with?

Mo Wuji even noticed a hint of ridicule in a cultivator's eyes when he charged past this cultivator. In his heart, Mo Wuji was thinking that this cultivator was definitely jealous of him.

Two hours later, there were no longer any cultivators around him. Thus, he started to collect the treasures.

Mo Wuji started to be picky; he could choose the brighter green crystals, the better immortal herbs, ores and materials, and any complete magic treasure were swept away by him. Anything less would directly be neglected; someone else can take them.

A day soon passed. The higher Mo Wuji soared upwards, the more treasures he picked. At this point, a strange feeling arose in Mo Wuji's heart. He started to feel that he wasn't picking treasures, but rubbish.

Because the green crystals he picked were either damaged or fragmented. The immortal herbs were high tiered, but they look like they were thrown away. There were even bruises on the herbs. As for the ores and smithing materials, they might all be Grade 7 and above, but they were mostly scrapped pieces of processing. As for the magic treasures, they were rather crudely fashioned. Occasionally, there were treasures that exceeded the level of immortal equipment. However, their dao auras were clearly off the mark.

Could it be there someone up there was discarding these trash?

And they were merely staying below the garbage chute?

This thought left Mo Wuji speechless. Even though the things he picked up weren't perfect, they definitely weren't trash. Take the green crystals, for example, each of them was better than the highest grade immortal crystal...

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji jolted. He suddenly thought of the immortal crystal dregs back at Half Immortal Domain; they were merely dregs from the processing of immortal crystals. Wasn't this scene similar?

Could it be that there's a higher world beyond the Immortal World?

That's not right. There was indeed a world above the Immortal World, and he knew of that world. It was the Very High Heavens. Mo Wuji immediately shook his head. If anyone said that the Very High Heavens were the ones to throw these things away, he would be the first one to reject it. Even though the things here weren't unique or supreme treasures, most of them were of a higher grade than the immortal herbs and materials found in the Broken World. If the Very High Heavens were that rich, they wouldn't have eyed the things in the Broken World.

Also, as long as he could cultivate, why did he need to care about such things?

Mo Wuji started to selectively pick the items around him. He primarily wanted green crystals; green crystals were able to raise

his cultivation, so they were the most intuitive things that he could use.

However, as Mo Wuji got higher, he started to wonder: If he could really reach the other end of this Cosmos Wall, what kind of world would it be?

Just when Mo Wuji thought of this, the power behind the Cosmos Wall's whirlpool force suddenly increased. This force directly shredded Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. This violent power continued to surge forward and it landed heavily on Mo Wuji's chest.

Even though Mo Wuji tried to activate his immortal elemental energy, he had no means of defending against this force. He felt like he was like a falling meteorite, descending downwards rapidly.

Mo Wuji cursed in his heart as he furiously tried to activate his immortal elemental energy in an attempt to counter this force.

Unfortunately, everything was useless.

"Boom!" A huge hole was blasted into the ground. All the bones in Mo Wuji's body seemed to be out of place and a piercing sensation spread throughout his entire body.

He had been forced out of the Cosmos Wall; Mo Wuji's heart was still filled with lingering shock and fear. Even though he was at God Physique Level 6, that fall almost shattered him. If he didn't

have a God Physique, he would definitely have been dead.

As he got through his daze, Mo Wuji finally understood that he wasn't the only one that was expelled out; almost every cultivator here were also expelled out. The entire air was filled with the sand and dust formed from all the impacts.

The Cosmos Wall's time had come to an end; this was Mo Wuji's first thought. Indeed, just as he thought of this, he saw some treasures fall loosely from the Cosmos Wall and scattered in all directions. All the cultivators that were forced out like Mo Wuji started to furiously fight for those treasures.

There were some cultivators like Mo Wuji who also suffered relatively heavier injuries because they climbed too high. They were unable to react quickly, and as a result, they were ambushed and their storage rings were stolen.

A Grand Luo Immortal saw that Mo Wuji seemed to still be in a daze and he directly shot a sword light towards Mo Wuji. Before it could even reach Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji had already sprung out and punched outwards. He easily killed this Grand Luo Immortal and he casually swept away this Grand Luo Immortal's ring.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji finally understood why he was able to climb the highest. It wasn't merely because of his strong whirlpool domain, but it was also because many people didn't dare to climb as high as him. If one climbed too high, they would be forced out with greater pressure. Even an Immortal Emperor would be heavily injured or killed by that force.

Mo Wuji ruffled his hair. Indeed, the ignorant were fearless. It was due to his ignorance that he climbed that high. In reality, if not for his God Physique, and perhaps if he was even a level lower, his body would be a bloody mess on the ground right now. No wonder why those people looked at him with contempt when he raced upwards. It wasn't jealousy, but disdain.

Seeing that there were many people still pillaging for treasures, Mo Wuji didn't take part. Because of his spiritual eye and the height he reached, he had already obtained enough treasures.

He would leave this place first. He had killed that shop owner, and according to the rules that Lou Si told him, he only needed to be the first to return to that shop to be its owner.

As he thought of this, Mo Wuji's figure flashed and he sped away.

However, before he could even get to 50 kilometres, he was blocked by a force. Before Mo Wuji could check what this force was, he heard shrill cries behind him.

# Chapter 751: The Messy Battle

---

Mo Wuji discovered, in aghast, that the war had escalated; countless of people were engaged in slaughter and battle. Indeed, the human race were fighting against the demon race. As for the other races, some fought on the side of the human race, while others battled on the side of the demons. The entire battlefield was a mess; it resembled a scene from Hell.

Indeed, there would be a war every time the Cosmos Wall opens. Just as Mo Wuji thought of this, a powerful force landed on his back, dragging him back into the battlefield.

Before Mo Wuji could even examine what was the force that was on his back, several beams of light shot towards him. Mo Wuji could only wield his Half Moon Weighted Halberd and block against these light. However, he didn't have any intentions of counterattacking.

If it was just a few people, then he could just kill them. However, there were countless of experts here, they numbered the tens of thousands; it was impossible for him to kill them all. Moreover, he had killed cultivators from both the human race and the demon race; so he didn't belong to either side. To be honest, even he didn't know how the two races were able to distinguish each other.

Mo Wuji tried his best to stay at the edge of the battlefield. In a short period of time, he finally saw through it. The immortals on the side of the human race had a faint yellow aura circulating around them. Mo Wuji paid special attention to one particular human race cultivator; every time this cultivator kills a demon

race cultivator, a mark would form on the jade bracelet on his wrist. Depending on how strong the demon race cultivator he killed was, the energy behind that mark would vary.

On the other hand, the demon race cultivators had a faint green colour around them, and they also had a similar jade bracelet on their wrists.

Clearly, there would be rewards depending on the degree of the marks on the bracelets. Mo Wuji didn't have any bracelet; so he was even less willing to take part in this war

Mo Wuji retreated to the edge in self preservation. At the same time, he started to looking out for immortals that didn't have jade bracelets.

After some time, he finally found a cultivator without a bracelet like him. This cultivator was also retreating to a corner. Unfortunately, he was actually surrounded by cultivators from both the human and demon race. Within instants, he was killed.

Mo Wuji discovered that killing the human race cultivator that killed this person actually had two new marks on his bracelet. Moreover, the energy within these two marks was very strong.

An additional mark was actually rewarded. From the looks of it, this war didn't allow those that didn't belong to either side to exist.

Mo Wuji started to feel the aura around himself; it was actually

yellow with a tinge of green. This meant that he had killed both human and demon cultivators. Anyone that killed him would receive twice the rewards.

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji became cognizant of this fact, a few waves of killing intent surged towards him. At this moment, he would be a fool if he continued to fight. He did not hesitate to flee.

When the cultivators that attacked Mo Wuji saw him disappear, they didn't chase after him.

It was just that when Mo Wuji came to a stop, more attacks came over. Mo Wuji cursed in his heart, he knew it would be hard for him to rest during this war. Fortunately, he had his Wind Escape Technique and his Spatial Teleportation. Otherwise, he could only die once he was surrounded.

At this moment, Mo Wuji finally understood why this place didn't allow flight; it was to prevent people from escaping. At the same time, he became clear about what had prevented him from leaving; it should have been a trap array. This trap array was rather peculiar, it seemed to appear because of the Cosmos Wall.

If he guessed correctly, this trap array would only disappear when this war ends. Before this war ends, all those that took part in the pillage of the Cosmos Wall must take part in the war.

No wonder one must join a side in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. If not, it would be extremely hard to survive in such a war. Even though he had his spirit storage channel and his elemental storage



channel, as well as a whole pile of healing drugs, this constant state of fleeing was exhausting him greatly.

Unfortunately, he hadn't know of these rules. If an average person knew of these rules, they would probably hide within Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square and not take part in the pillage, right? But to Mo Wuji, he would still come even if he knew the rules. The benefits from the Cosmos Wall were truly overwhelming.

The messy war got messier. There was no order or war tactics; everyone simply engaged in mutual slaughter.

If he was an observer that didn't understand the reason behind this war, Mo Wuji would definitely have looked toward them with disdain. This war was simply a low-level one; everyone was basically fighting individually and their killing intents were directed everywhere.

However, the current Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't look at this war with disdain. Because, he knew that this war could only be like that. Everyone was only in this messy battle because of the pillage of the Cosmos Wall. This war wasn't really a battle between two sides; it was just a random collection of people fighting for themselves. It was completely impossible for there to be war tactics.

Moreover, the purpose of this war wasn't victory, but survival and cultivation resources. The selfishness of cultivators was on full display in this war.

The war lasted for an entire day. Mo Wuji was thoroughly drenched in sweat. Even though he didn't kill a single person, his difficulty was at least a hundredfold more than others. During this entire war, he didn't get to stop and rest; he could only flee constantly.

If he rested for even a moment, he would be drawn into battle. If not for his God Physique, the magic treasure light that constantly brushed against him would have already left his entire body filled with scars.

Seeing the people retreat in two directions, Mo Wuji knew that both sides were equally matched. He also hurriedly retreated in the direction of the city square.

It was just as Mo Wuji had expected. The moment the war ended, the trap array that confined him had disappeared without a trace. He was able to easily leave the area.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief as he increased his speed. If not for his spirit storage channel, his elemental storage channel and his God Physique, he would have either died or suffered devastating injuries.

At this moment, a human race man in earthen robes stared at the direction that Mo Wuji disappeared in and frowned. Mo Wuji's aura was both yellow and green; ostensibly, Mo Wuji had killed cultivators from both sides. This wasn't what surprised him. What surprised him was that a person like Mo Wuji, who didn't have a

bracelet, was actually able to survive to the end of the war.

Supposedly, those without bracelets and didn't belong to a side were the fastest to die. Unfortunately, by the time this fella noticed Mo Wuji, the war had already ended. Thus, he didn't know that Mo Wuji had an amazing Wind Escape Technique. If he did, he might have actually chased after Mo Wuji.

...

By the time Mo Wuji reached Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square, he found that there were only a few people there. Mo Wuji immediately headed towards that magic treasure shop. He had already killed the shop owner. Even if he didn't have the title deed, it should still belong to him if he was the first to occupy it.

The first thing that Mo Wuji did was to completely remove all the arrays protecting this shop, and replace them with a new one. Just when he was about to complete his array, he heard sounds of chatter gradually getting louder. Mo Wuji knew that the main batch of people that went to the Cosmos Wall had returned.

Before Mo Wuji could use the defensive array to seal the shop, the shop's doors were struck open.

"Who are you?" The person at the door was a relatively thin man. He stared and frowned towards Mo Wuji.

"This shop has already changed owners. I am the new owner of

this shop," Mo Wuji said indifferently. This thin man was only in the early Immortal King Stage, this was even weaker than the previous shop owner. Mo Wuji really didn't place such a person in his eyes.

The thin man stared at Mo Wuji for quite some time, then he suddenly chuckled, "You want to make use of Mao Hu's death to occupy this shop?"

Mo Wuji thought in his heart: This was really my intention.

"Let me give you some advice. Leave now, otherwise, you won't be able to escape with your life." Seemingly seeing his words were exactly the case, this thin man did not even wait for Mo Wuji to say anything before he said that coldly.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't really understand the rules here, he wasn't going to simply give the place that he would be living in away. After battling in the desert wasteland battlefield, Mo Wuji had a faint feeling that the battlefield was a strange place. It might actually be dangerous for him to enter the battlefield alone.

"I will give you three breaths of time to leave my shop. Otherwise, don't blame me for laying hands on you." Mo Wuji's tone also became cold. This was clearly a place where the strong preyed on the weak. Without power, this fella could kneel on the floor and it would still be useless.

This thin man swept his gaze across Mo Wuji disdainfully, then he suddenly placed his hand on a talisman that was at the entrance

of the shop.

Mo Wuji immediately felt slight ripples in space. He immediately understood what happened, that should have been a talisman that was used to alarm the enforcers. He actually didn't notice it previously.

Indeed, two figures soon sped over. One of them was an early stage Immortal Reverent, while the other was a late stage Immortal King.

# Chapter 752: Furious Cultivation

---

This place was abundant in cultivation resources; thus Immortal Reverents weren't a rare sight. Mo Wuji believed that if he could enter seclusion for a period of time, he would also be able to reach the Immortal Reverent Stage.

These two figures were extremely fast. Mo Wuji's spiritual will had only just detected these two and they had already landed in front of Mo Wuji's shop. That Immortal Reverent coldly swept his eyes across Mo Wuji, then he snorted coldly, "Who dares to disobey the rules?"

This thin man bowed, "Lord Enforcers, this is my shop. I sold it to Mao Hu, and we have previously agreed that this shop would automatically be returned to me if Mao Hu dies..."

Mo Wuji's heart sunk; there was actually such an agreement.

"I've gotten wind of the tragic news of Mao Hu's death; so I came back to take back the shop which belongs to me. I never expected that someone would come and occupy it first." As this thin man finished speaking, he had already retrieved a signed jade letter.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on that jade letter; it was indeed an agreement with Mao Hu. As he felt the spiritual will energy on that agreement, Mo Wuji knew that this jade letter was not fake.

The Immortal Reverent Enforcer received the jade letter and scanned it. Thereafter, he stared at Mo Wuji and said coldly, "You

should have heard of the rule that the first person who occupies a shop once the shop owner dies would own the shop, right? Well, let me tell you. Even if this rule exists, you are not qualified. Because only people that have spent a minimum of five years in Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square can make use of this rule. If I'm not wrong, you haven't even been here for more than a month."

Mo Wuji jolted and he inwardly cursed Lou Si. She actually neglected to inform him of such a critical condition, was she trying to screw him over?

"Cripple your dantian, hand over all your belongings and follow us." This Immortal Reverent's tone was filled with contempt. This kid didn't even know about the Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square's rules and he decided to learn from others and snatch for shops.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Are you saying that I can't purchase this shop? And that I don't have the rights to purchase a shop?"

In reality, this was a question that worried Mo Wuji. If there was indeed a rule that restricted the purchase of shops to people who only stayed here for a certain number of years, then he would have to escape from here.

"Anyone can purchase shops. As long as you are able to show the title deed that you got from Mao Hu, then this shop would belong to you." This time, the one that was speaking was that late stage Immortal King.

In reality, except for Mo Wuji, everyone else was sure that Mo Wuji would definitely be unable to take out the title deed. Unless there were unique circumstances, who would be willing to sell a shop in Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square? Mao Hu definitely wouldn't sell the shop before heading to the Cosmos Wall, because the moment the Cosmos Wall opens, every single shop would have a surge in activity.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. Even though he didn't understand the reasons behind Mao Hu's previous actions, the title deed of this shop definitely belonged to him.

Mo Wuji retrieved the title deed and placed it on the counter, "This is the title deed of my shop."

Besides Mo Wuji, the other three all sent their spiritual will into the title deed. It had already been three days; so the spiritual will imprint on the title deed had been completely changed to Mo Wuji's.

When he saw that Mo Wuji had truly purchased this shop, that Immortal Reverent's face turned black. With a quick swipe, he slapped the thin man flying out of the shop and snorted, "Bring him away."

That thin man was also in aghast, he never expected that Mao Hu would actually dare to sell this shop. However, the spiritual imprint on the title deed could not be faked. Mao Hu had definitely sold the shop.



"It was our mistake just now. Since you are the new owner, then you would have to pay for the shop's land occupation fees." That Immortal Reverent actually clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji apologetically.

"How much for one year?" Mo Wuji promptly asked.

This Immortal Reverent startled; usually people paid by the month. Ostensibly, this new shop owner was indeed a newbie. This Immortal Reverent even started to wonder how Mo Wuji was able to sign the title deed. Even though he knew that there was something peculiar in the exchange of the title deed, he didn't ask about it. Such a matter was truly too trivial.

"2,000 regulated green crystals for a year." The Immortal Reverent Enforcer answered Mo Wuji's question.

"Then what about consecutive years?" Mo Wuji continued asking.

"Two years for 3,800 regulated green crystals, three years for 5,300 regulated green crystals..."

"I will pay for three years." Mo Wuji did not hesitate to bring out a huge pile of green crystals.

He knew what regulated green crystals were. Because the green crystals one could obtain within the Cosmos Wall were of different sizes, the city square had a regulated size for easy transaction.

When he took out this pile of green crystals, he had already excluded the extremely small ones and broke down the relatively big ones.

This Immortal Reverent Enforcer jolted slightly. Don't simply see how there were many beautiful and vivid shops in Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square. He was very clear that there were very few people who could actually take out five to six thousand green crystals at a single go.

And even those minute number of shop owners that could do that, wouldn't do such a thing. They would use those green crystals to cultivate. After all, raising one's cultivation was the most important thing. This new shop owner clearer hadn't been in Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square for long, but he was actually able to take out so many green crystals at a single go; this newbie must definitely have some amazing background.

Mo Wuji had obtained the shop legally. As for the green crystals, no one would really investigate on it.

This Immortal Reverent kept Mo Wuji's green crystals. Thereafter, he retrieved a jade letter and inscribed the message that he had collected three years' worth of green crystals. He threw it over to Mo Wuji and said, "This is the proof of collection. There are still some secondary fees, but you can pay them after these three years. As for what happened previously, we have truly disturbed you."

With that, this Immortal Reverent and the Immortal King brought the thin man and sped out of Mo Wuji's shop.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. The reason why he handed three years worth of fees at a single go was because he wanted to enter seclusion. He also didn't expect that things would be so simple. If he knew that the title deed was so powerful, he wouldn't have wasted his words and simply flashed it out.

However, Mo Wuji soon calmed down. He had finally found himself a place to rest his feet. The first thing he was going to do wasn't to actually sell anything. Instead, he was going to close his shop and start his secluded cultivation.

Knowing that no one would be able to snatch his shop away, Mo Wuji started to install a stronger killing array and a more powerful defensive array. At the same time, he also sealed the reporting talisman at the entrance of his shop. He didn't need to report anything to the enforcers; he only needed to cultivate.

During this period of time, the entire Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square was bustling with activity. The Cosmos Wall had just closed and many immortals brought their spoils to trade in the city square.

In the entire Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square, there was only one shop that was not open for business. That was Mo Wuji's magic treasure shop.

...

Multiple days later, Mo Wuji had finished installing his various

defensive seals. This was when he returned to his room and started to organise his spoils.

During this period, Mo Wuji's greatest gains were the six pages of the Book of Luo. He needed to refine these six pages as soon as possible. Mo Wuji knew that the higher his cultivation, the faster he would take to refine the Book of Luo. Thus, he would only start refining the Book of Luo after he had finished his cultivation.

Except for the six pages of the Book of Luo, there was also the Kun Wu Sword. Mo Wuji also intended to refine the Kun Wu Sword after this cultivation session.

In this place where experts were born easily, his cultivation was simply garbage.

Mo Wuji also took out his gains from the Cosmos Wall. Because he went the highest in the Cosmos Wall, Mo Wuji obtained the best of the resources. Thus, he had no fewer than a hundred thousand green crystal fragments. He also had plenty of Tier 7 to Tier 9 immortal herbs. Except for those that were close to extinct, or those that were extremely valuable, such as the Undying Holy Bamboo and the Emperor Dao Fruit, he basically had all the other varieties of immortal herbs. There were even some immortal herbs that Mo Wuji didn't recognise.

As for smithing materials and ores, there was an even more eclectic range of them. Similar to his immortal herbs, he only lacked the rarest materials. Lastly, he had come to magic treasures. The magic treasure that elated him the most was a flying ship.

He felt that this flying ship's grade exceeded Grade 9. It was just that the smith's skill did not seem up to mark; so it seemed to barely reach Grade 9. However, Mo Wuji guessed that if he handed this flying ship's materials to Xu Suren, he might actually be able to forge a flying ship that transcended the immortal grade.

After organising all these items, Mo Wuji took out his pill furnace and started concocting pills. Before he started cultivation, he needed to adequately prepare himself.

Another month passed. Mo Wuji installed a spirit concealment array, then he retrieved a pile of green crystals and multiple vases of pills. He prepared to go all out and cultivate. If he didn't raise his cultivation, then he couldn't do anything else.

If he was an Immortal Emperor, why would he stay cooped up here in Heaven's Beyond City Square? He would directly go take a look at the human race district.

Mo Wuji had gotten his hands on some green crystals before. These were the fuel for Da Huang. This entire time, he really wanted to use the green crystals to cultivate, but he couldn't bear to do it. Now that he had 100,000 green crystals, he could finally cultivate as he wished.

With his reverse circulation of his Immortal Mortal Technique, coupled with the brimming energy within the green crystals, his 108 minor circulations merged to form a major circulation in almost an instant. When this happened, the rich energy within the

green crystals were furiously sucked out by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji immediately felt the difference. It was as he had predicted; not only was the immortal spiritual energy within the crystal of a higher purity, it even contained a more distinct heavenly dao energy.

In less than 10 days, Mo Wuji felt his cultivation breaking through to the intermediate Immortal King Stage. Not only that, he felt that his understandings towards his sacred arts had reached a new level.

"Crack!" Following his breakthrough, multiple green crystals reduced into dust.

Even though Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, and Ping Fan was extremely rich in immortal spiritual energy, he still wouldn't have been able to advance to the intermediate Immortal King Stage in a matter of days. He would need years or even decades. But the first time he used green crystals to cultivate, he only needed a few days to break past the early Immortal King Stage and enter the intermediate stage. Moreover, he didn't even use a single pill.

Feeling the heaven-defying effects of the green crystals, Mo Wuji took out another pile of green crystals with greater fervour. The green crystals were furiously sucked dry. As time passed, Mo Wuji's cultivation also rose rapidly.

Immortal King Intermediate Stage Pinnacle, Great Circle...

Advanced to Immortal King Late Stage!

# Chapter 753: Help Again

---

Lou Si dashed back into the the Heaven's Beyond City Square with a slightly messy hair and the instance she entered, she heaved a huge sigh of relief as this meant that she could stay for another three days again.

Presently, Lou Si had a black veil covering her face and her immortal spirituality was unstable. Evidently, she had yet to recover from her injuries.

However, in the very next second, she revealed an expression of despair as a tall girl with a pale face walked towards her. The tall girl might be recognised as a girl because of her voluptuous chest but she could also be considered a man because of the obvious Adam's apple in her throat.

"Lou Si, do you want me to attack you here or do you want to leave with me?" The person walked over to Lou Si while speaking in a ridicule tone. His voice sounded horrifyingly peculiar.

Lou Si could even feel her legs shivering and goosebumps forming all over her body. At this moment, she felt as though she was standing in front of an extremely disgusting wiggly caterpillar.

Lou Si was well aware of this person's origins and that he was the bisexual Immortal Reverent Ji Qi of the Heaven's Beyond Demon Corridor. To be specific, he was a [hermaphrodite](#) who had tortured countless of of male and female cultivators.



Ever since this person saw Lou Si's features half a month ago, Lou Si had been constantly on the run. In the midst of her escape, she even killed an intermediate Immortal King which left her with nowhere to run anymore.

Because Lou Si was incredibly helpless, she could only escape into the Heaven's Beyond City Square. However, one could only stay a maximum of three days in the Heaven's Beyond City Square and naturally, there weren't any resthouse here for her to stay in. Once the three days were up, one would have to leave and could only return after 24 hours. Naturally, exceptions could be made but it would have to be explained to and approved by the Heaven's Beyond City Square's management.

Evidently, Lou Si wasn't an exception so she could only stay for three days, hide outside for one day before coming back to stay for another three days. Lou Si did this despite knowing that this wasn't a permanent solution to her problem because she was at a complete loss. In the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, she could join the demon race nor the human race so she could only hide here in the city square.

She thought of Mo Wuji and she didn't expect herself to end up in the same predicament Mo Wuji was in two years ago. She wondered how that fella named Mo Wuji was coping now.

"Kill me then," Lou Si stared coldly at Ji Qi, who was standing in front of her. She would rather die here than to follow this bisexual person, suffer the cruel tortures and then die in a disgusting manner.

Ji Qi smiled, "I like you so much, how can I attack you just like that? I shall follow you and when you are willing to leave, let's leave together."

Lou Si's heart sank because how could she not know what Ji Qi was planning.

One could indeed attack in the Heaven's Beyond City Square but a reason was needed after the attack. Ji Qi had no reason to attack Lou Si so if he were to attack without a reason in here, he would be listed as 'not welcome' by the Heaven's Beyond City Square. Naturally, Ji Qi wouldn't want this to be the case because the Heaven's Beyond City Square was of great importance to him.

Ji Qi wanted to follow Lou Si because he knew that Lou Si had to leave the city square after three days. The moment she leaves, she would be unable to escape from his clutches.

Lou Si didn't continue looking at Ji Qi because even though his looks were still acceptable, Lou Si still felt extremely disgusted at the sight of a person like him.

Currently, she was simply walking dazedly along the Heaven's Beyond City Square while thinking of the possibility that she would kill herself even before the three days were up.

Ji Qi might be strong but he shouldn't be strong enough to stop her from killing herself right?

Half a day seemed to fly past and Lou Si finally stopped as she looked at the crowded city square. She started to wonder what was the difference between killing herself now and two days later. Every second was torturous with this sickening caterpillar watching her.

Ji Qi's horrifyingly sharp voice sounded off calmly, "You can kill yourself and I might not be able to stop it but I can definitely stop you from destroying your body. As long as your body isn't destroyed, I can still bring you back. Hehe, I can refine a puppet with flesh for me to enjoy everyday."

Lou Si shivered as cold chills went down Lou Si's spine.

Moments later, while the cold chill was still lingering within her body, she looked around and eventually sat down the entrance of a magic treasure shophouse.

Out of the many shophouses here, this was the only shop which was not opened for business. After walking for so many days, she was so exhausted both physically and mentally that she almost didn't want to stand up anymore.

"Creak!" The door of the magic treasure shophouse actually opened up at this moment.

Lou Si subconsciously lifted her head and she was shocked at the sight of the person opening the door of the shophouse.

She knew the blue robe youth standing behind her. He was Mo Wuji, the man who killed immortals from both the human race and the demon race and the same man who had nowhere to go two years ago.

"Lou Si, why are you sitting outside my shophouse? You knew I was here?" Mo Wuji looked shockingly at Lou Si who was lifting her head in disbelief.

As compared to the first time he saw Lou Si, Lou Si appeared much more sluggish now.

"Mo Wuji, is this really your shop?" Lou Si finally reacted as she jumped and asked doubtfully.

How was it possible that Mo Wuji could manage to obtain a shophouse here?

Mo Wuji was able to survive till today only because he had been through countless of incidents that no one else could ever go through. One look at the state at which Lou Si was in and sensing the presence of an odd looking man from further away, Mo Wuji knew that Lou Si was being watched closely.

No matter what, Lou Si was considered his friend and was even the one who brought him into the Heaven's Beyond City Square and explained all the rules here to him. Despite the fact that some rules were not fully explained, which resulted in him being in a disadvantage, Mo Wuji was still highly appreciative of Lou Si.

Since they were fated to meet again, he would naturally help a friend in need.

"Yes, this is indeed my shophouse. Why don't you come in and talk?" Mo Wuji said chuckily. He had recently advanced to the Great Circle of the Immortal King Stage, finally stabilised his cultivation and was prepared to look for a place to undergo his tribulation. He certainly didn't expect to see Lou Si the moment he opened his door.

"Alright, alright..." Lou Si was in an urgent hurry to enter Mo Wuji's shop because she was about to go crazy under the watchful stare of the bisexual man.

"Hold on..." Ji Qi took a step forward to interrupt Mo Wuji and Lou Si.

He didn't expect that Lou Si would actually know a shop owner here in the Heaven's Beyond City Square. If he knew about this earlier, he would have brought Lou Si away forcefully from the start. The blacklist of the Heaven's Beyond City Square would only be last for three years and he could even find ways to remove his name from the blacklist.

Mo Wuji stared intently at Ji Qi and said, "What do you want?"

"I want to enter to purchase some magic treasures," Ji Qi reacted to the situation after he saw Mo Wuji's signboard.

The instance Mo Wuji bought this shophouse, he went into seclusion which was why other than altering the protecting array of the shop, Mo Wuji didn't even change the name of the shop.

"My shop has yet to start our business so I shall not see you out," Mo Wuji instantly tried to close his door after saying that. He wanted to find out more about Lou Si's situation before going out for his tribulation.

"Alright then, hand me the girl because she is a slave whom I just purchased. Because of my carelessness, I've let her escaped into the Heaven's Beyond City Square. If you insist on interfering with my problems, I suggest you reconsider how long your shop could last in the Heaven's Beyond City Square," Ji Qi said in a serious tone.

"Scram!" Mo Wuji shouted back angrily as he threw out an array flag to ignite his shop's protecting array concurrently.

If Mo Wuju was in anywhere else, he would have attack already. Despite Ji Qi being in the intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage, Mo Wuji was 100% confident in his ability to get rid of Ji Qi. However, he didn't wish to leave an unfavourable image of himself in the city square as he still wanted to undergo closed doors cultivation here.

He felt that if he wanted to leave the Heaven's Beyond City Square to the Heaven's Beyond Human Race Corridor, he would need to be strong enough. To be more specific, he felt the need to be at least an advanced Immortal Reverent before leaving.

"You..." Ji Qi was raging at how Mo Wuji ignite the shop's protecting array before closing the door. Even so, he didn't dare to attack Mo Wuji's protecting array because the instance he do something like that, he would only invite endless troubles for himself.

...

"Big Brother Mo, you really found a shop here?" Lou Si couldn't help but ask to confirm her doubts.

Without that bisexual man staring at her, Lou Si felt so much more relaxed and even her mind started to clear up.

Mo Wuji laughed and said, "Back then, my luck was rather good as I coincidentally met someone who wanted to sell the shop. Tell me what had happened? How did you end up so wan, sallow, depressed and injured?"

As he spoke, Mo Wuji handed Lou Si a Green Bodhi Pill once more.

Lou Si hurried to reject the Green Bodhi Pill, "My injuries are not serious enough for me to use pills. It will recover after a while so you should not continue wasting such valuable pills on me."

To her, Mo Wuji appeared as an extremely wealthy man. Moreover, she noticed that Mo Wuji didn't really want to explain much about how he got the shop which was why he chose to

change the topic of conversation.

Mo Wuji placed the pill back onto Lou Si's hand before saying, "I am able to be here only because of your directions. These pills mean nothing to me."

Sensing that Mo Wuji wasn't lying to her, Lou Si accepted the pill appreciatively before sending it into her mouth. If she was alone, she would definitely save this pill up for future use but she was simply too embarrassed to keep the pill in front of Mo Wuji.

After the pill dissolved, Lou Si could feel her wounds disappearing one after the other and this was when she started speaking again, "The man outside is Ji Qi, who is a bisexual f\*cker. Through the years, countless of man and woman had been ruined by him and it was rumoured that once you have been taken by him, you would disappear from the surface of the world. This was why he was given another nickname called the 'Disgusting Caterpillar'. Because of my carelessness, he saw my appearance which was why I am in trouble now. If you hadn't open your shop and found me there, I really didn't know what to do. I didn't even have the courage to kill myself in front of a disgusting person like him."

Mo Wuji said calmly. "You can stay with me for now and leave after I send him away."

Sending him away was a lie because Mo Wuji was intending to finish that bisexual man off. That bisexual man was simply way too unpleasant for Mo Wuji's eyes too.



Another term for Bisexual.

# Chapter 754: Cosmos Communal Domain

---

Lou Si shook her head, "I have nowhere else to go. I'm being watched by that demon and I've killed an Immortal King of the demon race..."

Lou Si didn't continue explaining her situation as she looked longingly at Mo Wuji. Her current predicament was similar to Mo Wuji when he first came here and if Mo Wuji chose not to save her, she could only await her death.

Mo Wuji understood Lou Si's situation as he took out a jade letter before saying, "This is my land deed for the shop. All you have to do is to leave your stamp on it and be my shop assistant for the time being."

For a shop like Mo Wuji's in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, he was allowed to hire two assistants and once hired, the assistant would also be qualified to stay in the Heaven's Beyond City Square.

"Many thanks Big Brother Mo," Lou Si exclaimed excitedly. After all, Mo Wuji had already helped her tremendously by offering two extremely rare Green Bodhi Pills. Now that Mo Wuji came to her rescue yet again, even she felt slightly embarrassed.

Regardless of how embarrassed Lou Si felt, she had no choice but to accept Mo Wuji's help as she quickly left her stamp on the land deed. In a situation like this, she really had nowhere else to go.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Don't worry about it. You should stay

in the shop to cultivate while I head out for a while."

"Ah..." Lou Si let out a surprised 'ah' before hurrying to say, "You must not go out now. That bisexual Immortal Reverent is still out there and you must know that he is already in the intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage."

Lou Si was not unsure of Mo Wuji's cultivation level but she was certain that Mo Wuji was at most an intermediate Immortal King only. Even if Mo Wuji was in the advanced Immortal King stage, the difference between himself and an intermediate Immortal Reverent, Ji Qi, would be too great.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "You don't have to worry about me. In fact, I am worried he might not look for me."

Having cultivated to the pinnacle of the Immortal King Stage, Mo Wuji really wanted to challenge an expert to test his strength before advancing to the Immortal Reverent Stage.

"I shall go with you then," Lou Si said casually when she noticed Mo Wuji's resolve to find Ji Qi.

Hearing this, Mo Wuji could only explain himself fully, "I have already felt the calling of the Immortal Reverent Stage and I was preparing to find a place to undergo my tribulation."

Lou Si was shocked at Mo Wuji's intention to undergo the tribulation to become an Immortal Reverent. With the great items

in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, it was true that a lot of people could advance quickly but they would only be advancing fast within the same realm. For example, one could advance from the elementary Immortal Reverent Stage to the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage in a very short period of time.

However, advancing from the Immortal King Stage to the Immortal Reverent Stage or the Immortal Reverent Stage to the Immortal Emperor Stage was like an uncrossable gorge especially in a place like this. The reasons were simply because of the lack of Draining Immortal King Pills and the Extreme Reverent Pills. The Draining Immortal King Pill was used for a Grand Luo Immortal to advance to become an Immortal King while the Immortal King needed an Extreme Reverent Pill to become an Immortal Reverent.

Within the Cosmo Wall, there were indeed the main fruit, Draining Immortal King Dao Fruit, and herb, Ancient Stem Flower, to concoct the Draining Immortal King Pill and Extreme Reverent Pill respectively. However, these would not allow one to advance because they were needed to be turned into pills for it to work effectively.

In the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, there was a massive shortage of immortal pills, let alone pills of the same calibre as the Draining Immortal King Pill and Extreme Reverent Pill.

Fortunately, Lou Si reacted fast as she explained, "Big Brother Mo, if you are going to advance to become an Immortal Reverent, it would be important that I follow you. It would be troublesome if no one watch your back while you undergo your tribulation so I shall guard you."

Mo Wuji was slightly helpless because he knew that Lou Si was talking about normal tribulation for normal cultivators. Under normal circumstances, it was indeed necessary for someone to guard the person undergoing his tribulation. However, why would Mo Wuji fear the lightning tribulation? Not only could he absorb the essence of the lightning, he even had a God Physique Level 6 body so how could the lightning tribulation possibly harm him?

"Aren't you afraid of that bisexual man outside?" Mo Wuji asked curiously.

Subconsciously, Lou Si shivered before saying, "It doesn't matter whether I am afraid or not, if Big Brother Mo is going out for his tribulation, I have to follow."

This time round, Mo Wuji finally understood Lou Si's train of thoughts. Once Mo Wuji fell under the hands of that bisexual Immortal Reverent, the shophouse would be taken away and Lou Si would end up just like before.

"You can occupy my shop if anything happens to me and in that way, you would be the shop owner," Mo Wuji replied with a laugh. His guess was that Lou Si didn't completely understand the rules to occupy a shop here which was why she would give him the wrong information.

Lou Si said in a low voice, "Big Brother Mo, I am sorry. Previously, I told you the rules even though I wasn't entirely sure of it myself."

"I am just fooling around with you," Mo Wuji said as he had already walked out of the shophouse.

Lou Si hurried behind Mo Wuji because her small life was entirely dependent on Mo Wuji now. If Mo Wuji survived, she would have a chance to survive but if Mo Wuji fell, she would most likely fall too.

"Big Brother Mo, I know of a shop which sells the Ancient Stem Flower. Even though we're unable to turn the Ancient Stem Flower into the Extreme Reverent Pill, it would still increase the chances of advancing to become an Immortal Reverent by a few percentage points," Lou Si, who was following closely behind Mo Wuji, whispered.

Mo Wuji shook his hand and said, "You don't have to worry about this. Oh yes, during the two years I've been in seclusion, did anything new happened in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor?"

"I've heard that the human race recruited an exceptional genius and that he is a lightning cultivator. I've heard that he was only in the intermediate Immortal King Stage and managed to kill an elementary Immortal Reverent. This wasn't the most impressive because rumours were spread that he had already advanced into the elementary Immortal Reverent Stage in merely two years..."

"What is his name?" Mo Wuji hurried to interject Lou Si's words.

"His name is Lei Hongji," Traces of admiration and envy flashed

across Lou Si's eyes because it was simply too heaven-defying for an intermediate Immortal King to defeat an elementary Immortal Reverent. Even so, the most terrifying thing about him was his progress in two years.

Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks as he muttered to himself, "Could this be the battlefield which the Very High Heavens send their disciples to? Doesn't seem like it..."

In actual fact, Mo Wuji found Lei Hongji's rate of cultivation normal because excluding himself, Mo Wuji believed that Lei Hongji progressed the fastest among all the cultivators he had met.

"You mentioned about the Very High Heavens?" Lou Si looked curiously at Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji nodded, "You've heard about the Very High Heavens?"

Lou Si answered, "Yes of course, the Very High Heavens is merely one of the many Immortal World planeroid fighting in the Cosmos... Oh yes, I've heard that the Lei Hongji was from the Very High Heavens. Besides Lei Hongji, there was also a person called Lai Wen. He actually has a page of the Book of Luo and during one of the war, his Book of Luo was revealed so he had no choice but to put it out for auction. If I am not wrong, the auction should take place about a month from now..."

"What?" Initially, Mo Wuji was already slightly excited when he heard that he could communicate with the Very High Heavens from here. Now that Lou Si mentioned about the Book of Luo, he

could no longer contain his excitement because the final page of the Book of Luo had finally appeared.

Mo Wuji was aware that the Book of Luo had a total of 13 pages and he had 6 with him and 1 with Cen Shuyin. Murong Xiangyu had 5 while Mo Wuji knew that the last page was from the fourth level of the Broken World. When he first entered the fourth level of the Broken World, he had already heard that a page of the Book of Luo as well as a Fire Elemental Bead appeared. However, Mo Wuji was still unaware of who was the one who managed to obtain that last page of the Book of Luo.

Now he knew that the fella who took the last page of the Book of Luo was called Lai Wen from the Very High Heavens. He came to the Cosmos battlefield via the Very High Heavens but eventually, he had to auction out his page of the Book of Luo in an attempt to protect his own life. Once an item like the Book of Luo was revealed, if one wasn't strong enough, one could only auction it out otherwise, it would act like a written taoist voodoo which was supposed to hasten a person's death.

According to Mo Wuji's plan, he would wait for himself to advance to become an Immortal Reverent first before refining the Book of Luo and Kun Wu Sword.

Now that this last page of the Book of Luo had appeared, he would definitely not let it go. Mo Wuji had a feeling that once he missed this page of the Book of Luo, it would be incredibly difficult for him to find it again.

After conversing with Lou Si, he managed to pick out a few



important points from Lou Si's words. The Very High Heavens was basically nothing unique here because there were a lot of other planeroid just like the Very High Heavens. Once the page of the Book of Luo was sold to some other person from some other planeroid, how was he ever going to obtain that last page?

"If I had known about this, I wouldn't have killed that immortal from the human race. Now that I am unable to enter the Human Race Corridor, how am I supposed to head to the auction?" Mo Wuji furrowed his brows as he sighed.

"Big Brother Mo wants to join the auction?"

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes but is the auction organised by the Heaven's Beyond Human Race Corridor? If I want to go to the Human Race Corridor, is there any other way to do so?"

Lou Si hurried to shake her head, "Big Brother Mo, the auction isn't organised or hosted by the human race. It is hosted by a communal domain where different races coexist here in the Cosmos. It is a place where regardless of whether you're from the human or the demon race, you would be able to enter."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at Lou Si.

Lou Si explained, "The Heaven's Beyond Corridor is actually a corridor suspended along the void of the Cosmos without an end. The demon race occupied one side of the corridor while the human race occupied the other side. In each of the demon and human race's domain, there would be a transfer array and this transfer

array would lead people to the true Cosmos domain. 99% of the people in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor came from the transfer array."

The reason why she said 99% was because Lou Si was certain that Mo Wuji didn't come from that transfer array. Otherwise, he wouldn't not know all these common knowledge.

Mo Wuji frowned as he said, "Even so, I would still be unable to leave the Heaven's Beyond Corridor ah. I've killed a member of the demon race and human race so I have hatred from both side?"

Lou Si smiled, "If Big Brother Mo wasn't a shop owner here at the Heaven's Beyond City Square, you would naturally be unable to go over. Now that you're a shop owner, there wouldn't be a problem anymore. Any shop owner of the Heaven's Beyond City Square would be able to enter the Cosmos Communal Domain from either the demon race or human race's domain. Regardless whether they are from the demon or human race, they would not be able to act against a shop owner of the Heaven's Beyond City Square. The only inconvenience would be the exuberant price for a shop owner to transfer to the Cosmos Communal Domain; it is about 10 times more than the ordinary people."

Mo Wuji's spirits was instantly lifted, "I didn't know there was such an advantage. Let's go then, let's hurry to finish my tribulation and then head towards the Cosmos Communal Domain."

To Mo Wuji, the auction for the Book of Luo was not the only reason for his intention to visit the Cosmos Communal Domain. In

addition to the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji hoped to ask around for more news of the whereabouts of Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin.

# Chapter 755: Fighting An Immortal Reverent

---

When the unpleasant looking bisexual Immortal Reverent Ji Qi noticed that Mo Wuji and Lou Si actually dared to leave their shop and walked towards the exit of the Heaven's Beyond City Square, he was instantly delighted. He wanted both the man and woman now. To think they actually dared to mess with him, he would want to make this man and woman understand what kind of person he, Ji Qi, was.

"Big Brother Mo, should we wait for a while before leaving? That bisexual man is still watching us," Even though Mo Wuji might not be fearful of that Ji Qi, Lou Si was still constantly worried about that intersex fella.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "I would be more worried if he doesn't follow us."

Having said that, Mo Wuji dashed out of the city square and Lou Si had no choice but to follow closely behind Mo Wuji.

"Oh yes, Lou Si, there is still something I want to ask you. The desert wasteland of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor is vast and boundless which could conceal as many people as it wished but why didn't anyone choose to hide there?" Mo Wuji finally asked the question that had been bothering him since the very beginning.

Lou Si shook her head as she explained, "I am not too sure of the

specific reason but all I know is that whoever tried to hide and stay in the desert wasteland, no matter how strong they were, would not last more than 10 days. Ten days later, they would vanished without a trace. It is only during limitless big war where people could actually stay on the desert wasteland. Honestly, I've always been wondering how did you end up on the desert wasteland?"

Mo Wuji's heart sunk at the thought of the possibility that Lin Gu and Cen Shuyin could have been transferred to the desert wasteland.

"Big Brother Mo, continue walking forward would be the entrance to the desert wasteland. Are we heading there?" Lou Si interrupted Mo Wuji's train of thoughts.

"Yes, let's go!" Mo Wuji nodded his head because he was certain that his lightning tribulation into the Immortal Reverent Stage would be terrifying and such terrifying tribulation could only be done in the desert wasteland.

Mo Wuji and Lou Si had been out of the city square for less than two hours and Ji Qi had already rushed out to block them, "I really admire your courage but you should at most be only an Immortal King right? To think you would actually dare to snatch a person of mine and even lure me out into the desert wasteland."

Ji Qi's hands were behind his back as he stared coldly at Mo Wuji wondering why Mo Wuji had such courage within him. The reason for his guess that Mo Wuji was at most an Immortal King was mainly because of Mo Wuji's age; he sensed that Mo Wuji was not old at all.

Ji Qi had a kind of ability in which even Immortal Emperors might not possessed. This was his ability to judge the estimate age of the other party. In his eyes, Mo Wuji looked less than a hundred years old and in the Cultivation World, he was like a newborn baby. By guessing Mo Wuji was an Immortal King, Ji Qi was already assuming that Mo Wuji was a genius among geniuses to achieve such remarkable progress in such a short period of time.

Mo Wuji raised his hand and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared on his hand as he replied, "I admire you too, to think you actually dare to chase after me."

Indeed, Mo Wuji had some admiration for this Ji Qi because having seen himself enter the desert wasteland so fearlessly, normal people would reconsider their decision whether or not to follow them in. However, this fella actually dared to follow Mo Wuji into desert wasteland so Mo Wuji did have some level of admiration for his guts.

Lou Si, who was standing by the side, had already drew out her magic treasure anxiously as she stared at Ji Qi.

"Why aren't you acting yet?" Seeing that Mo Wuji only drew out his magic treasure and stood down there, Ji Qi was surprised.

"What?" If Mo Wuji didn't wish to test and see if he could finish off an intermediate Immortal Reverent, he would have started igniting his lightning tribulation already.

"Didn't you lure me here so you can use a deathtrap array you set up against me? You can't possibly be an Immortal Reverent too right?" Ji Qi asked surprisingly.

Having noticed Mo Wuji's protecting array around his shophouse, Ji Qi guessed that Mo Wuji should be an array master and that the reason why Mo Wuji lured him here would be to use a deathtrap array to deal with him.

He, Ji Qi, was also an array master so why would he fear Mo Wuji's deathtrap array?

Ji Qi made this assumption because he believed that if Mo Wuji didn't make use of a deathtrap array, he would have no chance of winning him at all. Even if he judged Mo Wuji's cultivation level wrongly, he was extremely confident that Mo Wuji was not an Immortal Emperor. Without mentioning that an Immortal Emperor would not be allowed to set up a shop in the city square, an Immortal Emperor wouldn't even need to lure him out to deal with him. Therefore, it never crossed his mind that Mo Wuji might be an Immortal Emperor.

This fella's observation and deduction skills were pretty decent to think that he could tell that Mo Wuji was proficient in Array Dao just from the arrays he installed around his shop. However, this fella was too arrogant if he thinks that Mo Wuji needed to make use of deathtrap array to deal with him.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to waste any more time as his whirlpool domain extended outwards and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd in his hand drew out a wild and overwhelming sand

shadow.

The instance Mo Wuji attacked, Ji Qi's face turned serious because he could tell that Mo Wuji was indeed pretty strong. It was his first time witnessing such whirlpool domain and even his Half Moon Weighted Halberd's overwhelming desert shadow was not an ordinary sacred art.

It was only at this moment when he finally realised that Mo Wuji lured him here to attack him head to head. Ji Qi had seen many mad men but this was the first time he saw a person as crazy and ridiculous as Mo Wuji. However, Ji Qi enjoyed the thrill of battle against a madman like this and it had been too long since he fought a real expert.

He wanted this man and woman so that he could tell them that he, Ji Qi, is the strongest man and also the strongest woman around.

A circular magic treasure was drawn out by Ji Qi and it swept up an entire sky of immortal energy. Concurrently, Ji Qi's domain was like waves going straight against Mo Wuji's domain as his intention was to crush Mo Wuji's domain forcefully.

However, it only took a few seconds for Ji Qi to realise that even though he was in the intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage, his domain was unable to even break through Mo Wuji's domain, let alone crush it.

On the other hand, Mo Wuji recognised the circular magic



treasure the moment Ji Qi drew it out. It was actually a dressing table.

Throughout the many years of cultivation, this was the first time Mo Wuji witnessed a cultivator using a dressing table to fight.

The dressing table was like a coloured glass wall as it blocked off Mo Wuji's torrenting silver water halberd radiance. The sky full of halberd radiance exploded in mid air as it was also unable to pierce through Ji Qi's dressing table.

Lou Si, who was standing by the side, soon realised that she had no chance to help out at all. Whether it was against Mo Wuji or against Ji Qi, the difference in strength was simply too vast.

"Boom!" The remaining desert exploded, immortal energy surged outwards and while Mo Wuji was sent flying backwards, he shouted in mid-air, "Lou Si, go all the way to the back."

Traces of sadness flashed across Lou Si's eyes because Mo Wuji and herself were both Immortal Kings yet she was helpless while Mo Wuji was evenly matched against Ji Qi. Additionally, she needed to stand further away so that she wouldn't get in Mo Wuji's way or be a burden to him."

"If you're only this strong, you should be accompanying me on my bed tonight," Ji Qi's sharp laughter could be heard as his dressing table transformed into an entire world and this world was like a massive mouth which was about to swallow Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji let out a loud cry as his Half Moon Weighted Halberd fell from the sky. A Winding River descended as this was his true sacred art. The previous overwhelming sand was merely a simplified version of his Grand Desert. His main intention was to test how great the difference between an intermediate Immortal Reverent and himself truly was.

The truth didn't disappoint Mo Wuji because his immortal energy was not any weaker than Ji Qi's. In fact, the purity of his immortal energy was greater than his opponent and even his sea of consciousness was broader than Ji Qi's.

The opponent was only stronger in terms of his Immortal Reverent's dao spirituality. However, it didn't mean much to Mo Wuji because Mo Wuji never felt that he was weaker in terms of any form of dao.

Ji Qi's dressing table was a world itself and this world was transformed from Ji Qi's sacred art dao spirituality. There are mountains, water, wind and rain... Any person trapped within his world would forever live within Ji Qi's dao insights.

The pity was that his opponent was Mo Wuji, a creator and forerunner of the immortal mortal dao.

The Winding River turned into silver radiance as it looked like massive and long silver cord being drawn out from a grey space.

Ji Qi's dressing table's world looked perfect but under Mo Wuji's long silver cord, a crack started appearing on the radiant dressing

table.

The gap from the crack might be small but even a small gap would cause the energy of the dressing table's world to seep out. The world started changing rapidly as the mountains and sea started shrinking and the wind and rain started disappearing.

The dressing table remained as a dressing table while the Winding River grew clearer and mightier by the second.

Ji Qi's dressing table looked perfect but it was only on the surface. In Mo Wuji's eyes, the small world was full of loopholes. If Ji Qi used any other magic treasure to fight with him, he could hold off Mo Wuji for a while but it was simply courting death on Ji Qi's part to use this type of magic treasure against Mo Wuji.

"You are in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage..." Ji Qi exclaimed shockingly because even after clashing with Mo Wuji's sacred art and domain, he was still unable to tell Mo Wuji's true cultivation level. However, this casual silver Winding River sacred art actually broke his world so he presumed that this must be the power of an expert in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage, or even the Immortal Emperor Stage. If he didn't know that Immortal Emperors were not allowed to open a shop in the city square, he would have believed that Mo Wuji was an Immortal Emperor.

Under the destruction of the Winding River, Ji Qi could no longer underestimate Mo Wuji as immortal energy started surging into his dressing table and his domain charged forward aggressively.

Even if Mo Wuji was an expert in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage, he wouldn't be able to force Ji Qi back like Mo Wuji just did. This meant that the only possibility was that Mo Wuji was in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage.

"Boom!" The Winding River exploded as the glossy radiance from the dressing table dissipated into thin air at this same moment. The massive explosion of immortal energy and domains turned the entire space between them into a humongous gorge.

Ji Qi was sent flying with blood coming out from his mouth.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't regard Ji Qi's world as extraordinary, Ji Qi's tremendous immortal energy surged over and Mo Wuji could still feel the impact on his chest and trembles in his sea of consciousness.

Despite this, Mo Wuji bubbled forward as he stepped out while the halberd turned into thousands of devastating halberd radiance charging towards Ji Qi.

He knew his own strength so he was well aware that even if he hadn't stepped into the Immortal Reverent Stage, he wouldn't fear an advanced Immortal Reverent. This was unless the opponent was as heaven defying as Huang Sha or Lei Hongji.

# Chapter 756: The One and Only Immortal Reverent Lightning Tribulation

---

"Stop!" Ji Qi shouted anxiously. At the moment he saw a sky filled with only halberd radiance descending upon him, the halberd radiance was the only thing in his mind and even Ji Qi's faith was destroyed.

If Ji Qi was fighting for his life against Mo Wuji using all his sacred arts, Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to kill him this easily. However, after his dressing table was destroyed by Mo Wuji's Winding River, his guts shrunk and subconsciously, he kept thinking that Mo Wuji was many times stronger than himself. Moreover, because of the fact that he couldn't fly and escape here, he had lost all fighting spirit.

Mo Wuji would naturally not stop as the halberd radiance destroyed Ji Qi's domain and Ji Qi was the next one to be torn into pieces by the halberd.

Lou Si watched on shockingly at Mo Wuji crushing Ji Qi into fragments and was in a complete daze for a long period of time.

Ji Qi was after all a reputable demon race's bisexual Immortal Reverent and an intermediate one too. Even if he wasn't that strong, he couldn't possibly be so weak that he was killed so simply by Mo Wuji?

She suddenly thought of the genius immortal Lei Hongji and how he managed to kill an elementary Immortal Reverent while being

at the intermediate Immortal King Stage. Due to this incident, he was already famous throughout the entire Cosmos because the number of cultivators like Lei Hongji could be counted with the fingers in one hand. If Lei Hongji was a peak grade genius, what would Mo Wuji be?

"Did you think it was very easy for me to kill this bisexual man?" Mo Wuji asked as he walked over.

Lou Si nodded subtly because she was really convinced that Mo Wuji killed Ji Qi easily as she didn't witness any scenes of deadlock between the two of them throughout the fight.

Mo Wuji smiled faintly, "In a battle between cultivators, the simplicity and flexible use of the immortal energy would be the most important. However, after advancing past the Immortal King Stage, immortal energy would only be secondary."

"What is the most important then?" Lou Si casually asked.

"More importantly, it is how strong your spiritual will is and how great your sea of consciousness is. Even so, I don't believe that these are the main factors to determine the winner. If the difference in grade between the two cultivators is not too huge, the main factor to determine the winner would be the dao," Mo Wuji explained calmly.

"Dao?" Lou Si seemed to be at loss because in her eyes, the stronger the immortal energy, the stronger you would be and the stronger you are, the stronger your spiritual will and eventually

your sacred art. Dao is the enlightenment of every cultivator towards the Laws of Heaven and Earth and every cultivator has a dao belonging to themselves. Such things should not affect a battle and to Lou Si, it would be the factor which have the least effect on the battle. Dao is the embodiment of one's cultivation and the cognition in which one pursues.

"Once you've reached a certain level of cultivation, fighting depends on the law of dao. That bisexual man relied on the cultivation resource of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor to force himself into the Immortal Reverent Stage so his dao foundation is still unstable. In actual fact, I know of a few Immortal Kings who are much stronger than him too," Mo Wuji said this with the intention to offer some guidance to Lou Si.

In a place like the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, one would indeed be able to increase one's cultivation level rapidly but there were many obvious cases of malpractices too. He managed to sense a little bit of this malpractice from Ji Qi's body which was why he realised that even though his dao was self created, he shouldn't coop himself in a place like this just to cultivate.

"Many thanks Big Brother Mo for your guidance," Lou Si seemed to understand how Mo Wuji was using his own experience to give her pointers.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Guard for me as I prepare to undergo my tribulation."

The truth was that a majority of people were well aware of the argument which Mo Wuji just put across. However, in the face of

that many resources, immortals who could control their thirst to become stronger faster were only a minute few.

Before Lou Si's arrival, Mo Wuji would have finished this bisexual off and then advance into the Immortal Reverent Stage before going back into seclusion. Other than refining the six pages of the Book of Luo, he would want to continue cultivating and reach the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage before coming out of seclusion.

However, Mo Wuji had changed his own intention as he decided that after he reached the Immortal Reverent Stage, he would focus on stabilizing his dao foundation as well as solidifying his own Grand Dao instead of cultivating wildly. This was also because one shouldn't be too weak in a place like the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Otherwise, Mo Wuji would not even advance into the Immortal Reverent Stage here.

...

Piles of green crystals, immortal crystals, spiritual veins and even immortal essence crystals were brought out by Mo Wuji before he started setting up his energy gathering array.

Lou Si watched upon Mo Wuji's actions in shock because she was well aware of how long Mo Wuji had been in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Mo Wuji had only been here for a short period of time but he was taking out tens of thousands green crystals at one go. Even though there were a lot of cultivation resources in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, it wasn't to the extent where there was green crystals everywhere. She was also an Immortal King and she



came to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor much earlier than Mo Wuji but in her case, she had to fight hard for every single green crystal which she obtained. And even after she obtained the green crystal, she would still need to fight against countless of opponents just to survive.

Presently, Mo Wuji had already started charging towards the barrier of the Immortal Reverent Stage. The green crystal would not only allow one to cultivate at an insane speed, it would also allow one to touch the barrier of the next realm very quickly. If one possessed all sorts of peak grade pills required, it would indeed be very easy for one to advance into the next realm here in a place like the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

The only thing Lou Si didn't understand was why Mo Wuji would still take out items like immortal veins and immortal crystals. She knew about the green crystal and how the cultivation effectiveness of the green crystal was much greater than all types of immortal crystals.

As she saw that Mo Wuji had started charging towards the Immortal Reverent Stage, Lou Si was completely dumbfounded again. She had never seen a person absorb the energy of the green crystal as immensely as Mo Wuji. The elemental energy extracted from the green crystal were forming a massive whirlpool above Mo Wuji's head.

Wrong, upon closer look, Lou Si noticed that it wasn't a massive whirlpool but hundreds of small whirlpools merging together to look like one massive whirlpool being absorbed by Mo Wuji.

Lou Si took in a breath of cold air as she finally understood why Mo Wuji would draw out the immortal veins as well as the immortal crystals. With such an intense rate of absorbing immortal energy, no amount of green crystals would be enough for him to use.

Endless Grand Dao energy of the Heaven and Earth started circulating around Mo Wuji's body as the aura forming around Mo Wuji started growing exponentially. Lou Si was certain that as long as Mo Wuji had the Extreme Reverent Pill, advancing to the Immortal Reverent Stage wouldn't be difficult at all.

"Boom boom boom!" Explosive thunders could be heard as endless amount of thick lightning bolts started descending.

Lou Si was so terrified at the sight of this she hurried to take a few steps back. The truth was that she had seen Immortal Reverent tribulations more than once before but none of them was even close to the state of Mo Wuji's tribulation. She was certain that even Immortal Emperor's tribulation would not be as terrifying and chaotic as Mo Wuji's one.

For the normal Immortal Reverent tribulation, every wave of lightning bolts would not exceed 18 but this single wave of Mo Wuji's tribulation already had hundreds of lightning bolts. Besides, every single lightning bolt that descended were far too petrifying...

For such a lightning tribulation, even Immortal Emperor would find it hard to go through it, let alone an Immortal King.

Just as Lou Si was still in awe at the frightening lightning bolts, endless amount of lightning bolts had already landed on Mo Wuji's body. Lou Si was so scared that she couldn't even open her eyes to witness this scene. She was also disappointed with herself because she was supposed to guard and protect Mo Wuji but she had no way to rescue Mo Wuji under such circumstances.

Mo Wuji was also shocked because even though he knew how extraordinarily scary his lightning tribulations were before, he certainly didn't expect it to be to this extent.

For every other tribulation that he had been through, he was different from others because neither did he used any defensive treasures nor armours to fend against the lightnings. This time round, Mo Wuji actually felt vulnerable.

Split second later, lightning bolts landed on his body and not only did he circulate his immortal mortal technique to the maximum rate, even his physique tempering technique was executed fully.

"Pff!" Despite the insane extent at which Mo Wuji was absorbing and defending against the lightning bolts, blood started splashing out of his fleshly body and his bones started cracking when the boundless lightning bolts condensed to strike his body.

Just as Lou Si opened her eyes and saw the devastating state of Mo Wuji, she shut her eyes again as she started praying in her heart. All she could do now would be to wait for Mo Wuji to fall and then bring his corpse out of this place.

At the instance the lightning bolt descended on his own body, Mo Wuji could feel his immortal energy rising tremendously and the purple lake within his sea of consciousness started expanding at an extensive manner. Even his fleshly body which had plateaued at the same stage for a long time started tempering again...

Initially, Mo Wuji was tempted to take out his magic treasure but he stopped himself forcefully as he swallowed multiple healing pills instead. Concurrently, he continued to circulate his physique tempering technique as he charged towards the Immortal Reverent Realm. This was not only his opportunity to charge into the Immortal Reverent Realm but also his opportunity to charge towards the advanced God Physique Stage. Why would Mo Wuji let such an opportunity slip by?

"Boom boom boom boom!" Just as Mo Wuji's bones were started to heal, more thick and condensed lightning bolts fell.

Lou Si opened her eyes and logically speaking, if Mo Wuji died under the first wave of lightning bolts, the second wave shouldn't have descended right? Could it be that Mo Wuji had yet to die?

"Kaka, Boom!"

It was almost at the same time the lightning bolt landed on Mo Wuji's body when he broke through the barrier of the Immortal Reverent as well as the God Physique Level 7.

# Chapter 757: To Obtain Wealth, One Had To Take Risks

---

"Congratulations Big Brother Mo for advancing into the Immortal Reverent Stage," As Lou Si noticed that Mo Wuji had stopped staring at the sky, she hurried to contain the shock within her as she went forward to congratulate Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji chuckled, "Given your talent, you wouldn't take long to step into the Immortal Reverent Stage too. Now that I've killed that bisexual man, would you rather stay in the Heaven's Beyond City Square or follow me to the Cosmos Communal Domain?"

Lou Si sighed, "I've always wanted to leave the Heaven's Beyond Corridor but I never had the chance to do so because of the lack of green crystals. For someone like me who had stayed in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor for more than 5 years, I need to give the Demon Clan 10,000 green crystals as a form of contribution if I wanted to leave this place. Additionally, there was also the 2000 transfer array fees. Even if I were to sell everything I have with me, it wouldn't even add up to that many green crystals."

Mo Wuji heard Lou Si's words and the expression on his face instantly turned ugly.

Previously, Lou Si mentioned about how the fees for shop owners to use the transfer array to leave the Heaven's Beyond Corridor was 10 times more than ordinary people. Where was he going to find so many green crystals? Moreover, he didn't have enough green crystals for Lou Si too.

"I don't have that many green crystals," Mo Wuji said helplessly.

Ten times of 12,000 green crystals would be an amount over 100,000 green crystals.

Lou Si replied promptly, "Big Brother Mo, I am the assistant for your shop so you just need to bring me along when you board the transfer array. There is no need to pay additional fees for me. Because you're the shop owner in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, you only need to pay 25,000 green crystals to board the transfer array to the Cosmos Communal Domain. Naturally, we have to leave from the Human Race's side because the Demon Race might demand the 10,000 contribution green crystals from me if we choose to leave from the Demon Race's transfer array."

25,000? Mo Wuji immediately understood that because he wasn't from the Human or Demon Race, there was no need for him to pay the contribution fees.

However, he didn't even have 200 green crystals on him, let alone 20,000. Mo Wuji entered the Heaven's Beyond Corridor with only about 100,000 green crystals and he had already used up about 70,000 during his seclusion and another 30,000 for his tribulation.

Lou Si saw Mo Wuji's expression and he instantly knew that Mo Wuji couldn't bring out 25,000 green crystals. She hesitated for a while before saying, "Big Brother Mo, if you have no intention to come back, you can sell the shophouse."

"You're not planning to come back?" Mo Wuji looked doubtfully at Lou Si because from Lou Si's tone, he could tell that Lou Si wanted to leave this place for good.

Lou Si nodded, "En, back then, I joined the demon army only because I wanted to help someone. It was only some time later when I realised that joining is easy while leaving is simply too difficult."

"What do you mean?" Mo Wuji was slightly confused.

Lou Si explained, "There are many races living within the Cosmos Communal Domain and while there was no need to participate in the war of the Cosmos Wall, one would still need to pay the necessary rent. Because both cultivation and rent required the use of large amount of green crystals, a friend of mine owed a lot of green crystals because he went under seclusion to cultivate.

He was unable to return these green crystals so his only possible solution was to head to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor to fight for resources from the Cosmos Wall. During the opening of the Cosmos Wall, he was in seclusion so I went to the Cosmos Wall on his behalf. I didn't expect my trip to be several years long and presently, it is getting increasingly hard even for me to survive here, let alone thinking about leaving this place."

Mo Wuji looked surprisingly at Lou Si as he didn't expect that such a noble and honest immortal like Lou Si still exist in this world. This was equivalent to serving in the army for someone else so it seemed like Lou Si's relationship with her friend must not be simple at all.

"So how did the green crystals you obtained manage to reach him?" Mo Wuji continued to question.

Lou Si sighed deeply, "I was introduced to this place by the merchant house in which my friend owed the green crystals to. This merchant house is very successful and even had branches in both the Human and Demon Corridors. I have been here for seven years and participated in four of the wars to snatch for resources. A portion of the rewards I obtained would belong to the Demon Race, a portion to repay the debts to the merchant house and then a portion will be brought to my friend by the merchant house. The remaining would be used for me to cultivate."

Mo Wuji sighed too as he didn't continue questioning any further. He was certain that Lou Si's friend was up to no good because one couldn't possibly cultivate under closed doors for such a long period of time continuously. If this friend was of decent character, he would have visited her here at the Heaven's Beyond Corridor a long time ago. A friend, who made Lou Si fight for resources on his behalf for over 7 years, was evidently taking advantage of her.

"Lou Si, I have no green crystals with me but I have an idea. Since we are going to leave the city square soon, we shall start a business here. I will concoct pills while you watch the shop for me. As long as I don't continue the business for years, it shouldn't have much influence in the city square," Mo Wuji replied.

He would definitely not sell the shophouse in the city square because this was the best place to gather cultivation resources.



Once he sold his shophouse, it wouldn't be easy for him to get it back again. Even if he was not coming back anymore, it wouldn't matter.

"You're a pill emperor?" Lou Si looked at Mo Wuji in astonishment as she asked in disbelief.

If Mo Wuji wasn't a pill emperor, how would he be able to casually take out Green Bodhi Pills for her?

Mo Wuji nodded, "That's right, I am indeed a pill emperor. I believe that with my pill dao alchemy, it wouldn't take long for me to earn a sum of green crystals in the city square."

Lou Si took in a deep breath before looking at Mo Wuji again, "Big Brother Mo, if you trust me, you must not concoct and sell pills here. Otherwise, you will only invite endless troubles for yourself. Do you know why there are extremely little pill refiners as well as smith master?"

"Why?" Mo Wuji asked anxiously.

Lou Si subconsciously lowered her voice as she said, "Because the better pill and smith masters were convinced and brought away. Those who were refused to leave would disappear without a trace after some time."

"They were all killed?" Mo Wuji's heart almost jumped out of his mouth because could this place have something against pill and

smith masters?

"No, only a minority of pill and smith masters were killed here while majority of them were captured and forced to leave with experts of each race to be concoct pills or refine equipments for them. And these pill and smith masters would basically be on the city square of the Cosmos Communal Domain. Following which, the pills and equipments which they concoct and forged out would be given to the higher ups of the Human or Demon Race depending on who they were brought away to work for," Lou Si explained in details.

Even without further explanation from Lou Si, Mo Wuji understood what was going on. Throughout the years, countless of pills and weapons were necessary for the numerous wars that had been fought. To increase their strength, these higher ups of each race needed many more weapons and pills in order to collect more resources in each war.

There were not many pills and smith masters to begin with and with so many people in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor in addition to the people in the Cosmos Communal Domain, it would be almost impossible for everyone to be equipped with weapons and pills.

Besides these reasons, it was possible that the Heaven's Beyond City Square was another powerhouse by itself. This powerhouse should have its own merchant house which sells pills and magic treasures. If there were random pill and smith masters walking around the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, there would be much more competition for them.

"Lou Si, is there a merchant house with a wide variety of pills which is opened by the Heaven's Beyond City Square itself?" Mo Wuji spurted out his question at the thought of it.

"It seems like even you know about it. Yes, there is indeed a merchant house that sells a wide variety of pills and magic treasures but the prices were simply too intimidating. I've heard that it was opened by an extremely reputable person and I am certain that it was not opened by the city square itself," Lou Si replied.

Mo Wuji pondered for a moment before saying, "To obtain wealth, one had to take risks. If I am constantly worried about being restrained, I will eventually be restrained. I am going to open up my pill court at the Heaven's Beyond City Square now but you can decide for yourself. Leave with me if you're interested but if you're worried, you should wait for me at the Demon Corridor."

Mo Wuji had no alternative because the Cosmos Wall only opened up once every few years and it was already considered fortunate for him to have seen the Cosmos Wall once in his two years here. There was simply way too many treasures in the Heaven's Beyond City Square and the moment he leaves this place, he would be dreaming if he wished to find another place with these much resources and green crystals again. He was certain that things wouldn't be this good even in the Cosmos Communal Domain. Once he decided to settle down and cultivate, how long would he take if he had no green crystals and only immortal crystals for his cultivation?

"Big Brother Mo, I am following you," Lou Si seemed to have no hesitation when answering Mo Wuji.

During her years in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, she had countless of near death incidents. If she wasn't hardworking enough to fight for everything, she would have still be stuck at the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

...

The Heaven's Beyond City Square was as crowded as before and only a few people noticed that the shophouse, which was closed for about two to three years, had finally reopened.

This magic treasure shophouse was turned into Mortal Pill House and it actually sold Immortal Pills ranging from Tier 4 to Tier 6. The most impressive feature about this pill house was that it would even concoct pills for customers. Even though the fee was about six times the price of the already concocted pills, it was still considered dirt cheap as compared to the other shops around.

What was the most abundant in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor? There were all sorts of high tier immortal herbs, green crystals and countless of valuable materials. On the other hand, what was lacking the most would be immortal pills, magic treasures and even more so, pill masters willing to help customers concoct pills of their own request.

An extremely mighty Immortal Reverent energy started surging around Mo Wuji's body and the bones broken by the second wave

of lightning bolts were healing rapidly. Even before Mo Wuji could stabilise his cultivation, the third wave of lightning bolts started exploding downwards.

Not only was the third wave of lightning bolts much more mightier than the first and second wave, it brought along a frightening energy with a trace of death. The dusky space appeared like it was split apart and receptacles of lightning bolts seemed to break apart as all the lightning source turned into descending lightning bolts.

The defending Mo Wuji suddenly stood up straight and charged towards the foremost wave of lightning bolts as he threw out a punch.

At this moment, his heart had this unassailable thirst to charge towards the source of the lightning bolts just to punch through it.

"Kacha!" Lightning bolts exploded and despite the fact that it looked mightier than the first two waves of lightnings, Mo Wuji appeared to be unharm. This was not only due to Mo Wuji advancing into the Immortal Reverent Stage but also because of his God Physique Level 7.

"Bang!" Mo Wuji landed with both feet on the ground as it created a deep pit.

The desert wasteland had returned to its original appearance as it turned dusky again. Mo Wuji looked unpleasantly at the dusky space in front of him because he wanted more waves of lightning

bolts for him to stabilise his strength.

He had just stepped into the Immortal Reverent Realm and God Physique Level 7 yet there were no more lightning bolts to authenticate it. It seemed like he would be the only Immortal Reverent who only had three waves of lightning tribulations.

Lou Si was still in a daze as she stared blankly at the ragged Mo Wuji looking towards the sky above the desert wasteland. She simply couldn't believe her eyes.

This was the first time she witnessed an Immortal Reverent tribulation being more frightening than the Immortal Emperor tribulation and also her first time witnessing an Immortal Reverent tribulation with only three waves of lightning. Naturally, this was also her first time seeing someone complete such a heaven defying tribulation and still wanted more of it?

## Chapter 758: The Blooming Pill House

---

"A shop called Mortal Pill House recently emerged in the Heaven's Beyond City Square and it sells pills of high and unique grade. Additionally, there were also countless of healing pills on sale."

"Haha, I bet it is another Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion where they really did sell loads of good items but the pity is that you can't afford it."

"Yes, I've went to the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion previously to purchase a Clean Solitary Pill. A mere Tier 4 healing pill actually exchanged for my Grade 9 Southern Fire Rod and 5 of my green crystals. Back where I came from, I was able to exchange over ten vases of Tier 9 healing pills with the same items."

"No, the Mortal Pill House is truly selling great items at a reasonable price. I purchased a vase of Alioth Gold Pill for only 10 green crystals..."

"This is definitely impossible! The Gold Alioth Pill is a Tier 5 healing pill and one pill itself was worth more than 10 green crystals and a few immortal herbs in total. You're lying to us!"

"Wang Lu wasn't lying because I've visited the Mortal Pill House too where I've even bought a unique grade Green Bodhi Pill. The most affordable item there wasn't the already made pills but their service of concocting pills of your request. The pity was that I've ran out of immortal herbs to exchange because otherwise, I could

even request for them to concoct Tier 7 Immortal Pills for me. Moreover, I wouldn't need to pay a single green crystal because they are only collecting six times the price to concoct the pills."

...

Similar discussions were heard all over the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

Because of these discussions, countless of immortals surged towards the Heaven's Beyond City Square regardless of their race. They came to the city square with only one purpose; and that was to visit the Mortal Pill House.

Regardless of the validity of the rumours, paying a visit would not go wrong. If it was true, they could purchase several healing pills and even request for someone to concoct pills for them which was equivalent to having one extra life.

...

Back at the Mortal Pill House, Lou Si was in shock at the sight of so many people surfing in. The rate at which the rumours spread was simply too exaggerated because their signboard had only been up for three days and so many people had already heard of it. One must know that Lou Si and Mo Wuji didn't even come up with any publicity measures.

Despite her efforts to get people to start queuing up, the queue



was still broken up into a mess slightly further down the city square. To make things worse, people in the queue were pushing against each other in an attempt to be further in front in the queue.

Lou Si had never experienced such situation before and was therefore, in a loss in front of a crowd of desperate customers like this.

Fortunately, Mo Wuji came out as he stood in front of the shop and clasped his fist towards the queue before saying, "The Mortal Pill House was opened in the hope of doing everyone in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor a favour which was why we offered such affordable prices for good quality products. However, if everyone continues to push and squeeze in such chaotic manner, it might cause trouble for the city square. Once the city square intervenes, my Mortal Pill House could only close down and leave."

"Whoever dares to let the Mortal Pill House close down, I will be the first to object."

"I will kill whoever dares to close down the Mortal Pill House!"

...

All sorts of clamours sounded out made Mo Wuji pleased because he wanted such an effect. Even so, he revealed a serious and solemn expression before saying, "I have an idea. How about every person who wants to trade with my Mortal Pill House takes a queue number?"

"Where do we take the queue number from?" Some anxious cultivators couldn't wait for Mo Wuji to finish his words as they asked.

Mo Wuji used his hand to indicate for the crowd to lower down their volume, "Everyone please listen to me. I will install an array outside my shophouse for each and everyone of you to collect a number. Everyone would basically need to send 10 green crystals into the array and you will be given a number. The array would call out for your number accordingly and you shall head to my shophouse to trade. Everyone should not worry because the 10 green crystals would only be temporarily placed with me and when it is your turn, the ten green crystals could be considered as part of your trade."

This method of Mo Wuji was naturally the most basic queue system back on Earth. Otherwise, with this many people queuing at the Heaven's Beyond City Square, it would call for the intervention of the Heaven's Beyond City Square management even if they didn't cause any trouble here. Moreover, with so many cultivators of different races here, there would bound to be troubles.

Naturally, Mo Wuji had a deeper intention by coming up with this system.

Indeed, voices of agreement were heard once Mo Wuji's words were out. Nobody came here with the intention to cause trouble because everyone came in hope of being able to trade for pills that they wanted.

Mo Wuji was a Grade 7 immortal array master so he only took an incense worth of time to set up the array used for the queue system.

As long as one threw 10 green crystals into the array, one would receive a thin jade token. Those who received the jade token would be required to leave the venue and not allowed to continue queuing. Once the shop called out for an individual's number, the individual would be able to enter the Mortal Pill House to trade.

Once the system was put in place, the queue definitely shorten as even though everyone was nearby wandering about, the queue was no longer as extravagant as before.

Just like Mo Wuji's description, the Mortal Pill House would sound out a number and the immortal with the number would be allowed to enter the shophouse.

...

"Big Brother Mo, your idea is indeed great. Otherwise, the Heaven's Beyond City Square would have used this as an excuse to close our shop," Lou Si said with admiration when she saw the instant orderliness outside the shophouse. This was something she wouldn't be able to think of in such short period of time. Or rather, even if she thought of this idea, she wouldn't be able to implement the array so quickly.

Her concern was not unfounded because once the queue became

too long, the likelihood of fights within the queue was high.

"You are now in charge of helping me collect immortal crystals, immortal materials and handing them the pills," Mo Wuji chuckled as he knew that his plan had worked.

"Big Brother Mo, why did you insist that they hand over 10 green crystals first? If they couldn't make it to trade in the end, sending these green crystals back would take up quite a bit of time," This was something Lou Si didn't understand.

If handing over the green crystals would mean that it belonged to the Mortal Pill House, it would still make sense. However, these green crystals were only advanced payment and if the cultivators didn't trade for anything, it wouldn't belong to the Mortal Pill House.

Mo Wuji smiled and said, "By making these people hand over 10 green crystals first, it would be equivalent to them standing on our side. If the city square wishes to act against us, they would have to reconsider their option."

Indeed, Mo Wuji's actual motive was to use the advance payment of 10 green crystals as a mean of garnering the strength of these immortals who came to trade. Now that he had collected a large amount of green crystals, if the city square came to find trouble, the first few people to object would not be him or Lou Si but these immortals who had handed their green crystals over for a queue number.

The reason why Mo Wuji didn't claim all these green crystals for himself was because he was well aware that even though immortals here collect a lot of resources from the Cosmos Wall, their life ain't easy too. For every green crystal, they would have to fight and risk their life for it. Just like how the opening of the Cosmos Wall was an opportunity to obtain valuable cultivation resources, it was also a time for most of them to lose their life.

He needed green crystals for cultivation meant that it was the same for others too. He can earn a large amount of green crystals but he wouldn't do it unscrupulously.

Lou Si was not dumb so with Mo Wuji's brief explanation, she understood his intention. At this moment, she heaved a sigh of relief too because with such a crazy business, it would be impossible for them not to attract any unwanted attention.

...

With the queue number system, Mortal Pill House's business grew rapidly as numerous green crystals and immortal herbs were sent into Mo Wuji's pocket. On the other hand, pills were sent out from the Mortal Pill House into the hands of each and every visiting immortal.

Every immortal who visited the Mortal Pill House took out ten green crystals to collect a number before waiting patiently for their number to be called.

Logically speaking, with one trading immortal, the number of

people waiting in the city square should decrease. However, the truth was the exact opposite as the greater the number of trades completed, the more customers came forward to collect a queue number.

Very soon, ticket scalpers appeared in the Heaven's Beyond City Square.

These ticket scalpers queued for over ten numbers before reselling these numbers at a higher price to those who came later.

Mo Wuji was unaware of such practice but even if he knew, he wouldn't be bothered. He was fully focused on concocting pills and at this moment, he even accepted requests of concocting Tier 8 and even Tier 9 pills.

As Lou Si watched upon the countless of immortal pills being sent out, she was already numb to it. Even though she was considered experienced and had met plenty of people before, it was truly her first time meeting a pill emperor like Mo Wuji. Where else could she find a pill emperor who concoct pills at such incredible speed? Other some Tier 9 immortal pills which Mo Wuji placed on hold, even Tier 8 immortal pills were concocted in an extreme rate by Mo Wuji.

...

Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

If there was still a rather decent place which sells pills and magic treasures here in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, it had to be the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

They sold Tier 1 to Tier 9 immortal pills as well as Grade 1 to Grade 9 immortal equipments.

Because of their wide range of products, their business should be blooming but they were only popular for a short period of time after the opening of the Cosmos Wall. As time passed, their business stagnated. It wasn't because of the incomplete equipments or ineffective pills but because the prices here were simply too exuberant. It was so high such that immortals, who came back from the Cosmos Wall, could only afford to visit this shop once or twice. Everytime they came, they had to control their urge to shop more.

Such situations meant little to the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion because everytime the Cosmos Wall opened, they would have earned a large sum from the more reputable personnel.

However, the abrupt emergence of an extremely popular pill house in the Heaven's Beyond City Square made them unable to tolerate any further. They came to the Heaven's Beyond City Square not because they wanted to have competition with anyone but because they wanted to monopolise the entire industry; they wanted to be the exclusive sellers of pills and equipment.

The Mortal Pill House had only been opened for four days and the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion convened a meeting which had never been convened for over countless of years.

There were only a total of four people participating in this meeting. They were the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's shop owner, Min Cheng, who was in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage. Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's guard, Kuang Jin, who was also in the same stage. Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's External Affairs Deacon, Wen Li, who was in the intermediate Immortal Reverent Stage and the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Internal Affairs Deacon, Ran Yushui, who was an advanced Immortal King and the only female.

"Where did this Mortal Pill House come from?" This was Min Cheng's first question when he entered as he said with a calm voice filled with intense killing intent.



## Chapter 759: At Your Door

---

"This person's name is Mo Wuji. Two years ago, he suddenly appeared in Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Because he killed from both the demon and human race, he was unable to find a place to stay. As a result, he went around Heaven's Beyond City Square, asking whether there were any shops for sale. Ostensibly, this person wasn't very clear about the Heaven's Beyond City Square's rules. Strangely, his pill house was actually purchased from an original shop owner called Mao Hu.

After Mao Hu sold his shop to Mo Wuji, the Cosmos Wall opened. Mo Wuji also went to the Cosmos Wall and he survived. He probably obtained many benefits from the Cosmos Wall because he entered secluded cultivation the moment he returned. He only opened his shop when he emerged from his seclusion." The person answering was Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's External Affairs Deacon, Wen Li.

Even though Wen Li didn't manage to obtain the news of Mo Wuji's advancement into the Immortal Reverent Stage, she basically had gathered all the information about Mo Wuji within his two years in Heaven's Beyond City Square.

"That means to say that this person isn't of some great origins?" Min Cheng's killing intent suddenly weakened.

That other woman from Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion stood up and bowed respectfully to Min Cheng, then she said, "Pavilion Head, I'm afraid this person wouldn't concoct pills for us."

She completely understood the meaning behind Min Cheng's words: he wanted to bring Mo Wuji in to concoct pills for their Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

Min Cheng snorted coldly, "This is not up to him to decide. A mere rogue cultivator dares to take advantage of my Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion in Heaven's Beyond City Square. He's still too young for that."

Even though this woman that just spoke was merely in the Immortal King Stage, she was actually the brains behind Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Her name was Ran Yushui. When she heard Pavilion Head Min Cheng's words, she sighed inwardly and continued speaking, "Pavilion Head, a few days ago, the woman by his side, Lou Si, had been harassed by the bisexual Immortal Reverent. After which, Mo Wuji brought that Lou Si out of Heaven's Beyond City Square. When he returned, there was no longer any news of the bisexual Immortal Reverent."

"He killed the bisexual Immortal Reverent?" Wen Li didn't manage to investigate this matter. When she heard Ran Yushui mention it, she immediately uttered in shock.

Ran Yushui nodded, "Even though I didn't see it personally, I know what kind of person the bisexual Immortal Reverent is. He definitely wouldn't simply let go of his target. Since he didn't return, that means that this Mo Wuji must definitely have killed the bisexual Immortal Reverent. I have also investigated on that woman, Lou Si. She only has a cultivation of the Immortal King Stage, so she definitely wouldn't be of any help. Clearly, Mo Wuji had single-handedly killed the bisexual Immortal Reverent."

Min Cheng frowned and looked at Wen Li discontentedly. She was in charge of this investigation but she actually knew less than Ran Yushui.

After some time, he turned to Ran Yushui and said, "Yushui, you will go and talk to him. Kuang Jin will follow you."

At this moment, Kuang Jin, who had been silent this entire time stood up. His cultivation was at the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage; he was considered the most powerful among the four here.

Ran Yushui hesitated briefly before she responded, "Pavilion Head, I think we should report to the higher-ups..."

Min Cheng waved his hand, interrupting Ran Yushui's words, "Even if that Mo Wuji was able to kill the bisexual Immortal Reverent, it would mean that he's only at the late Immortal Reverent Stage. Moreover, that bisexual Immortal Reverent's primordial spirit had been badly damaged; so even an ordinary intermediate stage Immortal Reverent would be able to deal with him. You and Kuang Jin will go and interact with him. If he still doesn't know his place, then have Kuang Jin teach him a lesson. If an outsider that doesn't have a backer requires me to get the intervention of an Emperor-level expert, then I, Min Cheng, would have lost all my face."

"Yes." Ran Yushui didn't dare to say anything else. She knew that others might not dare to use any form of violence in the Heaven's

Corridor City Square, but it was merely a simple act for her Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

...

Mo Wuji was aching in elation. Before he started concocting pills, he had already prepared himself to earn some stacks of cash. However, reality had shocked him pleasantly; he was actually earning more than when the Cosmos Wall opened.

Even though there were plenty of good stuff in the Cosmos Wall and he was even able to charge to a very high point, he was unfortunately restricted in his interaction range. It probably wasn't even a hundredth of the entire Cosmos Wall. The Cosmos Wall was so huge and his range was so limited, it was natural that he would have missed out on many treasures.

On the other hand, his Mortal Pill House had only been opened for a few days and he had already earned more than a hundred thousand green crystals. The number of immortal herbs he got was even more than he could count. All this was because he could concoct pills.

What left Mo Wuji especially excited was that he obtained two True Emperor Seeking Heart Flowers. The True Emperor Seeking Heart Flower was an extremely rare Tier 9 immortal herb, and it was only second to the Emperor Dao Fruit.

This flower could not be consumed directly like the Emperor Dao Fruit; it had to be concocted into the Emperor True Pill. The

Emperor True Pill was a Tier 9 immortal pill and it was incomparably enticing to Great Circle Immortal Reverents. This was because this pill was able to allow one to resonate with the Emperor Stage, increasing one's success rate in breaking through the Immortal Reverent Stage and becoming an Immortal Emperor.

Mo Wuji had already obtained the secondary ingredients for the Emperor True Pill. Coupled with his assiduous practice with various Tier 7 and Tier 8 pills, he was confident that he could concoct a Tier 9 immortal pill. The moment he successfully concocts a Tier 9 immortal pill, he would use these two True Emperor Seeking Heart Flowers to concoct the True Emperor Pills.

The reason why Tier 9 Pill Emperors were so rare was because concocting Tier 9 immortal pills required the pill refiner to fuse his dao insights into the pill. Typical Pill Emperors have an insufficient understanding towards the Grand Dao of the Heaven and Earth. Thus, many would never be able to step into the Tier 9 Pill Emperor Stage in their entire lives. Even if they managed to scrape their way into the Tier 9 Pill Emperor Stage, they wouldn't be able to concoct a pill like the True Emperor Pill.

Mo Wuji's Dao, on the other hand, was his self-forged Grand Mortal Dao. Ever since he stepped into the Immortal Reverent Stage, his understanding and insights towards the dao aura of the Heaven and Earth had only become clearer. He believed that as long as his Pill Dao was able to reach the required standard, he would be able to concoct the True Emperor Pill.

According to the trajectory of his finances, Mo Wuji believed that he could really sell his shop in three months, just as Lou Si had

said. By that time, he would have enough cultivation resources for himself, and he would no longer need to continue opening shop.

"Number 7716, please enter the shop." The array at the entrance of the Mortal Pill House cried out the next number. An extremely old man excitedly walked over.

"You, wait." A cold voice stopped this old man. Thereafter, a man and a woman stepped in front of this man.

"I am Number 7716. I have been waiting all this time, who are the two of you to ask me to wait..." This old man only managed to say half a sentence before he suddenly stopped with his mouth left ajar. His face was filled with fear as he stared at this man and woman in front of him; he recognised the two of them. The woman was Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Ran Yushui and the man was Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Defender Kuang Jin.

There was no need to talk about how he wouldn't be able to fight with the late stage Immortal King, Ran Yushui. That Kuang Jin was a Great Circle Immortal Reverent, an existence that was infinitesimally close to being a Quasi-Emperor. How could he dare to utter any nonsense?

"Greetings Deacon Ran and Defender Kuang..." This aged man bowed hurriedly. Previously, he had been anxiously waiting for his number. However, when his number finally came, these two evil people actually appeared in front of him.

Ran Yushui and Kuang Jin could no longer be bothered about

this old man as they directly walked into the pill house.

"Please hand over your number plate." Lou Si has already seen this scene and she hurriedly transmitted a message to Mo Wuji. At the same time, she could only use such a method to stop the two of them. She also recognised these two people; the moment the two of them arrived, she started to feel trepidations in her heart. She guessed that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion had come to wreck their business.

"I am Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Ran Yushui. This is our Pill-Smith Pavilion's Defender Kuang Jin. We have urgent business with Pill House Master Mo." Ran Yushui went straight to the point.

Lou Si's heart was filled with anxiety. However, at this moment, she actually heard Mo Wuji's words, "Let Defender Kuang Jin come up. Everyone else can wait."

Ran Yushui's face turned cold. This was clearly dealing a blow to her initial display of strength. However, she had done her investigation on Mo Wuji and she knew that Mo Wuji wasn't a simple person. Otherwise, she also wouldn't have requested for Min Cheng to report this matter to the higher-ups.

"Defender Kuang, go and invite Pill House Master Mo over to our Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. I will wait for you down here." That anger only fled across Ran Yushui's mind for a brief moment before it was completely smothered.

"Ok." Kuang Jin was a man of few words. Moreover, he was also

very clear of his status; he was merely a hired thug for Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Ran Yushui's previous words were for him to forcefully drag this Pill House Master away. He did not know how to invite or negotiate, nor was there a need for him to negotiate in the first place.

Kuang Jin was half a feet outside Mo Wuji's room. Before he could even say anything, Mo Wuji had already opened the door. A strong pill fragrance pervaded out of the room. Even though Kuang Jin wasn't an expert, he also knew that this smell could only be from the highest quality of pills.

"Come in." Mo Wuji's voice called out from within the room. Kuang Jin subconsciously walked in. At the very next instant, the door closed by itself.

Kuang Jin, who originally intended to directly use force, immediately felt some fear and apprehension. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Why does Pill Master Mo want to meet me first?"

"Because you are a Great Circle Immortal Reverent." Mo Wuji put down the herbs in his hands, turned to Kuang Jin and said.



## Chapter 760: Tier 9 Pill Emperor

---

Because Mo Wuji held the initiative, Kuang Jin wasn't sure whether he should have used words or force. Now, he was stunned by Mo Wuji's seemingly strange words.

"What's the meaning of that?" Kuang Jin stared at Mo Wuji in slight shock, momentarily forgetting his intentions of using force.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "Immortal Friend Kuang, you should have been sent here to drag me off to Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, right?"

"..." Kuang Jin could only stare at Mo Wuji, thinking: Why would Mo Wuji be so indifferent even though he knew this? Others might not dare to use violence within Heaven's Beyond City Square, but these rules did not pertain to their Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

Mo Wuji knew that Kuang Jin wouldn't reply. He remained unflustered as he said, "A few days ago, the demon race's bisexual Immortal Reverent came to find me..."

"I know, you killed the bisexual Immortal Reverent Ji Qi." Kuang Jin knew that he could not allow Mo Wuji to control the pace of the conversation. Thus, he suddenly interjected Mo Wuji's words. "If that bisexual Immortal Reverent met me, I wouldn't even have needed half an incense's time to kill him."

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, then he said calmly, "Back then, I only used one move to kill him."

Kuang Jin's face sunk. Even if Mo Wuji was a Great Circle Immortal Reverent, he wouldn't be able to kill the bisexual Immortal Reverent in a single move. Kuang Jin knew of Ji Qi; even though this fella was obsessed with his various fetishes, he was still an Immortal Reverent. Moreover, Kuang Jin even heard that Ji Qi had a unique world of his own which he could use to trap and kill people.

Mo Wuji continued calmly, "It's true. I took a few steps, then I killed him in a single move.

Kuang Jin snorted coldly and his killing intent burst into the air. Clearly, he didn't believe that Mo Wuji was really able to defeat Immortal Reverent Ji Qi in a single move.

Back then, Mo Wuji naturally didn't kill the bisexual Immortal Reverent in a single move. However, he took less than ten breaths to eliminate Ji Qi.

Still, Mo Wuji wasn't exaggerating when he said these words; he might even be understating his own power.

Back when he killed Ji Qi, Mo Wuji was still in the Immortal King Stage. Now that he was already an Immortal Reverent, one move would really be more than enough to get rid of Ji Qi.

"I'm lacking an Immortal Emperor helper. That's why I called you over, it's to give you an opportunity. Of course, if you don't want this opportunity, feel free to lay your hands on me. I believe

that you would be able to see Ji Qi very soon... That's not right, you shouldn't be able to see Ji Qi. After all, his soul was already completely destroyed." Mo Wuji's tone was calm, revealing his immense self-confidence.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't extend his domain, Kuang Jin could still feel a formless pressure. In that instant, he started to suspect that Mo Wuji's words were true.

"I'm not an Immortal Emperor." Kuang Jin took in a deep breath and retracted his killing intent. Even though his domain was still secretly enveloping the space around them, there was still some fear and apprehension in his heart. At the same time, he found some admiration towards Mo Wuji's guts; he had come here to capture Mo Wuji, but this Mo Wuji actually used this opportunity to recruit him. No one else would dare to do such a thing.

Mo Wuji continued proudly, "I know that you're not an Immortal Emperor. But as long as you follow me, you would become an Immortal Emperor."

"You're a Tier 9 Pill Emperor? You can concoct the True Emperor Pill?" Kuang Jin broke off character.

In Heaven's Beyond Corridor, the True Emperor Seeking Heart Flower was the only immortal herb that could allow an Immortal Reverent to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage. Moreover, the True Emperor Seeking Heart Flower had to first be concocted into a True Emperor Pill.

More effective pills such as the Tier 9 Immortal Dao Pill couldn't be obtained here. Even though there were plenty of treasures in Heaven's Beyond Corridor, there weren't any Emperor Dao Fruits.

"That's right. I'm a Tier 9 Pill Emperor." Mo Wuji maintained his prideful appearance. By now, he was clear of the character of immortals. If he answered hesitantly, it would give off the impression that he was lying.

"You know that I'm a Great Circle Immortal Reverent. That's why you want me to help you in exchange for allowing me to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage?" Kuang Jin finally understood why Mo Wuji talked about his cultivation.

Mo Wuji said calmly, "You are completely right. If you weren't a Great Circle Immortal Reverent, I wouldn't have wasted my time on you. Do you think that you would be able to capture me just because you are a Great Circle Immortal Reverent? There's no need to talk about you; even if all the Immortal Reverents of your Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion came over, I would still be able to escape unscathed. Those years ago, four Immortal Emperors tried to catch me, three of them were even Grand Emperors. However, I was still able to escape. There's no need to talk about you lot of Immortal Reverents."

"I don't know how to do business. There's nothing that I can help you with." Kuang Jin's tone had eased significantly.

His heart, however, was still pounding furiously. Immortal Emperor, Immortal Emperor...

Why did he join Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion? Wasn't it because he wanted to realise his Dao and become an Immortal Emperor? However, he had already been Mifei's hired thug for hundreds of years. He had earned his fair share of green crystals but he had never even gotten a glimpse of a True Emperor Pill, much less realise his Dao.

The moment Mo Wuji heard Kuang Jin's words, he knew that he had a chance. Previously, he managed to obtain some news from Lou Si; he learnt that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion didn't originate from Heaven's Beyond City Square. The Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion here only had a few Immortal Reverents. The strongest among them was Kuang Jin. Kuang Jin was a man of few words, and the main reason why he joined Mifei was to seek the Dao as an Immortal Emperor.

Mo Wuji was sure that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion wouldn't be able to provide Kuang Jin with the pills to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage. This was why he called Kuang Jin over and tried to recruit him.

And the reason for this was because Mo Wuji knew that those people asking for his services would only help promote his business. But if an Immortal Emperor expert were to come, only Lou Si and him actually stay behind. Thus, he needed to find an expert. Not only would this expert help him deal with the Immortal Emperors from Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, the expert would also help him stabilise his Grade 7 immortal killing array.

With his current attainments in the Array Dao, coupled with a

Kuang Jin to help him, it might be possible for him to trap and kill a late stage Immortal Emperor.

If this recruitment wasn't successful, then he would have to consider leaving Heaven's Beyond Corridor. It wasn't that he was afraid of Kuang Jin; he was only afraid that some Immortal Emperors would come knocking on his door.

"I only hope that when I'm refining my pills, those little fish and shrimps wouldn't come and disturb me. After you become an Immortal Emperor, you can stay and become my defender," Mo Wuji replied.

Kuang Jin was no longer able to remain calm. If Mo Wuji was really able to give him a True Emperor Pill, why would he continue working at Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion?

"You really a Tier 9 Pill Emperor? And you can really concoct a True Emperor Pill for me?" Kuang Jin could not help but ask once more.

This time, Mo Wuji didn't bother replying. He only picked up the immortal herb which he had placed down previously.

This act of Mo Wuji's only left Kuang Jin more certain that Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. It was already degrading for a Tier 9 Pill Emperor to try and recruit him. Thus, it was only natural that his repeated questioning would have left Mo Wuji discontented.

"Pill Emperor Mo, I'm merely a defender at Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion; I wasn't even a sales attendant. I'm willing to join Mortal Pill House and work for you." In that short time, Kuang Jin had already made his decision.

Kuang Jin paused momentarily, then he continued, "But if I don't return, an Immortal Emperor would soon come."

The reason why he joined Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion was the True Emperor Pill. However, the facts have shown that he wasn't a person that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion intended to nurture; he was merely a hired thug for them. Thus, as long as he wasn't a fool, he would know how to respond to Mo Wuji's recruitment.

Mo Wuji still didn't say a word as he continued examining his immortal herbs.

Kuang Jin was slightly at a loss as to how to react. Fortunately, he had his share of experiences through the years and he soon understood Mo Wuji's intentions; Pill Emperor Mo wanted him to swear an oath.

At this point, Kuang Jin started to hesitate. When he joined Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, he was promised the rights to leave whenever he wanted. As an Immortal Reverent expert that was about to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage, he really didn't wish to casually swear an oath. Moreover, if an Immortal Emperor from Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion comes, he, Kuang Jin, really wouldn't be strong enough to deal with it.

Mo Wuji suddenly said, "I don't need you to swear an oath; you only need to promise to follow me for 100 years. After the 100 years, you are free to do as you like. You can continue to follow me and join my sect, or you can leave. As for the Immortal Emperors of Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, I have my own methods to deal with them."

It's so simple? Kuang Jin was in disbelief; 100 years was merely the time for a single secluded cultivation session for an average Immortal Reverent. Even if the terms were any worse, it still wouldn't be that bad. On the other hand, he actually didn't have any doubts as to whether Mo Wuji could really deal with the Immortal Emperors. Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, he would be able to go anywhere he wants. Kuang Jin believed that as long as Mo Wuji wasn't a fool, Mo Wuji wouldn't simply wait for the Immortal Emperors to come knocking on his door.

Since the opportunity was dangling right in front of his face, why would Kuang Jin let it go?

"I, Kuang Jin, promise that as long as Pill Master Mo is able to give me a True Emperor Pill, I will follow by Pill Master Mo's side for 100 years. As long as it doesn't harm my life or my Dao, I will listen to Pill Master Mo's instructions. If I go against this promise, I will be struck to death by lightning."

"Good. Immortal Friend Kuang, you have just made the correct choice. I will not give you one True Emperor Pill; I will give you as many True Emperor Pills as you need to become an Immortal Emperor. Now, go down and tell that woman that you are now a man of my Mortal Pill House. As for the True Emperor Pills, I will



hand them to you one month later," Mo Wuji chuckled and said.

The reason why he needed a month was because Mo Wuji still wasn't a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. However, this wouldn't be an influence on his plans. With his Grand Mortal Dao and his pill legacy, coupled with his large amounts of herbs, he would be a noob if he wasn't able to advance and become a Tier 9 Pill Emperor in a month.

His Grand Mortal Dao was about imbuing spirituality and immortality into all mortal objects. It was just like how he was able to cultivate to the Immortal Reverent Stage despite being a mortal.

If his Mortal Dao was able to successfully merge with his Pill Dao, he could theoretically use any roadside grass to concoct a peak grade immortal pill.

"Yes." Kuang Jin forcefully suppressed the mad glee in his heart as he bowed and left the room. Being able to obtain a True Emperor Pill in one month was simply a dream come true.

...

"Defender Kuang, you didn't bring him?" Seeing Kuang Jin appear by himself, Ran Yushui asked in doubt.

Kuang Jin's tone was calm as he said to Ran Yushui, "Deacon Ran, I have decided to stay at Mortal Pill House. Go back and tell Pavilion Head Min that I'm grateful for the help that Mifei Pill-

Smith Pavilion has provided me all these years."

"What?" Ran Yushui stared at Kuang Jin in disbelief. She had never expected that their coercion operation would result in the betrayal of Kuang Jin.

# Chapter 761: The Difficulty Of Becoming A Tier 9 Pill Emperor

---

It only took a few breaths for Ran Yushui to understand Kuang Jin's decision. If it was her, she would have done the same. The only reason why Kuang Jin joined Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion was to realise his Dao and step into the Immortal Emperor Stage. When he first joined, he was already a Great Circle Immortal Reverent. Hundreds of years had passed and he was still a Great Circle Immortal Reverent.

During those years, Kuang Jin had definitely obtained many cultivation resources. However, she knew that a majority of those resources were obtained by Kuang Jin, himself, in the Cosmos Wall. As for the True Emperor Pill that Kuang Jin desperately wanted, Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion had never even talked about it.

"I understand. Big Brother Kuang, take care of yourself. Farewell." Ran Yushui was able to quickly sort her emotions; she had even changed the way she addressed Kuang Jin.

Kuang Jin watched as Ran Yushui left the pill house. Thereafter, he turned to Lou Si and said,

"Do you know what she meant when she said 'take care of yourself'?"

Lou Si subconsciously shook her head; she was still shocked that Kuang Jin had suddenly become a member of Mortal Pill House.

Kuang Jin's tone was solemn as he said, "Now that I've joined Mortal Pill House, Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion should be sending their Emperor level experts over soon."

Even though Mo Wuji said that he had his ways to deal with Mifei's Immortal Emperors, Kuang Jin was still worried. It was exactly as Mo Wuji had thought previously: riches and risks came hand in hand. Since Kuang Jin wanted to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage, he must be willing to risk his life for it.

If he couldn't even handle the risk, Mo Wuji wouldn't even give him the True Emperor Pill.

"Ah..." Fear instantly emerged on Lou Si's face. Even the shock she felt from Kuang Jin's defection had cast aside. At this instant, she desperately wanted to advise Mo Wuji to escape. However, she knew that Mo Wuji wouldn't listen to her. She was the one managing the finances and profits of Mortal Pill House; so how could she not know the difficulty of leaving? If Mo Wuji left now, then he definitely wouldn't be able to bring away all of his peak grade immortal herbs and treasures.

...

"What?" Min Cheng suddenly stood up and stared at Ran Yushui in shock. Kuang Jin was his Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's strongest expert in Heaven's Beyond City Square; he had suddenly defected over to Mo Wuji's Mortal Pill House.

Ran Yushui clasped her fists and said, "Pavilion Head, I suspect that Mo Wuji is also a peak grade Immortal Reverent. Our current capabilities wouldn't be able to contest with his. I go back to my suggestion of reporting to the higher ups and request for Emperor level experts to help us."

Min Cheng calmed down and said to Ran Yushui, "Deacon Yu, it was my fault previously. I didn't listen to your advice. I will immediately report this matter to the higher-ups..."

Min Cheng had an ugly scowl on his face; Ran Yushui and Wen Li both knew the reason for that. Truthfully, Heaven's Beyond City Square's Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion was merely a source of cultivation resources for those Emperor level experts. Those Emperor level experts practically spent all their time in secluded cultivation or touring the vast cosmos.

If they were to request for help, it would take at least a month for an Emperor level expert to come. If Mo Wuji escapes within this time, then he, Min Cheng, would have to suffer the brunt of the responsibilities.

"The reason why Kuang Jin joined Mortal Pill House should be due to his loss in faith in Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Deacon Yushui, do you think that Pill Master Mo had promised to give Kuang Jin a True Emperor Pill?" Min Cheng calmed down and started to contemplate the reasons why Kuang Jin would defect.

Ran Yushui was already very sure why Kuang Jin had left Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Prompted by Min Cheng's question, she immediately responded, "Pavilion Head, with Kuang Jin's current

status and pursuits, only a True Emperor Pill would get him to betray Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. If I'm not wrong, Defender Kuang was likely to have left because of a True Emperor Pill."

Ran Yushui didn't have a bad impression of Kuang Jin; in fact, she felt like they were both fellow sufferers. Kuang Jin had tirelessly toiled for Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. However, there was no mention of him obtaining the True Emperor Pill. In fact, he even had to occasionally hand over some of his gains from the Cosmos Wall. All these gains would basically be taken away by the Emperor level experts behind Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. She felt herself to be the same; she was merely a tool for the experts to obtain green crystals.

Whatever benefits Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion earned were largely unrelated to them. There was no need to talk about her, even Pavilion Head Min Cheng could only obtain an extremely small portion of the benefits.

"That Mo Wuji is a Tier 9 Pill Emperor?" Min Cheng stared at Ran Yushui in astonishment. He had his own assumptions that Mo Wuji was a Pill Emperor, but a Tier 8 one at the very most. Truthfully, in Heaven's Beyond Corridor, there was no lack of Tier 8 Pill Emperors, the number of Tier 9 Pill Emperors, on the other hand, could be counted with only a single hand. However, most Tier 9 Pill Emperors weren't willing to concoct pills; they would very much rather spend their time on cultivation.

Don't simply see the difference between Tier 8 Pill Emperors and Tier 9 Pill Emperors as a single tier. In reality, the difference was as wide as a heavenly chasm. 99% of Tier 8 Pill Emperors would never

be able to become Tier 9 Pill Emperors in their entire lives. This was because they were unable to imbue the dao energy of the Heavens and Earths into their immortal pills. Thus, all Tier 9 Pill Emperors were actually Grand Immortal Emperors that had a deep understanding towards the Dao of the Heavens and Earths.

Ran Yushui shook her head, "That's not possible. That Mo Wuji is incomparably young, his cultivation definitely isn't in the Immortal Emperor Stage, much less the Grand Emperor Stage. It is already heaven-defying that he is able to become a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. His True Emperor Pill should be obtained through other means. Because of his simple origins and his young age, it is logical for him to use his one True Emperor Pill to recruit a Great Circle Immortal Reverent to help him."

Min Cheng nodded; he also believed that it wasn't possible. Which Tier 9 Pill Emperor wasn't a renowned and illustrious senior? Why would one be holed up in this city square? Even though this was Heaven's Beyond City Square, it was still impossible.

...

Over the next few days, Mo Wuji had been furiously concocting pills and earning green crystals.

Now, he could casually whip up unique grade Tier 8 immortal pills. It was time for him to start on Tier 9 immortal pills.

Based on Mo Wuji's previous thoughts, with his Mortal Dao, his

Pill Dao, and his copious amounts of peak grade immortal herbs, he would only require a few batches of practice to concoct Tier 9 immortal pills.

But when he had failed for 17 consecutive times, he knew that he was wrong. It seems like concocting Tier 9 immortal pills wasn't as Tier 8 immortal pills; it wasn't as simple as more practise and familiarisation.

Even though he had obtained many fortunes, he had gone 'bankrupt'. The main thing was that he no longer had enough Tier 9 immortal herbs to practise on.

Mo Wuji didn't continue concocting Tier 9 immortal pills. He suspected that there were some problems with his Pill Dao. This was because his last seven batches had all failed at the same stage - pill condensation. Unfortunately, he didn't have a master. If he had a Tier 9 Pill Emperor as his master, Mo Wuji believed that his problem would have been quickly resolved.

After deliberating for three whole days, Mo Wuji still wasn't able to find a solution. In his perspective, there weren't any problems with his hand techniques and his steps. The only problem was that the pills weren't able to condense.

After retrieving ten different immortal herbs, including the Heavenly Silence Grass, Mo Wuji started to clean his pill furnace. He was going to continue and try to concoct the Silent Dust Pill.

The way Mo Wuji looked at it, actual practice was the only way



out. Since he wasn't able to discern the solution through reasoning, he would have to slowly discern it through practice.

The Silent Dust pill was a Tier 9 healing pill. This pill could be considered one of the most valuable pills in Heaven's Beyond City Square. After all, Heaven's Beyond Corridor was fraught with wars and battles; the value of a Tier 9 healing pill was simply immeasurable.

The ingredients had been quickly refined by Mo Wuji. Ever since he embarked on the path of the Pill Dao, his methods had already evolved beyond his simple hand techniques and pill techniques. His Pill Dao had developed to the point where every thread of spirituality and energy within the pill furnace was within the control of his spiritual will.

Even though Mo Wuji only needed an hour to collect his pills, he decided to use two hours.

Previously, his failures always occurred after he collected his pills. Learning from his past mistakes, he directly used his spatial imprisonment technique to forcefully merge the pill essences together.

"Crack... Ka..." One pill after another started to shatter.

What was different from the past was that Mo Wuji was finally able to retrieve one Tier 9 immortal pill.

Resting within Mo Wuji's palm, was a Silent Dust Pill devoid of pill energy; it only exuded a spiritless energy. Very clearly, this was a trash pill.

Mo Wuji's gaze was glued to that trash pill, completely unaware of the time that continued to proceed.

One day later, Mo Wuji seemed to have figured something out. He suddenly muttered to himself, "I think I know what's the reason."

A Tier 9 immortal pill was an immortal pill that resonated with the Grand Dao of the Heaven and Earth. With his ordinary methods, even if he could grudgingly concoct a pill, it would lack dao aura. Alternately, it could be said that the pill was without laws. A Tier 9 immortal pill must encompass a law of Dao the Heaven and Earth. Only by infusing a dao law, then could a Tier 9 immortal pill be concocted.

Mo Wuji uttered a long sigh. If he was not the progenitor of the Grand Mortal Dao, he would definitely have given up on concocting Tier 9 immortal pills. This was because he knew that any further practice would merely be wasting his Tier 9 immortal herbs.

Tier 9 immortal pills could only be concocted by Immortal Emperors that have realised their Daos and resonate with the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. One must gain enlightenment over these laws before he could infuse dao laws into the immortal pill. Moreover, every Tier 9 Pill Emperor would concoct different Tier 9 immortal pills. Different Pill Emperors would concoct pills of

different grades and effects.

He, Mo Wuji, wasn't an Immortal Emperor. That was why he didn't understand that principle previously. If he hadn't used his Spatial Imprisonment to forcefully concoct a Tier 9 trash pill, he still wouldn't have understood that principle.

He was no Immortal Emperor. However, he was the progenitor of a Grand Dao that even Immortal Emperors couldn't compare to. Right from the start, his Dao was about finding his own path within the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Since other Tier 9 Pill Emperors could infuse their insights of the dao laws of the Heaven and Earth into their pills, then he could similarly infuse his Grand Mortal Dao into his Tier 9 immortal pill.

After understanding this principle, Mo Wuji did not hesitate to retrieve another batch of Silent Dust Pill ingredients. With his fastest speed, he started to purify the ingredients, fuse the medicinal essence...

# Chapter 762: An Immortal Emperor Arrives

---

In less than an hour, a faint fragrance wafted out of the pill furnace. With a wave of his hand, six round pills landed in the jade vase he prepared by the side.

Mo Wuji was so excited that he didn't even extinguish his fire as he directly poured a Silent Dust Pill onto his hand. A transient dao energy revolved around the pill; even without needing to try a pill, Mo Wuji knew that this was a peak grade Tier 9 immortal pill.

He had finally and officially become a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. As he advanced, Mo Wuji was especially cognizant that he was different from other Tier 9 Pill Emperors.

Under normal circumstances, the full batches of different tiers of pills were constant: Tier 1 to 3 - 18; Tier 4 to 6 - 12; Tier 7 to 8 - 6; Tier 9 - 3. But now, he actually concocted six pills in his batch of Silent Dark Pills. He had clearly exceeded an ordinary Tier 9 Pill Emperor.

Mo Wuji knew that this wasn't due to him having a higher talent than others. Instead, it was because his Grand Mortal Dao was far from simple.

At the same time, Mo Wuji also became aware of the difficulty to become a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. Even with his Mortal Dao and Pill Dao legacy, he had to borrow his insights into the Laws of Space to advance. This also caused Mo Wuji to change his previous intentions.

According to his previous thoughts, he wanted to continue concocting immortal pills. He would concoct Tier 9 immortal pills which he would sell at a higher price.

However, now, he knew that he definitely couldn't reveal the fact that he could concoct Tier 9 immortal pills. If this information was released, then it wouldn't be long till he loses his freedom.

It was so difficult to become a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. Now that he actually became one, it would be weird if no one tried to kidnap him.

Another ten over days passed. By this time, Mo Wuji had concocted various sorts Tier 9 immortal pills. Even though he already understood the principle that he had to infuse his dao insights and his understandings of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth into the pills, Mo Wuji still met with frequent failures in his concoctions.

Mo Wuji did not mind; he knew that he could overcome this with constant practice.

Days continued to pass. Now, Mo Wuji's success rate was infinitesimally close to 100%. After successfully concocting a batch of True Emperor Pills, he walked out of his room.

"House Lord." Seeing Mo Wuji emerge, Kuang Jin hurriedly and respectfully greeted.

A Pill Emperor; this was an existence far greater than a mere Great Circle Immortal Reverent like him.

After staying here for half a month, Kuang Jin finally understood why Mo Wuji wasn't willing to leave. This shop was raking in green crystals at an unprecedented rate.

Not only that, he even saw some extremely rare peak grade immortal herbs and smithing materials.

Moreover, they were getting more and more customers coming here to trade. What left him feeling unsettled was that whenever they received orders for Tier 9 immortal pills, Mo Wuji would concoct Tier 8 immortal pills as a substitute.

Fortunately, there was a dearth of peak grade immortal pills in Heaven's Beyond Corridor. Thus, those immortals did not argue or quibble and simply accepted the Tier 8 immortal pills. They also knew that if they weren't to trade, Mortal Pill House could simply refund their green crystals and their items. However, no one wanted that.

Since no Tier 9 immortal pills were being concocted, Kuang Jin started to have doubts towards Mo Wuji's claim that he was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. After all, Tier 9 Pill Emperors were far too rare.

At this moment, Mo Wuji retrieved a jade vase, handed it to Kuang Jin and said, "Immortal Friend Kuang, go and try to gain enlightenment on the Emperor Stage. If you fail, I will give you

another chance a month later."

"These are really True Emperor Pills. You are really a Tier 9 Pill Emperor..." Kuang Jin accepted Mo Wuji's jade vase with shaking hands. Even though he had already cultivated for countless of years, he still couldn't control his emotions.

The Emperor Stage. This was a stage that he had always dreamed of but never had the chance to step on. But now, Mo Wuji even promised him another opportunity to advance to it if he failed this time.

How many years had he spent with Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion? He did it all for one True Emperor Pill, however, he never got close to one. The reason why he continued staying there was because he was clear that it was extremely difficult to obtain a True Emperor Pill. He also became clear that Tier 9 Pill Emperors were extremely rare to find.

But now, he had only stayed at Mortal Pill House for 20 over days and he received a True Emperor Pill. Only he knew the sheer amount elation and excitement was brimming in his heart at that moment.

"Yes. Many thanks, House Lord. I, Kuang Jin, will only take 20 days before I return." Kuang Jin was eventually able to stabilise his emotions and he thanked Mo Wuji calmly.

This amount of time clearly wasn't enough. Kuang Jin hoped that he could return and stabilise his cultivation after he advanced

into the Emperor Stage.

"There's no need for you to worry. Just find a place to undergo your tribulation. Even if an Immortal Emperor comes, my Mortal Pill House will be able to persist for one to two months," Mo Wuji laughed gently.

Mo Wuji really wasn't bragging. He believed that even Immortal Emperors wouldn't dare to go unbridled in Heaven's Beyond City Square. In this time that Kuang Jin was gone, he would continue to fortify his killing array and his defensive array.

With his current abilities, coupled with his Grade 7 arrays, in addition to the fact that they were in Heaven's Beyond City Square, Mo Wuji even suspected that he could stay safe for another half a year.

He didn't offer any other advice or help to Kuang Jin. To gain enlightenment on the Immortal Emperor Stage, Kuang Jin would need to find an extremely remote place. With Kuang Jin's years in Heaven's Beyond Corridor, Mo Wuji believed that it should be simple for Kuang Jin to find such a place.

Moreover, he had more important things to do. Even if Kuang Jin chose not to return after advancing to the Immortal Emperor Stage, it wouldn't really be a huge loss to Mo Wuji; it was just a True Emperor Pill. To others, the True Emperor Pill might be a peerless treasure that they might not obtain in their entire lives. But to Mo Wuji, it really wasn't anything much. In this period of time, he had easily obtained more than ten True Emperor Seeking Heart Flower.



"Also, I want to remind you. I don't mind if you choose to go against your promise. But you definitely cannot reveal my identity as a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. If it does get revealed, I, Mo Wuji, swear that the first person I will destroy is you." Mo Wuji added.

Kuang Jin replied solemnly and respectfully, "Kuang Jin will remember the House Lord's words. I definitely will not casually reveal that information."

Compared to Mo Wuji, Kuang Jin was even more aware of the scarcity and rarity of Tier 9 Pill Emperors. If the news that Mortal Pill House had a Tier 9 Pill Emperor was spread, it would really spell disaster for him and Mortal Pill House.

Taking ten thousand steps back, even if he dared to go against the promise, he didn't dare to reveal that Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor. How could he not know how powerful a Tier 9 Pill Emperor was? If he offended a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, then he would have to go into hiding for the rest of his life. He would only be courting death if he did such a thing.

As she saw Kuang Jin leave excitedly, Lou Si asked in disbelief, "Big Brother Mo, you really gave him a True Emperor Pill?"

Mo Wuji chuckled, "That's right. But that isn't much. After all this ends, I will also give you the remunerations you deserve. Among which, there would be Extreme Reverent Pill and the True Emperor Pill."

Lou Si had helped him significantly. Without Lou Si, he wouldn't have been able to wholeheartedly concentrate on concocting pills, much less advance to the Tier 9 Pill Emperor Stage in such a short time.

"I will get one too?" Even though the rewards hadn't arrived in her hands, Lou Si's heart had already started to race in agitation. These two immortal pills were simply pills she could only dream of. She could only get this opportunity because she became acquainted with a Pill Emperor.

She never suspected that Mo Wuji would lie to her. After working with Mo Wuji for this period of time, she was especially clear of Mo Wuji's character.

"Of course, what I need to do now is to fortify the arrays outside our pill house," Mo Wuji laughed and said.

...

A medium-built, clean-shaven man stepped into Heaven's Beyond City Square. He had an ugly scowl on his face.

The moment this man arrived, Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Min Cheng, Wen Li and Ran Yushui came to greet him, "Min Cheng greets Elder Du."

Min Cheng's tone was filled with respect. As he was speaking, his waist was bowed till his head was almost at the ground.

This man snorted coldly, "Useless things. You can't even control a mere pill refiner and you still have the galls to control Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion."

This clean-shaven man was Mifei Trade Union's Immortal Emperor Du Song. The reason why he was filled with displeasure was because he was at a critical point in his cultivation; he was about to break through to the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. At this moment, every single breath of time was worth as much as gold. However, it was exactly at this moment that he had to come to Heaven's Beyond City Square to deal with this trivial matter. Why would he not be angry?

Moreover, he had no choice but to come. Who asked him to have the lowest cultivation and status among the Immortal Emperors in Mifei Trade Union?

"Yes, yes..." Min Cheng did not dare to rebut; he could only nod his head incessantly.

"Hurry and bring me to that dogsh\*t Mortal Pill House. If this Emperor doesn't burn that place to the ground, this Emperor's heart would be filled with displeasure," Du Hong snorted. He was only filled with animosity towards Mortal Pill House's Mo Wuji. A mere ant had actually wasted his time.

## Chapter 763: Danger To Mortal Pill House

---

"Big Brother Mo, take a rest," Lou Si hurriedly said when she saw Mo Wuji emerge from his room.

Ever since Kuang Jin left to validate his Dao and advance to become an Immortal Emperor, this was the first time that Mo Wuji left his room in this half a month.

"Alright. I will rest for a day. Lou Si, you can take a rest too." Mo Wuji's tone was brimming with elation.

Over this short period of time, not only did they manage to collect all sorts of peak grade herbs and materials, they also managed to gather two to three million green crystals. He sighed in emotion at the abundance here in Heaven's Beyond Corridor. If he continued to concoct pills and sell them for an entire year, he would no longer have to worry about cultivation resources ever again.

"I'm not tired. My job has been very simple," Lou Si said hurriedly. Indeed, her job was rather simple; she merely collected the immortal herbs and green crystals and gave out the immortal pills in return.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Then you will continue collecting immortal herbs and green crystals. I will be back after one or two days."

"Big Brother Mo, you are leaving?" Lou Si asked in astonishment.

Mo Wuji retrieved an array flag and handed it to Lou Si, "This is the master array flag. If anyone dares to cause trouble, you can use it to activate the killing array. I will be notified the moment you activate the array."

"Yes." Lou Si didn't know why Mo Wuji was leaving, but she knew that it was better not to ask.

Mo Wuji didn't explain the situation to Lou Si. The reason why he was leaving was because his spiritual will detected the men from Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion welcoming an early stage Immortal Emperor to the city square. And that Immortal Emperor was currently heading towards his direction.

Clearly, this Immortal Emperor was one of the backers behind Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, and he had probably come here to tear Mortal Pill House down.

Originally, Mo Wuji thought that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion would have sent at least two or three Immortal Emperors over. Even if they only dispatched a single Immortal Emperor, it wouldn't be one of the early Immortal Emperor Stage. It should be a Grand Emperor, or a late-stage Immortal Emperor at the very least.

But when Mo Wuji saw that the other party had only sent a single early-stage Immortal Emperor over, he was rather speechless. These people were clearly underestimating his Mortal Pill House. His killing array wasn't meant to be used against a mere early stage Immortal Emperor.

...

"Mo Wuji?" Ran Yushui recognised Mo Wuji the moment he appeared. Even though she had never seen Mo Wuji personally before, she had done thorough investigations on him. Of course, her investigations were only limited to what that Mo Wuji had done since he appeared in Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

"You are Mo Wuji? That Tier 8 Pill Emperor? The House Lord of Mortal Pill House?" Du Hong said coldly. He stopped in his tracks and started sizing Mo Wuji up.

Thereafter, he turned and stared at Min Cheng coldly. Even though he wasn't able to discern Mo Wuji's exact cultivation, he was sure that Mo Wuji wasn't in the Immortal Emperor Stage. There was no need to care about any other factors; he only needed to look at Mo Wuji's age to be sure that Mo Wuji definitely wasn't an Immortal Emperor.

A young cultivator, that could only be an Immortal Reverent at the very most, had actually left Min Cheng helpless and in need of Mifei Trade Union's help.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "That's right. I am Mo Wuji. Make way, a good dog knows not to block the road."

As he was speaking, Mo Wuji forced himself through the middle of the group.

Wen Li's eyes turned cold as she immediately wanted to attack. However, she was stopped by Du Hong, "So it's an arrogant kid. Well, there's nothing wrong with that. After all, a Pill Emperor is an existence that would be revered anywhere he went. Min Cheng, you are a lord in this city square, aren't you being too cautious? Were you actually scared by this kind of fella? I will let you

off this time. I will get rid of this Mo fella for you..."

Min Cheng hurriedly and respectfully said, "Yes, this is my mistake. Many thanks to Elder Du for your magnanimity. I also know that Elder Du has many matters to handle and doesn't have time to stay for tea. This is a small token of our appreciation, I hope that Elder Du doesn't reject it."

As he was speaking, Min Cheng offered a storage ring to Du Hong, cupped in both his hands. His heart was bleeding as he cursed Mo Wuji. Of all timings, why did this Mo Wuji choose to come out now?

He had gone through many difficulties to syphon off this bit of green crystals, but he lost it all in one go.

Du Hong accepted the ring and the tension on his face eased, "That's how it will go then. If there's time, I will return."

"Yes. Many thanks, Elder Du," Min Cheng bowed once more.

Previously, Elder Du definitely wouldn't return after he eliminated Mo Wuji. But on account of the items in the storage ring, he said that he would return to help them get rid of Kuang Jin as well.

"Pavilion Head, I feel that something is strange. Why did that Mo Wuji coincidentally leave his pill house at this moment? Something feels amiss." As she saw Du Hong leaving, Ran Yushui uttered in doubt.

Min Cheng sighed, "Just because he's a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, he feels that he's the king of the world. I was indeed overly cautious previously. If I knew that he was so arrogant, I would have directly stormed into his Mortal Pill House with this group of us. Why did we go through all this trouble? I, Min Cheng, have been resting on my laurels and I was actually handled by this fella. Let's go then. We will deal with Mortal Pill House when Elder Du returns."

Ran Yushui and Wen Li both knew the meaning behind Min Cheng's words. It wasn't that they were insufficient to deal with Mortal Pill House, it was because they were worried that Du Hong might blame them when he returns.

With a Tier 8 Pill Emperor and the great flow of business, there would definitely be no lack of goodies within Mortal Pill House. Thus, he would have to wait for Elder Du to return before they could act. That way, they wouldn't be accused of stealing treasures.

Ran Yushui remained silent; she was thinking of Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji was really as idiotic and arrogant as they said, how was he



able to recruit Kuang Jin in a single exchange? She suspected that Kuang Jin might not even be in the pill house, but preparing to ambush Elder Du with Mo Wuji.

However, her cultivation was the lowest; so she had no rights to talk. If not for her intelligence being relatively good, she wouldn't even be here.

...

Within a round building in the centre of Heaven's Beyond City Square, a relatively fat man was standing in front of a tall cultivator that had a sallow face.

If asked who was the most powerful person within Heaven's Beyond City Square, everyone would undoubtedly mention this sallow-faced man's name. He was Teng Feiyan, the castellan of Heaven's Beyond City Square. This round building was the castellan mansion of Heaven's Beyond City Square. As the castellan, he was in charge of everything in the city square.

The organisational structure of Heaven's Beyond City Square's City Hall was rather complicated. It was exactly because of these complications that Mifei Trade Union could run amok and unbridled within the city square.

The City Hall was the most powerful organisation in Heaven's Beyond City Square, and it wasn't merely a place for administrative and governmental work. Behind the City Hall, there were many various other powers.

Teng Feiyan had advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage not long ago. Thus, his time as the castellan of Heaven's Beyond City Square was running out. The role of the castellan had always been taken by an Immortal Reverent. Because of the high salary, most of these Immortal Reverents would advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage. The moment they advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage, they would leave and a new castellan would take over.

"Deacon Lang Bi, you said that Mo Wuji left the city square just as Mifei Trade Union's Du hong arrived?" Teng Feiyan ruminated for a long time before he finally asked this question.

The relatively fat man in front of Teng Feiyan was Lang Bi, he was the number one deacon in Heaven's Beyond City Square's City Hall. He was also the person second to Teng Feiyan in the City Hall. Once Teng Feiyan leaves the City Hall, the next in line should supposedly be him.

However, both Teng Feiyan and Lang Bi knew that the position definitely wouldn't go to Lang Bi.

With the highest salary in the City Hall, there were far too many people eyeing this position.

Lang Bi said respectfully, "Yes. I suspect that Mo Wuji should have done this on purpose.

Perhaps Kuang Jin had secretly left the city square and the two of

them intend to ambush Du Hong together. Logically, Du Hong should also have thought of such a possibility. I didn't expect that Du Hong would still choose to follow Mo Wuji."

Teng Feiyan sneered, "You think that Du Hong is an idiot? He wouldn't have thought that Mo Wuji and that Kuang Jin intend to ambush him?"

"I believe that Du Hong doesn't even place the two of them in his eyes," Lang Bi answered. This was the only logical explanation. Otherwise, how could an Immortal Emperor not know that Mo Wuji was intentionally luring him out?

"You're wrong. It's true that Du Hong doesn't place Mo Wuji in his eyes. However, the more important reason is that there should be riches on Mo Wuji that even the two of us can never fathom. Unfortunately, that fella is courting death and Du Hong is the only one that gets to feast on him," Teng Feiyan sighed and said.

If Mo Wuji didn't leave, Mo Wuji's ring would have to be handed over, and the things inside would be centrally administered by Min Cheng. If that happened, Du Hong wouldn't be the one that obtains the majority of the treasures. Unfortunately, that Mo Wuji was intentionally courting death.

As for the riches that Mo Wuji had on him, how could Teng Feiyan, as the castellan, not be clear of it? Every day, countless of immortals head over to Mortal Pill House and engage in trade. Even if they didn't actually trade anything, just entering the queue would cost them ten green crystals.

This, alone, would generate tens of thousands of green crystals for Mortal Pill House.

If every immortal traded 100 green crystals with Mortal Pill House, then that Mo Wuji would have at least a million to two million green crystals by now. Moreover, Teng Feiyan was sure that each person wouldn't simply spend only 100 green crystals. After all, Mortal Pill House was simply dirt cheap compared to other places.

All this was even excluding the various immortal herbs, smithing materials, etc.

Just when Teng Feiyan was feeling jealous of Du Hong, the communication bead in Lang Bi's hand shone brightly; a message had been sent over.

Lang Bi hurriedly swept it with his spiritual will and reported, "Castellan, news has just come in: Mortal Pill House has been surrounded. The shop owners in Heaven's Beyond City Square believe that Mortal Pill House is stealing their customers, causing their businesses to start running on a bank."

Teng Feiyan sneered, bank run? 1 Even if there wasn't Mortal Pill House, many immortals in Heaven's Beyond City Square definitely wouldn't take their savings out and trade them away.

"Come, let's take a look," Teng Feiyan suddenly stood up and said.

He knew that there was still an attendant in Mortal Pill House. That attendant should have a portion of the green crystals. He was going to leave the city square soon; so he should get some benefits from Mortal Pill House, right? He had to make use of Du Hong's absence. What better time was there than now?

1. The word used was bank run. According to the Internet, a bank run occurs when many customers start withdrawing cash from their deposit accounts. I hope this explains this part.

# Chapter 764: Battling An Immortal Emperor

---

The moment Mo Wuji left Heaven's Beyond City Square, he sped up rapidly. The reason why he lured Du Hong out of the city square was because he wanted to ascertain his true power now that he had stepped into the Immortal Reverent Stage.

Even if he wasn't able to match Du Hong, he could easily escape with his Wind Escape Technique.

In less than an hour, Du Hong's figure suddenly flashed and appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

"There's no need to go to your ambush site. Call your companion out, I'm too lazy to continue running along with you," Du Hong uttered in a calm and indifferent tone; he didn't even take out his magic treasure.

Mo Wuji also stopped in his tracks. He wielded his Half Moon Weighted Halberd as he said, "You're so boring. I wanted to bring you further away from Heaven's Beyond City Square; how could I know that you would want to bring your death forward."

Du Hong frowned. He discovered that his guess was off. In what way did this Pill Emperor in front of him look like he was preparing an ambush? This fella clearly wanted to have a head-on battle with him, could this fella be an Immortal Emperor as well?

"You're an Immortal Emperor?" The expression on Du Hong's face hardened. With a wave of his hand, a pitch black whip appeared in his palm.

Not only that, an immortal guard appeared on his chest.

Since Mo Wuji dared to utter such words, he was clearly an Immortal Emperor as well. Du Hong didn't believe that an Immortal Reverent would dare to fight one alone.

"Let's cut the crap. Look out for my halberd." Mo Wuji stepped forward into the air, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd cleaved down towards Du Hong like a huge mountain.

"You're only an Immortal Reverent?" Du Hong was dumbfounded. Even though Mo Wuji's halberd strike was strong, the moment it emerged, he knew that Mo Wuji wasn't an Immortal Emperor.

When an Immortal Emperor attacked, his attack would be infused with his personal dao aura and contained the Laws of the Heaven and Earth; and his sacred art would be capable of shaking the Heaven and Earth. Thus, it was possible for an Immortal King to challenge an Immortal Reverent, but it was absolutely impossible for an Immortal Reverent to pit himself against an Immortal Emperor. An Immortal Reverent could only depend on the quality of his immortal elemental energy. An Immortal Emperor, on the other hand, could beckon the power of the Heaven and Earth.

Immediately, Du Hong felt rage rush into his head. A mere Immortal Reverent had really dared to lure him out for a one on one battle. Was there something wrong with this fella's brain? He really thought that Mo Wuji was a tiger disguised as a pig, but this Mo Wuji was really a pig. It was unknown how such an idiot could become a Pill Emperor. Perhaps he had always been surrounded by protectors. Now, he no longer had any protectors around him, but he continued to think that he was the number one person in the entire world.

"Idiot..." Du Hong speechlessly kept his immortal guard. He extended his Immortal Emperor Domain and a Law which contained the power of the Heaven and Earth sealed this part of space. If he had to use both his attack and defence type magic treasures to deal with a mere Immortal Reverent, wouldn't he, Du Hong, be throwing all his face away?

Mo Wuji sneered; his whirlpool domain also extended outwards at this very instant. The reason why he didn't immediately display his domain was because he wanted Du Hong to underestimate him. Indeed, he wasn't an Immortal Emperor, and it's true that he didn't know how to infuse the Laws of the Heaven and Earth into his attacks. However, he had his own Grand Dao. There was no need to talk about being an Immortal Reverent; the moment he became an immortal, he already had his own Dao infused into his moves.

"Boom! Boom! Boom! Kacha! Crack, crack, crack..."

Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain clashed against Du Hong's domain, immediately shattering the space between them.



Du Hong's heart started to pound heavily; he actually felt his Immortal Emperor Domain being ground inch by inch by Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. Before he could even react, a halberd light, that seemed as tangible as an actual halberd, cleaved down towards him.

Cold sweat oozed out of Du Hong's back. If Du Hong still didn't know that Mo Wuji wasn't a simple Immortal Reverent, then he would have really have wasted all his years of cultivation. Despite not being an Immortal Emperor, Mo Wuji was actually able to behave normally against his power of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth, Mo Wuji could even shatter his domain. Within Mo Wuji's domain, he could feel an ordinary, but hard-to-explain Grand Dao. Clearly, his Immortal Emperor dao aura wasn't able to provide him with an advantage over Mo Wuji.

However, Du Hong also knew that it was too late for him to retrieve his guard. The whip in his hand transformed into a huge dragon. Its mouth opened like a huge black hole, devouring Mo Wuji's halberd light. At the same time, its tail zoomed towards Mo Wuji.

"Boom..."

Unending waves of immortal elemental energy exploded around them. The sand from the desert wasteland filled the air and the reverberating sounds of explosions echoed in the sand.

A violent burst of immortal elemental energy broke into Mo

Wuji's domain. Mo Wuji felt a huge pain in his chest as he immediately felt the sweet taste of blood in his mouth.

Mo Wuji knew that when battling experts with a vastly higher cultivation, he definitely couldn't allow his opponent to regain his composure. If that happened, they would form a deadlock which was anything but good for him.

Mo Wuji forcefully endured his impulse to cough blood as he threw his entire body into Du Hong's domain. At the same time, he threw a punch outwards. Du Hong's Laws might be able to frighten other Immortal Reverents, but he must be dreaming if he thought that was enough to suppress him, Mo Wuji.

Because Du Hong underestimated Mo Wuji, his domain was gradually being shattered by Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain. And now, with Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist, Du Hong's domain immediately exploded.

Feeling that his Immortal Emperor aura was useless against Mo Wuji, Du Hong snorted coldly and his guard appeared. The whip in his hand whipped out once more, conjuring a pitch black whip shadow which sped towards Mo Wuji. At the same time, he solidified his spiritual will and tried to forcefully envelop Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Mo Wuji felt it the moment his Half Moon Weighted Halberd got restrained by Du Hong's spiritual will; his heart was filled with shock.

He had the Starsea Sacred Technique which was a technique used to temper one's sea of consciousness. Even though Mo Wuji didn't wholeheartedly cultivate that technique, he already had a preliminary understanding of it. This technique wasn't merely used to temper the sea of consciousness. Once the sea of consciousness strengthens to a certain level, it would allow spiritual will to become a means of attack; spiritual will would no longer only have an auxiliary function.

Once spiritual will could be used as an attack, it would be countless of times stronger than immortal elemental energy attacks.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji had always been on the run; while his cultivation had risen, his attack methods remained limited. He also had plenty of treasures on him, but he had never had the time to refine them and study them,

Now that his Half Moon Weighted Halberd had been sealed by Du Hong's spiritual will, Mo Wuji knew that he was going to be at a disadvantage. He did not have a primordial spirit, but he was sure that his sea of consciousness was definitely stronger than an early stage Immortal Emperor like Du Hong. Even so, Du Hong was able to use spiritual will to seal his weapon; it was useless even though his sea of consciousness was stronger.

Unfortunately, he didn't even have time to contemplate these matters. At this moment, Du Hong's black whip shadow suddenly exploded within Mo Wuji's domain. It transformed into countless of tiny black whip shadows. Even though these whip shadows were formed in the shape of whips, they were extremely sharp as they easily penetrated through Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's Domain Crushing Fist completely shattered Du Hong's domain, landing strongly on Du Hong's chest guard. A huge rebound of energy exploded within Du Hong, forcing him to cough out an arrow of blood.

However, Du Hong's expression remained fierce. He knew that he had merely been injured. Mo Wuji, on the other hand, would be thoroughly ravaged by his whip shadows. Even Mo Wuji's primordial spirit could only dissipate under his Spirit Splitting Whip.

By this time, even Du Hong could not help but praise Mo Wuji's relentlessness. If Mo Wuji chose to retract his punch and retreat, he wouldn't have been surrounded by Du Hong's Spirit Splitting Whip. Of course, that was only within Du Hong's calculations. If Mo Wuji kept his fist and retreated, he would transform his Spirit Splitting Whip to become his Spirit Splitting Killing Array. Mo Wuji would merely be delaying his death.

It was just as Du Hong predicted; his Spirit Splitting Whip directly pierced through Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain, enveloping Mo Wuji's entire body.

"Pff! Pff! Pff!" As fogs of blood oozed out of Mo Wuji's body, he snatched his Half Moon Weighted Halberd back from Du Hong's spiritual will.

Trails of blood continued to shoot out of his body. At this instant, even his face was being ravaged by Du Hong's Spirit Splitting

Whip.

"You're actually okay?" Du Hong grabbed his Spirit Splitting Whip and stared at Mo Wuji in aghast.

In his mind, Mo Wuji's body should have been completely ravaged into a huge fog of blood due to his Spirit Splitting Whip. He definitely didn't think that only many scars of blood would form on Mo Wuji.

Don't simply look at the fact that Mo Wuji currently looked no different from a blood man. Du Hong was clearer than anyone else that Mo Wuji's injuries were much lighter than his.

He forcefully accepted Mo Wuji's fist, all so his attack could utterly destroy Mo Wuji's fleshly body. However, his Spirit Splitting Whip only managed to form scars on Mo Wuji's body. For immortals, such superficial wounds were no different from itches.

Mo Wuji's eyes were as calm as a pool of dead water. He didn't even respond to Du Hong's words as his Half Moon Weighted Halberd transformed into a cascading river.

"You have a late stage God Physique?" Du Hong suddenly understood what was going on. Only a late stage God Physique could withstand his Spirit Splitting Whip and remain unharmed.

Even though he didn't fall into an obvious disadvantage, a trace of fear suddenly appeared within Du Hong's heart. As an Immortal

Emperor, he had seen countless of geniuses. However, he had never seen a God Physique cultivator, much less one in the late stage.

If Mo Wuji continued to meet his force with force, even an early stage Immortal Emperor like him wouldn't be able to wind.

The Winding River cascaded down from the sky, transforming in the silver coloured light. The light enveloped the entire space around Du Hong, including Du Hong's domain.

"Spirit Splitting..." Du Hong maintained a fierce expression on his face as he attacked with his Spirit Splitting Whip once more. His black whip seemed to melt like a cube of ice, instantly filling the entire space with black energy. Mo Wuji immediately felt his spiritual will turning sluggish and his entire sea of consciousness being invaded by this black energy.

This was a sacred art that could destroy one's primordial spirit? Mo Wuji immediately came to an understanding. The universe was so vast, there was indeed a myriad of different methods. To think that there was such a move that could destroy one's primordial spirit during a battle. Unfortunately, this fella met him, Mo Wuji.

He did not have a primordial spirit. Instead, he had a vast and boundless sea of consciousness, and within that sea of consciousness, there was a huge violet lake.

The violet energy within the violet lake churned, instantly sweeping away that black energy within his sea of consciousness.

With this violet lake, Du Hong's Spirit Splitting Whip would be useless even if Mo Wuji had a primordial spirit. What's more, Mo Wuji didn't even have a primordial spirit.

At the same instant Mo Wuji expelled Du Hong's black energy, he punched outwards. However, this punch only moved a short distance before it suddenly stopped. At this moment, Mo Wuji's face suddenly turned blank.

# Chapter 765: The Strongest Immortal Reverent

---

When Du Hong saw Mo Wuji's slack fist and blank face, he heaved a sigh of relief. If his Spirit Splitting Sacred Art wasn't able to do anything to Mo Wuji's primordial spirit, then he would have to retreat. He had even killed an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor with his Spirit Splitting Sacred Art before. Thus, he believed that an Immortal Reverent like Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't be able to defend against it. Indeed, Mo Wuji was helpless against his move.

"Ant, die for me." With a single step, Du Hong appeared in front of Mo Wuji. He extended his arm and grabbed towards Mo Wuji's forehead.

At such a young age, Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, and incomparably strong Immortal Reverent, and even a God Physique cultivator. Du Hong was sure that Mo Wuji definitely had a secret. Even though he had to suffer some injuries, it was worth it.

When Du Hong's hand was only a few centimetres away from Mo Wuji's forehead, he suddenly felt the space around him turn still. At this instant, his body suddenly couldn't move.

"Not good, I fell for his trap." Du Hong immediately came to an understanding; his Spirit Splitting Sacred Art didn't even affect his opponent. The reason why his opponent's punch stopped suddenly was because that punch was a spatial sealing sacred art; it didn't even need to land on him.



Du Hong was right; Mo Wuji's punch was indeed his Spatial Imprisonment. He knew that even though he had already advanced to the Immortal Reverent Stage, he could only imprison Du Hong for half a breath's time. Even so, this half a breath was enough. Because, at this very moment, his Winding River cascaded down on Du Hong.

A sense of impending doom surged through his mind. Du Hong's eyes turned red as he cried out, "Explode for me..."

"Pff!" As the silver Winding River descended, Du Hong's entire body was smashed into meat juice.

"Boom!" At the same time, Du Hong's Spirit Splitting Whip suddenly exploded.

A terrifying energy flooded the entire space as a rush of force charged towards Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji immediately felt as though his entire body had been slammed against by the heaviest steel hammer.

The ground of the desert wasteland exploded as Mo Wuji was forced down onto the ground. The sounds of his bones shattering could be heard even by himself.

However, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He knew that if he didn't have a God Physique, Du Hong's self-exploding whip would have defeated him. Even if it wasn't able to kill him, it would have destroyed his fleshly body.

Even though he had a late stage God Physique, he was still heavily injured. At the end of the day, the root cause of all this was that his cultivation was too far from Du Hong's.

Mo Wuji retrieved some healing pills and popped them into his mouth. At the same time, he enveloped the entire space with his spiritual will. He immediately caught signs of a weak primordial spirit, and with a quick swipe of his hand, that primordial spirit was pinched within his palm.

"Give me a chance to leave. I will do anything you say." Du Hong's primordial spirit was extremely weak. He wanted to escape during the explosion, but unfortunately, Mo Wuji's Winding River was too strong. Not only did it destroy his fleshly body, it continuously tore away at his primordial spirit.

Indeed, he was caught by Mo Wuji before he could escape. His heart was filled with regrets; he should not have come here. How could anyone that dared to start a pill house in Heaven's Beyond City Square be simple? At the same time, he knew that he was likely to die today.

Mo Wuji said coldly, "I don't show mercy to anything that wanted to kill me. Moreover, your ring and your magic treasure have already been exploded, so I can't even find a reason to spare you."

Du Hong's heart sank, "Mo Wuji, if I wasn't anxiously trying to kill you, causing me to fall into your trap, you would never have

been able to kill me. With my power, even intermediate stage Immortal Emperors would be killed. I'm much stronger than that Kuang Jin. Now, I swear on my soul that as long as you spare my life..."

Mo Wuji interrupted Du Hong's words, "If I wasn't afraid of the rebound, I would have long used my Wheel of Life and Death to get rid of you. Why would I wait for you to explode your whip."

As he was speaking, Mo Wuji tightened his grip. Du Hong's primordial spirit directly dissipated, turning into nothingness.

Mo Wuji wasn't lying to Du Hong in his final sentence. He was worried that Du Hong might be too strong, causing his Wheel of Life and Death to rebound back on himself.

After experiencing this battle with an Immortal Emperor, Mo Wuji was clear that what he needed to do urgently wasn't to continue raising his cultivation. Instead, he had to learn to use his spiritual will during battles.

If his spiritual will could also be used for attacks, he would have killed Du Hong more easily. And there was also his Wheel of Life and Death; it could be slightly altered. If it didn't necessarily lead to one life and one death, then it could become his greatest killing ace. Sometimes, what's strong wasn't a skill that could get rid of his opponent at a single go. If his Wheel of Life and Death was able to heavily injure his opponent during a battle, it would also be a supreme sacred art.

...

Heaven's Beyond City Square. Outside Mortal Pill House.

At this instant, thousands of shop owners were gathered here. They were all calling for the House Lord of Mortal Pill House to come and give them an account. Otherwise, they would storm into Mortal Pill House.

"Castellan, should we go over now?" Hidden at some corner, Lang Bi whispered to Teng Feiyan.

Teng Feiyan chuckled, "Naturally not. We will wait till the place gets stormed and things get messy. That's when we go over."

Lou Si was at a loss. Currently, she was the only one in Mortal Pill House. Facing so many shop owners that threatened to charge into Mortal Pill House, it wouldn't be enough even if she activated the killing array.

"Everyone, listen to me..." Even though Lou Si was nervous, she had to step forward.

Even though these hotheaded shop owners hadn't charged into Mortal Pill House, Lou Si was clear that it wouldn't be long until that happened. At this point, a tiny spark could incite everyone to flood into Mortal Pill House together.

Lou Si's words lined with immortal elemental energy slightly

stunned the surging crowds. She hurriedly used this opportunity to speak loudly, "My Mortal Pill House provides pills for all immortal friends. Other shop owners are jealous of our prosperity, and they can no longer earn their money unscrupulously, which is why they want to attack my Mortal Pill House. If my Mortal Pill House is attacked, there's no need to talk about how everyone would no longer be able to purchase cheap pills. Also, those immortal friends that have already paid would not be able to retrieve their green crystals..."

After saying this, Lou Si stopped. These words were given to her by Mo Wuji. If these words weren't enough, then she would have to activate the killing array.

Mo Wuji knew that Lou Si wasn't a good speaker; so he didn't teach her any other words. If it was him, he would still have other words to deter the crowds of shop owners.

Indeed, the moment Lou Si's words were uttered, the immortals waiting in line outside Mortal Pill House started to get rowdy. They had already paid the green crystals. If Mortal Pill House gets wrecked, then what would happen to their green crystals?

As these thousands of immortals stood forward, other immortals also joined them. These immortals were those that intend to purchase pills from Mortal Pill House in the future.

When they saw this scene, the shop owners were instantly dumbfounded. They never thought that Mortal Pill House would have such a strong rallying power.

None of these people queuing in line was simple; they were all heroes that survived the wars under the Cosmos Wall.

At this moment, some shop owners started to leave secretly. The number of shop owners was originally lesser than the number of people in the queue. Now that some people left, it immediately sparked a chain effect. In a short time, all the gathered shop owners left.

With a few words, a violent robbery actually didn't take place.

Observing from afar, Teng Feiyan had a solemn expression on his face. By his side, Lang Bi sighed in praise, "This House Lord of Mortal Pill House isn't simple. So there was a reason why he had all those in the queue pay ten green crystals."

Lang Bi was indeed rather impressed. When he saw Lou Si come forward, he thought that she had come to give the shop owners and explanation. However, he knew that Mortal Pill House would never give these shop owners anything. Not only that, Lou Si even turned to scold those shop owners.

"Lang Bi, if that Mo Wuji returns to the city square, invite him over to the City Hall. I want to meet him." Teng Feiyan didn't respond to Lang Bi's words. Instead, he said some unrelated words.

"I know of Du Hong. Even though he is an early stage Immortal Emperor, he is infinitesimally close to the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. I even heard that he had killed an intermediate

stage Immortal Emperor with his Spirit Splitting Whip. Even if Mo Wuji was any stronger..." Lang Bi didn't carry on; he knew that Teng Feiyan understood his meaning.

Teng Feiyan laughed coldly, "That Mo Wuji even knew that these shop owners would try and turn violent. Would he not know of Du Hong's power? Even though he knew of Du Hong's power, he still dared to lure Du Hong out of Heaven's Beyond City Square. Why is that? It isn't that Du Hong is weak; he is the same as me. The two of us wouldn't even place Mo Wuji in our eyes. If it was me, I would also follow Mo Wuji out of the city square if I know that Mo Wuji isn't an Immortal Emperor."

As an Immortal Emperor, how could Teng Feiyan not know how wide was the chasm between an Immortal Reverent and an Immortal Emperor? If Mo Wuji was really able to get rid of Du Hong as an Immortal Reverent, then he was probably the strongest Immortal Reverent in the entire universe.

# Chapter 766: Getting Acquainted With The Castellan

---

Once Teng Feiyan just finished speaking, Lang Bi received a message. After his spiritual will swept out, his face turned black, "Castellan, Mo Wuji really returned."

"What?" Teng Feiyan suddenly stood up, shocked.

Although he guessed that Mo Wuji didn't lure Du Hong away out of fear, and could probably even eliminate Du Hong. However, once Mo Wuji really came back, after such a short period of time, he was still stunned.

If Mo Wuji returned after many days, it would be likely that Du Hong got tricked before being ambushed by him. But in such a short period of time, which did not even amount to a single day, there was only one possibility: Mo Wuji had fought Du Hong head on and Du Hong was defeated.

"Invite him over. Tell him that I have something to discuss with him." Teng Feiyan quickly calmed down, and said softly.

"Roger, I'll ask him to come over now. I'm only worried about whether he will really take up the offer." Lang Bi also became serious. After all, he somewhat feared Mo Wuji in his heart.

From his perspective, no matter how impressive Mo Wuji was, he wouldn't dare to come to the city hall alone. There was no chance



for him to leave this place alive if an ambush was set up here. Moreover, no one would put out their neck for him regarding this issue. Even if he died, he deserved it.

Teng Feiyan casually commented, "If he doesn't come, it means this person is not worth being acquainted with no matter how impressive he is."

Seeing Lang Bi leave, Teng Feiyan felt that his strategy might not be the best. If it were any other Pill Emperors who earned a large amount of green crystals, that person wouldn't dare to come to the city hall either. Hence, judging whether Mo Wuji was worth getting to know wasn't very appropriate. Would it be better for him to make a trip in person instead?

Sc\*w it, Teng Feiyan shook his head after hesitating for a moment. Heaven's Beyond Corridor had many capable men, and he, Teng Feiyan, was still an Immortal Emperor after all. It wouldn't be fitting if he went to visit a shop owner.

...

"Brother Mo, you're back." Lou Si enthusiastically greeted Mo Wuji as he walked into the pill house. After which, she began recounting what had happened when many people came to attack Mortal Pill House without prompting.

Even though many immortals that came had made noise then, but all of them were simply a scattered plate of sand in the face of an Immortal Emperor if the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion really

decided to attack the Pill House. At that point, they probably would have to leave Heaven's Beyond City Square.

Thankfully, the Immortal Emperor at Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion was too proud to use such a method and died under Mo Wuji's hands after trying to oppress the Mortal Pill House.

"House Master Mo, our Castellan has invited you to city hall. Do you have the time to go over?" A male voice echoed out from the pill house's entrance.

"Lou Si greets Deacon Lang." Lou Si quickly greeted the man that had just arrived.

She then quickly explained to Mo Wuji, "Brother Mo, this is Heaven's Beyond City Square's Deacon Lang Bi. All administrative issues are managed by him."

Mo Wuji naturally heard of Heaven's Beyond City Square's city hall, and also the Castellan Teng Feiyan. He knew that Teng Feiyan had just advanced to Immortal Emperor not long ago, which meant that the guy would leave Heaven's Beyond City Square soon.

While he had no dealings with Teng Feiyan, and his shop had been obtained by lawful means, Mo Wuji knew that he could not offend this Castellan if he wanted to continue doing business in Heaven's Beyond City Square.

"Lou Si, continue collecting immortal herbs and green crystals. I

can't delay my visit to the Castellan since he has invited me. I'll be back soon." Mo Wuji made up his mind in an instant.

"Roger Brother Mo." Lou Si replied.

"Deacon Lang, please show me the way." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully as he spoke with a chuckle.

"Ah... Good, House Master Mo please follow me." Lang Bi was prepared to hear Mo Wuji's reject the offer, but never did he expect that Mo Wuji would take it up.

Who didn't know that this House Master Mo had mountains of treasures on his now? He didn't even know where Mo Wuji's confidence came from. Was Mo Wuji so sure that the Castellan wouldn't attack him?

Although Mo Wuji was only at elementary Immortal Reverent Stage, he didn't fear Teng Feiyan at all. Teng Feiyan was definitely weaker than the Immortal Emperor from Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, so what was there to be afraid of?

Trap arrays? How would a Grade 7 Array Master like himself be afraid of trap arrays?

...

In Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, Pavilion Lord Min Cheng's face had turned rather pale. He just heard that Mortal Pill House's Mo Wuji

had just returned only wearing a different set of clothes, and without any injuries at all.

This wasn't the main issue. The main issue was that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Elder Du Hong did not return.

"What do all of you think is the reason that Elder Du Hong did not return?" Although Min Cheng was questioning both Wen Li and Ran Yushui, his gaze fell on Ran Yushui alone.

Sighing to himself, Ran Yushui guessed that Elder Du Hong was in trouble. However, she definitely could not bring up such a reason. If nothing had happened to Elder Du Hong while she proposed that something did happen, it would put her in an extremely bad position.

"I think that Deacon Yushui's worries were founded. It's quite likely that Elder Du Hong was ambushed by Mo Wuji." Wen Li spoke as soon as she thought of this.

When Ran Yushui saw Min Cheng staring at her, she couldn't help but speak as well, "Mo Wuji came back within a day, and logically speaking, he wouldn't be this fast even if he did ambush Elder Du Hong. Unless he faced Elder Du Hong head on. But Elder Du Hong is an Immortal Emperor expert. No matter how strong Mo Wuji is in Pill Dao, and even if he joins forces with Kuang Jin, they shouldn't gain an upper hand over Elder Du Hong..."

Ran Yushui didn't complete her sentence. She just didn't know how to carry on.

"Then why didn't Elder Du Hong return? What should we do now?" Min Cheng probed deeper.

He didn't know whether they should continue waiting or report this to Mifei Trade Union.

Ran Yushui and Wen Li stopped speaking. They knew that they would take the fall if this incident wasn't handled properly. If they made a report, and Du Hong was alright, they would have offended Elder Du Hong, on top of being deemed as incompetent. If Du Hong really did meet with some accident and they didn't report it, it wouldn't be much better for them either.

"I'll go pay that Mo Wuji a visit. Both of you follow me." Min Cheng obviously knew the severity of the situation, so he stood up to say his piece. They could find out more about Elder Du Hong's whereabouts from Mo Wuji.

...

"Ha ha, House Master Mo, I've heard great things about you." Teng Feiyan knew that Du Hong had been killed by Mo Wuji the moment he stepped into the city hall with Lang Bi. On top of that, Mo Wuji didn't fear him either. Otherwise, Mo Wuji wouldn't even have made this trip.

The instant that Mo Wuji entered the city hall, Teng Feiyan decided that he had to get on Mo Wuji's good side. Regardless whether Mo Wuji was an Immortal Emperor, it wasn't easy to have

achieved that much at such a young age. Moreover, since he was going to leave the city square soon, it would be beneficial to him if he could make friends with a few more experts. What's more, Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor too.

"Mo Wuji greets Castellan Teng." Mo Wuji bowed respectfully.

"Dispense with the formalities and come over here. Please take a seat." Teng Feiyan guided Mo Wuji to his seat, and took out top grade immortal spiritual wine, pouring a glass for him.

After all this, Teng Feiyan stood up and downed an entire glass of wine, "I had to attend to an envoy from Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, otherwise, I would have personally paid a visit to House Master Mo at Mortal Pill House. I'm punishing myself with this glass of wine."

"I don't deserve the honour." Mo Wuji downed his glass of wine without hesitation after finishing his sentence.

Teng Feiyan was shocked. He was sure that Mo Wuji didn't inspect the wine with spiritual will, and did not check if it was poisoned.

How did Mo Wuji dare to drink his wine without checking anything? Was this an act of putting too much trust in him, or just pure overconfidence? Thinking back to Mo Wuji's act of bringing Du Hong out of the city square, he quickly determined that Mo Wuji wasn't overconfident, but simply did not fear being poisoned.

This reinforced Teng Feiyan's determination to befriend House Master Mo. At this moment he regretted not making a trip over to Mortal Pill House instead of inviting Mo Wuji over here.

"If Brother Mo doesn't mind, please call me Fei Wen. Fei Wen is my Emperor Title." Teng Feiyan spoke with a happy expression on his face, taking the initiative to elevate the relationship between them.

Replying with a respectful bow, Mo Wuji said, "Roger. I feel very honoured to have received Brother Fei Wen's invitation."

"Ha ha..." Teng Feiyan chuckled, evidently satisfied with Mo Wuji's response, "Will Brother Mo be heading to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos soon?"

Mo Wuji knew that many people had probably guessed that he intended to leave after earning a significant amount of money, so it wasn't unusual for Teng Feiyan to reach this conclusion. Hence he replied immediately, "Yes, I'm getting ready to go to the Cosmos Communal Domain. I heard that business is better there."

Teng Feiyan nodded in agreement, "Brother Mo is right. Cosmos Communal Domain is much more suitable for cultivation and long-term stays. Top grade treasures often appear there too. However, it's not easy to get a shop in that gathering place of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

Someone like Teng Feiyan wasn't the kind of person Mo Wuji wanted to become a close friend with. He knew that their

relationship was completely built on how strong he was, which meant this wasn't a friend that he could rely on in tough times.

After hearing Teng Feiyan's comments, a thought popped into Mo Wuji's head. Sometimes, one would have to make a few friends that weren't the kind that would risk their lives for you, but instead find a few that could allow the both of you to benefit. With Teng Feiyan's last sentence, Mo Wuji knew very clearly that he wanted to set up a relationship between them.

At this point, Mo Wuji quickly stood up, and bowed respectfully once again, "Brother Fei Wen, please guide me."

With a slight laugh, Teng Feiyan replied, "I don't dare to guide you, but since we have become such good friends, I'll have help you in one way or another. The place that I'm staying at in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos is called the Heaven's Beyond Immortal Alliance. Brother Mo can look for me once you've reached Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."



# Chapter 767: Kuang Jin Validates His Dao; Pill House Threatened

---

Just as Mo Wuji returned to Mortal Pill House, Lou Si announced the visit of Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's Pavilion Head Min Cheng and his deacons Wen Li and Ran Yushui.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to instruct Lou Si to reject them; he had no intentions of seeing these people. He was very clear about what their intentions were; to think that they would go so far in their investigations to directly come to him.

"Pavilion Head Min, two deacons, my House Master is reaching a critical point in his cultivation. He will not be accepting any guests for the next half a month." Lou Si acknowledged Mo Wuji's instructions, and she went to the outside of the Pill House and directly rejected Min Cheng and co.

Min Cheng's face turned green in anger. He really wanted to blow Mo Wuji's pill house apart, but unfortunately, he didn't dare to do so.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji might be related to Elder Du's disappearance. Just the recent news that Mo Wuji was a guest of the City Square Castellan for half a day was already a huge deterrent for Min Cheng.

"Since that's the case, I will visit again half a month later," Min Cheng snorted coldly towards Lou Si, turned, and left.

"Pavilion Head, I still think we should report to the higher-ups." When she got news that Mo Wuji had formed ties with the Heaven's Beyond City Square's Castellan, Wen Li started to get worried.

Min Cheng went silent briefly, then he said, "Let's wait for one more day. If we don't receive news from Elder Du after a day, then we would immediately make the report."

...

At this time, Mo Wuji was furiously concocting pills. He had already succeeded in becoming a Tier 9 Pill Emperor; his speed in concocting typical pills had soared once more.

Huge batches of green crystals, peak immortal herbs and smithing materials continuously flowed into Mo Wuji's storage ring.

The number of orders they were receiving was truly astronomical. Even though Mo Wuji's pill concoction speed had increased multiple times, the number of orders continued to accumulate.

Although the number of green crystals in his Undying World already exceeded 5 million, Mo Wuji knew that he could not carry on like this. Otherwise, he wouldn't even be able to leave this place two months later.

Mo Wuji stopped concocting pills and started studying the Star Sea Sacred Technique. The reason behind this was because Mo Wuji wanted to see whether his spiritual will was able to separate into different portions. If his spiritual will could split and operate independently, then he could control two pill furnaces at the same time, or maybe even more.

Mo Wuji's Immortal Mortal Technique went into reverse circulation through his meridians. As he established this path of the Mortal Dao, he formed his own dao revelation channel...

Now, as he started to use his Star Sea Sacred Technique to concoct his pills, his dao revelation channel instantly kicked into action.

Not only could his Star Sea Sacred Technique temper his sea of consciousness, it could also be used to formulate skills and sacred arts. Because of his dao revelation channel, Mo Wuji fell deep into the immersion of his study. He soon lost track of the passage of time.

Half a month passed in a flash. During this half a month, Mo Wuji didn't concoct a single vase of pills.

Because Lou Si didn't receive any notifications from Mo Wuji, she continued to receive orders. It was only when the number of immortals waiting outside was enough to form a mountain, did she realise that something was amiss. She no longer dared to receive any further orders.

She tried to send Mo Wuji messages, but Mo Wuji didn't respond to a single one of them.

She could also feel dao energy billowing from Mo Wuji's room. It was exactly because of this, that she didn't dare to interrupt Mo Wuji. Interruption was the bane of both cultivation and enlightenment.

If Lou Si continued accepting orders, but told those immortals that the House Master was in seclusion and that they would have to wait for a period of time, then things wouldn't escalate.

Unfortunately, Lou Si didn't know much about the human psychology. She directly stopped accepting orders and even switched off the array which generated the queue numbers. Coupled with the fact that not a single pill was produced from Mortal Pill House for half a month, the immortals which had already handed over their green crystals started to get restless.

Mortal Pill House had a conflict with Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. All of a sudden, Mortal Pill House no longer produced any pills. Could it be that the House Master of Mortal Pill House had already been eliminated by Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion?

After Lou Si switched off the switch number generating array, those waiting immortals could no longer endure it any further.

All the immortals that had already paid green crystals started to gather outside Mortal Pill House, hollering for the House Master of

Mortal Pill House to give them an explanation.

The defensive arrays were not attacked, but with more than ten thousand people forming a huge wave at the entrance, Mortal Pill House's arrays started to tremble.

Lou Si was at a loss for words. With so many people here, each of them only needed to attack once to turn Mortal Pill House into dust.

"Fellow immortal friends, please be patient. Our House Master is currently researching on a new pill..."

Bore Lou Si could finish speaking, she was interrupted by an unruly voice, "Deacon Lou, we are all here to request for pills. We don't have any objections to House Master Mo researching on a new pill. But will the pills that we have ordered be given to us?"

"That's right. We had already paid our green crystals."

"House Master Mo should at least give us an explanation."

...

"Boom!" At the very start, the crowd was only rambling with their words. However, towards the end, some directly started using their magic treasures to attack Mortal Pill House's defensive array.

"Wait..." Lou Si cried out anxiously, "our House Master is currently in secluded cultivation, he cannot be interrupted. If you are worried about the green crystals that you've paid, I can refund them back to you."

Lou Si was clear that she had to stop people from attacking the shop.

Even as she was speaking, several magic treasure lights slammed against the defensive array. The array began to vibrate violently.

There were two layers of arrays around Mortal Pill House. The first layer was the pre-installed one that came from Heaven's Beyond City Square. This array was very low grade and could be destroyed with a few simple attacks. The second layer was a Grade 7 defensive array installed by Mo Wuji himself. This array had attacking and trapping functions as well; if it was attacked, it would sweep the attacker into the array.

"We have already waited for so long, who wants your refund? Even if you refund, you need to give us twice the amount. Otherwise, we want our pills."

"Right, who cares about your refund."

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Lou Si's words incited more violent attacks from the crowd.

The outer layer of arrays around Mortal Pill House was already of a lower grade. With these tens of attacks landing on it simultaneously, the array emitted a violent cracking sound. The outer layer of arrays around Mortal Pill House started to disintegrate.

In her anxiety, Lou Si thought of waking Mo Wuji up. That was when an overwhelming aura loomed over. At the same time, a cold snort sounded into everyone's ears, "Who dares to cause a ruckus at my Mortal Pill House?"

It felt as though the sky was collapsing; everyone felt an immense pressure fall over them; at this instant, they weren't even able to extend their spiritual wills.

Immortal Emperor expert? That's right, this was definitely an Immortal Emperor expert. Besides an Immortal Emperor, who else could release such a terrifying pressure?

"Defender Kuang..." Lou Si saw the cultivator that hushed the crowd and cried out in pleasant surprise. Immediately, she came to an understanding that Kuang Jin's validation of his Dao had been successful. Kuang Jin was now a true Immortal Emperor.

"Junior Sister Lou, I don't like the title of a defender. Just call me senior brother. Exactly what's going on?" Even though it had only been a little over a month, Kuang Jin's way of speaking had a newfound confidence and dignity.

"Congratulations Senior Brother on verifying your Dao and

stepping into the Immortal Emperor Stage." Lou Si hurriedly bowed. Even though Kuang Jin behaved modestly, she, a mere Immortal King, didn't dare to behave disrespectfully in front of an Immortal Emperor.

Kuang Jin nodded. Even though it had already been more than a month since he stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage, he still found it hard to suppress that sense of accomplishment and satisfaction in his heart.

It was that feeling one would get when one finally saw the peak of the mountain after arduous and hard work.

Lou Si hurriedly explained, "Brother Mo suddenly entered seclusion half a month ago. During this half a month, our Mortal Pill House wasn't able to send out any pills. These people here have already paid t-shirts green crystals."

Kuang Jin instantly understood what was going on. He immediately clasped his fists towards the crowd and said, "Everyone, please wait. I will consult the House Master."

"Wait, Senior Brother Kuang..." Lou Si hurriedly stopped Kuang Jin, "Big Brother Mo is currently in a state of insight. If we interrupt, I'm afraid it might affect Big Brother Mo's enlightenment."

Kuang Jin furrowed his brows slightly. Ever since he became an Immortal Emperor, he had a feeling of dignity and nobility. This was natural when one stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage. It



was exactly because of that, that he did not consider why Mo Wuji had not emerged.

Lou Si's words reminded him that he was still considered Mo Wuji's subordinate. Kuang Jin took in a deep breath. Although it wasn't disgraceful to follow a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, he was still an Immortal Emperor.

Fortunately, it was only for a Hundred years. Also, when he made his promise, it was under the condition that it would not affect his life or his Dao. If Mo Wuji infringed on that, then he could also leave.

When he thought about his promise to an Immortal Reverent, and that he had to follow by the side of an Immortal Reverent, Kuang Jin felt some discomfort in his heart. However, since he had already made the promise, he, Kuang Jin, would follow it. To him, a mere hundred years was equivalent to a single secluded cultivation session.

"Various immortal friends, House Master Mo is still within seclusion. Everyone, please rest assured. I believe that House Master Mo would not allow any of you to leave empty-handed. But if anyone dares to cause a ruckus here, then don't blame me, Kuang Jin, for behaving impolitely." As he was speaking, Kuang Jin released his Immortal Emperor aura. Several cultivators, who had relatively weaker cultivations and were standing too close, directly coughed out blood under this pressure.

Lou Si sighed. She didn't understand much about Kuang Jin, but she felt that Kuang Jin's methods were undesirable. After all, these

people were here to purchase pills, and they had even paid green crystals. Kuang Jin should not have used his cultivation to place pressure on the crowd. The reason why the Mortal Pill House was about to flourish was due to its public praise and reputation.

"Then what if I want to refund my green crystals?" Someone from within the crowd shouted.

Which one of the cultivators here didn't crawl out from a sea of corpses? The moment Kuang Jin revealed his aura, most of them knew that Kuang Jin was an Immortal Emperor.

Now that Mortal Pill House had an Immortal Emperor, no one dared to cause any trouble.

"Not possible..."

Just as Kuang Jin said those two words, he heard Lou Si say, "Yes, it's possible. Immortal friends that want a refund can get an additional two green crystals as a compensation. Everyone, please follow the order of your queue number."

Lou Si finally sighed in relief. Just as she felt that Kuang Jin's attitude was too overbearing, she received Mo Wuji's transmission.

Mo Wuji's expression was calm. He had just come out with a new sacred art. It was a method of spirit splitting technique. This allows one's spiritual will to split into two. Each spiritual will could independently concoct a batch of pills. Not only that, the

split spiritual wills could even simultaneously control two different sacred arts.

However, at this instant, he wasn't happy. He had seen Kuang Jin's attitude. Now that Kuang Jin had advanced to the Immortal Emperor stage, he probably felt that he got the short end of the bargain by following Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji originally wanted to depend on Kuang Jin to stay here for another month. But now, Mo Wuji decided to change his plans. After settling these orders, he would immediately leave the city square.

## Chapter 768: Preparing For Battle

---

Now that Mortal Pill House had an Immortal Emperor, no one dared to cause a ruckus. Coupled with Lou Si's decision to allow refunds, with each person being reimbursed with two additional green crystals, naturally, no one expressed any dissent.

In a short time, the crowd queued up in order. They handed over their queue numbers and collected their green crystals.

However, there was still a portion of immortals who were willing to wait, instead of having their queue fees refunded. To them, ten green crystals were nothing compared to the opportunity of having a Tier 8 Pill Emperor concoct pills for them.

"Kuang Jin greets the House Master. Many thanks to the House Master for helping me in my validation of my Dao, allowing me to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage." Kuang Jin walked to the entrance of Mo Wuji's pill room and announced emotionally.

Mo Wuji smiled, "Congratulations Immortal Friend Kuang. I will still need to continue concocting pills for a period of time. During this time, I seek Immortal Friend Kuang's help in taking care of Mortal Pill House."

"House master, rest assured. As long as Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion doesn't send an intermediate or late stage Immortal Emperor, I, Kuang Jin, will ensure that not even a single blade of grass at the entrance of our Mortal Pill House would be damaged," Kuang Jin said loudly; his voice was filled with immense self-confidence. He

also believed that Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion wouldn't send late stage Immortal Emperors.

"Alright, then I will have to trouble Immortal Friend Kuang." With that, Mo Wuji didn't speak any further.

Originally, Mo Wuji intended to offer Kuang Jin some Tier 9 pills to stabilise his cultivation. However, Mo Wuji no longer had such intentions.

Kuang Jin wasn't a person that he could recruit into Ping Fan. Mo Wuji could tell from the way Kuang Jin behaved and spoke. When Kuang Jin returned, he didn't ask Lou Si anything about what Mo Wuji was doing before he directly came to Mo Wuji's pill room.

Even Lou Si, an Immortal King, knew about the importance of the lack of interruption during a secluded cultivation session. How could Kuang Jin not know about it? His actions were not necessarily intentionally; it was because he had just entered into the Immortal Emperor Stage and his feelings were as high as the clouds. Perhaps, in his subconsciousness, Kuang Jin might have started viewing anyone below the Immortal Emperor Stage as ants.

Perhaps it was because Kuang Jin had been suppressed for too long, or because Kuang Jin's self-confidence over-inflated since his advancement into the Immortal Emperor Stage; this man no longer wanted to be subordinate to anyone. Mo Wuji didn't need such a person.

Mo Wuji also knew that it was his fault. Not every Immortal Emperor was like those that escaped from Sword Prison. The Immortal Emperors from Sword Prison, whether it was Wei Zidao, Nie Chongan or Jian Mingcheng, were all people that helplessly danced on the borders of death.

Because of their experience, they knew that an ordinary Immortal Emperor was nothing special

Kuang Jin could tell that Mo Wuji's tone was rather cold. He did not mind, however. To him, a hundred years was merely a blink.

If this was before he advanced into the Immortal Emperor Stage, there was no need to talk about a hundred years, even if it was ten thousand years, he would have accepted it for the True Emperor Pill. But now, he assessed that his value wasn't the same as Immortal Reverent Kuang Jin; it was now the value of an Immortal Emperor Kuang Jin.

The thousands of immortals that wanted their refunds soon received their immortal crystals and departed from Mortal Pill House.

The cultivators that continued to wait received better news: House Master Mo was restarting the concoction of pills. As a vase of immortal pills got brought out, these immortals felt incomparably elated.

When the immortals that received their refunds saw this scene, they were all filled with regrets. They all tried to pay some green

crystals to enter the queue. Unfortunately, they received news which left them wallowing in their regrets: Mortal Pill House was no longer accepting any new orders.

If not for the Immortal Emperor here, those cultivators that received their refunds might even have started a riot.

In a few short days, Mo Wuji completed all the orders. After which, he resolutely stopped concocting pills.

Now, he had countless of high-grade immortal herbs, as well as close to seven million green crystals. With so much cultivation resources, what he needed to do now wasn't to help others concoct pills, but to raise his own capabilities.

"Big Brother Mo, are we going to the Cosmos Communal Domain?" Lou Si asked excitedly when she saw Mo Wuji emerge from his room.

Kuang Jin also looked at Mo Wuji eagerly. He knew that Mo Wuji had loads of green crystals on him. If Mo Wuji gave him just 20% of the green crystals, then he would be able to fully stabilise his cultivation at the early Immortal Emperor Stage.

Mo Wuji was just about to speak when the communication bead on his wrist started to glow.

"Big Brother Mo, is something the matter?" Lou Si was very observant. She noticed that Mo Wuji's face changed when he saw

the message.

"Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion has sent three Immortal Emperors: one late stage, one intermediate stage and one early stage," Mo Wuji's tone was slightly gloomy.

Kuang Jin's heart started racing. After validating his Dao, his self-confidence expanded greatly. However, he was not an idiot. Even if he was any stronger, he wouldn't be a match for a single one of these three Immortal Emperors.

He had just advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage. There was no need to talk about the late and intermediate stage Immortal Emperors; even the early stage Immortal Emperor was not someone he could deal with. Would Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion send a simple Immortal Emperor here?

"House Master, what should we do now?" Kuang Jin looked towards Mo Wuji worriedly. He was afraid that Mo Wuji didn't know exactly how strong an Immortal Emperor was, and that Mo Wuji would try to use this killing array to deal with them.

"What do the two of you think?" Mo Wuji didn't directly answer the question. He was also slightly confused; this response by Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion seemed to be too fast.

Kuang Jin said solemnly, "Mifei Trade Union is very powerful. Otherwise, it wouldn't have been able to set up a foothold in Heaven's Beyond City Square. This time, they sent three Immortal Emperors. I feel that we should leave the city square as soon as



possible."

In Kuang Jin's perspective, it would already be pretty amazing for Mifei Trade Union to send two ordinary Immortal Emperors. He truly didn't expect that Mifei Trade Union would send three Immortal Emperors at one go, and there was even a late stage Immortal Emperor among them. This was because he didn't know Mo Wuji had already killed an Immortal Emperor from Mifei Trade Union.

Mo Wuji laughed coldly in his heart. If they left the city square, and if he was truly an ordinary Immortal Reverent, then it would be equivalent to a dead end for Lou Si and him. Kuang Jin was an Immortal Emperor, so he would be able to escape off on his own. Mo Wuji did not believe that Kuang Jin would stay with the two of them and try to protect them.

He believed that Kuang Jin did not know of him killing an Immortal Emperor from Mifei Trade Union; Kuang Jin might not even know that he befriended Teng Feiyan. Otherwise, Kuang Jin wouldn't behave so arrogantly in front of him.

Lou Si didn't say a word. She knew that even if she stayed or fled, she was basically an existence equivalent to cannon fodder.

Mo Wuji retrieved a storage ring and handed it to Lou Si, "Lou Si, bring this and find Castellan Teng Feiyan."

"House Master, you're looking to the Castellan for help?" Kuang Jin asked in shock. He was sure that Mo Wuji's plan would

definitely fail; Teng Feiyan definitely wouldn't step into such dirty waters.

Lou Si received the ring. She looked at Mo Wuji worriedly and said, "Big Brother Mo, I'm afraid this is not possible. Even if you give these things to him, it's probably..."

Lou Si didn't continue any further; both Mo Wuji and Kuang Jin could understand the meaning behind her words. She was implying that even if they gave everything in the ring to the City Hall's Castellan, it would not be enough to move Teng Feiyan.

"Just bring it over," Mo Wuji said simply. Thereafter, he transmitted a message to Lou Si, "There are two jade letters in the storage ring. One is for you, while the other is for Teng Feiyan. Take a look at your jade letter before heading to the City Hall."

"Yes." When Lou Si heard Mo Wuji's transmission, she immediately responded and promptly sped out of the pill house. She did not believe that Mo Wuji would try to harm her.

The moment Lou Si left, Mo Wuji immediately retrieved some array flags and threw them out.

"House Master, we're going to stay here to fight with those three Immortal Emperors?" Seeing Mo Wuji install the array flags, how could Kuang Jin not know what was on Mo Wuji's mind? He asked that question in shock.

"Right. When they come, I will be in charge of controlling the array. Listen to my instructions. You can rest assured. Even if we aren't a match for them, we would be able to escape," Mo Wuji said solemnly.

The instant he heard Mo Wuji's tone, Kuang Jin knew that Mo Wuji was firm with his decision. He sighed. Fortunately, he had already stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage. If they weren't able to deal with their opponents, he would still be able to escape. When he made his promise, he said that he would no longer keep his promise if his life was in danger. Mo Wuji had not stepped into the Emperor Stage, so he wouldn't know about the strength of an Immortal Emperor, what more a late stage one?

....

With her fastest speed, Lou Si charged out Mortal Pill House, then she sent her spiritual will into the storage ring.

There was a mountain of green crystals within the ring, approximately 100-200 thousand of them. There were also ten jade vases and some jade letters labelled "Sacred Arts and Skills".

Lou Si had depended entirely on herself for cultivation. Ever since she started helping Mo Wuji, she hadn't even cultivation, nor did she have any cultivation resources. Now, with so much cultivation resources placed in front of her, her heart could not help but pound furiously. What she worked so hard to earn in her entire life was not even a fraction of what was in front of her.

However, she was very clear that these cultivation resources weren't for her; they should be for Castellan Teng Feiyan. Previously, Mo Wuji had saved her twice. Regardless whether the Castellan helped them or not, she would deliver these items.

Thereafter, Lou Si took out the jade letter that Mo Wuji wrote her. Mo Wuji's spiritual will imprint on the jade letter wrote: "Lou Si, many thanks for the help you've provided me. The cultivation resources in this ring are for you, not for anyone else. According to my original plans, I intend to bring you to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos after I finish concocting the pills. However, our current opponents are too strong; it would be hard for me to protect myself. If we flee immediately, I might not be able to take care of you.

Thus, I had you first go to the City Hall. I have some ties with Castellan Teng. He would soon be heading to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. I believe that he would bring you over."

Mo Wuji was also very helpless. If there were only two Immortal Emperors, perhaps he could have gotten Lou Si to stay. But now there were three Immortal Emperors. He was only an early stage Immortal Reverent, while Kuang Jin wasn't willing to fight with his life on the line. If they weren't a match for the three Immortal Emperors, he would flee towards the desert wasteland. That's why it would be hard for him to protect Lou Si.

Teng Feiyan was a Castellan. Now that they had some ties, Mo Wuji believed that Teng Feiyan would be willing to help with such a favour.

It wasn't much trouble for the City Square's Castellan to bring Lou Si to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This casual action would earn a favour from Mo Wuji. Unless Teng Feiyan's previous invitation was false, Mo Wuji believed that this definitely wasn't a problem. Moreover, the one that told him the news about the three Immortal Emperors was exactly Teng Feiyan.

Lou Si kept the jade letter with a blank expression on her face. She just realised that the mountain of cultivation resources was hers.

Previously, Big Brother Mo did say that he would leave a portion of cultivation resources for her. However, Lou Si would never have expected such an extravagant amount.

# Chapter 769: One Versus Three

---

Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Pavilion Head Min Cheng, Wen Li and Ran Yushui were standing respectfully by the side.

Sitting at the central position were two men and one woman. The one at the centre of the three was a man with triangle shaped eyes. His age was not discernible; he had ashy red hair; his aura was surging, and there seemed to be an indescribable dao energy revolving around him.

On this red-haired man's left was a middle-aged woman who simply looked average, while on his right was a slightly pudgy old man.

Min Cheng stood by the side, his heart was palpitating in unrest. Wen Li and Ran Yushui only knew these three as Immortal Emperors from Mifei Trade Union. He, however, knew more.

This was especially so for the ashy-red-haired man in the centre. His name was Ou Zhaohe, and he was reputed to have an explosive temper. If you behave against his wishes, then there was only death for you. His cultivation was the strongest among the three; he was in the late Immortal Emperor Stage.

Min Cheng had once heard that Ou Zhaohe once explored a ruins with a long-time friend. However, because they didn't agree with how they were going to split the treasures, Ou Zhaohe directly killed that friend. Because of that incident, everyone knew that this man was ruthless. Within Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, the

number of immortals killed by him was more than one's hands could count.

That middle-aged woman was second among the three; she was an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor. Min Cheng only knew this woman's name was Ling Rong. Back then, to validate her dao, she killed everyone that she had close ties with. Don't simply look at her sunken eyes and her innocuous appearance, this woman was a devil who would be willing to do anything in her pursuit of cultivation.

Min Cheng only wasn't very familiar with that pudgy old man; he only knew that the old man's name was De Pingsha.

"You're sure that after Du Hong left the city square with Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji returned by himself half a day later?" The one speaking was Ou Zhaohe.

Min Cheng hurriedly and respectfully replied, "Answering the Elder. That's exactly the case.

Ou Zhaohe nodded, then he stood up, "Let's go. I want to see how many heads and arms does this Mo Wuji have. To think he actually ambushed an Immortal Emperor of my Mifei Trade Union."

Ou Zhaohe was clearly the leader among the three Immortal Emperors. With Ou Zhaohe standing up, the other two also followed suit.

"Three Elders, that Kuang Jin is already an Immortal Emperor." Ran Yushui's cultivation was the lowest. Originally, she didn't have the rights to talk. But when she saw Elder Ou completely disregarding Mo Wuji, she could not help but say that sentence.

Back then, Du Hong also underestimated Mo Wuji. As a result, it was still unknown whether Du Hong was alive or not.

"Only a living Immortal Emperor is a true Immortal Emperor." Ou Zhaohe's voice was icy cold.

There was no need to talk about a mere early stage Immortal Emperor. Even if he was facing another late-stage Immortal Emperor, he, Ou Zhaohe, had nothing to fear.

...

"House Master, I'm worried that the two of us might not be able to hold for long." Kuang Jin's worry could be heard in his voice. If Mo Wuji decided to go through with this, there might be a possibility that they could be trapped and that he wouldn't be able to escape. He, Kuang Jin, did indeed promise to serve Mo Wuji for a hundred years, but he didn't promise to sell his life.

Mo Wuji handed an array flag to Kuang Jin and said, "Immortal Friend Kuang, I installed all the arrays around here. Even if we aren't able to match them, we still have a chance to escape. That array flag is the Life Gate Flag. If a threat arises, you can throw that flag and escape from the Life Gate.



Facing three Immortal Emperors, Mo Wuji couldn't ensure that he would have the chance to remind Kuang Jin to flee. If the case really called for it, he didn't want to obstruct Kuang Jin's escape.

It was true that he had battled several Grand Emperors before; however, those sorts of battles were meaningless to him. This was because he didn't even have a chance to resist.

"Alright." Kuang Jin accepted Mo Wuji's array flag and heaved a sigh of relief.

Seeing Mo Wuji continue to install various array flags, Kuang Jin had to initiate the question, "House Master, are you able to lend me some green crystals. I had only just advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage and I haven't properly stabilized my cultivation."

"Of course I can..."

Just as Mo Wuji uttered those four words, the outer layer of arrays trembled loudly.

Kuang Jin looked at Mo Wuji anxiously. How could Mo Wuji not know what this fella was thinking? This fella was waiting for him to hand over the cultivation resources.

Mo Wuji laughed ruefully in his heart. This fella took his True Emperor Pill and hadn't done anything for him, now this fella wants green crystals too?

Moreover, even if Mo Wuji was to give Kuang Jin some green crystals, it should be Mo Wuji that raised the matter; it was not something that Kuang Jin should take the initiative to suggest. Back when he recruited Kuang Jin, he didn't say anything about providing Kuang Jin with cultivation resources; he only said that he would help Kuang Jin step into the Immortal Emperor Stage.

As long as Kuang Jin helps him wholeheartedly, would he treat Kuang Jin unfairly?

"Immortal Friend Kuang Jin, focus your attack on my red array flag." As Mo Wuji instructed, he had already thrown out multiple array flags, one of them was a red array flag.

In reality, when Mo Wuji said those four words, he already knew that Mifei Trade Union's Immortal Emperors had already arrived. Since he had already eliminated an Immortal Emperor from Mifei Trade Union, he guessed that these Immortal Emperors would not bother negotiating with him, but directly attack him.

The truth revealed that his guess was right. That late stage Immortal Emperor directly attacked his outer layer of arrays.

"This trap array's grade is not low..." The moment Ou Zhaohe attacked, Ling Rong muttered in shock.

She, herself, was knowledgeable in arrays. She was a Grade 5 Immortal Array Master.

Ou Zhaohe sneered, "So what if there's a trap array? A mere ant also wants to use a trap array..."

Ou Zhaohe's voice stopped abruptly. He discovered that his position had suddenly changed. He was surrounded by a hazy mist and there was faint killing intent flowing all around him.

"This is a Grade 7 killing array. Everyone, follow me and attack the same spot. We will reorganise ourselves after we get out..." Ou Zhaohe's face had already turned unsightly.

Previously, he was sure that Mo Wuji wasn't a high-grade array master. Mo Wuji was an Immortal Reverent, a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, and it was even said that Mo Wuji's age was not big. Even if Mo Wuji was an even greater genius, he couldn't be both an array master and a Pill Emperor at the same time. This was because an array master was a profession that requires much time. Without years of accumulated experience, it was hard for an array master to advance in grade. It was even harder than being a pill refiner.

This was especially so for Grade 7 and above. Arrays of these grades required countless complex dao energy and peak grade materials. They even required the overlay of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Even if it was an Immortal Emperor that wanted to become a Grade 7 array master, he would require years of experience, and at the same time, he would need to have greater insights to the Dao than an average person.

For these three people, any arrays below Grade 7 were simply dismissable. However, this array in front of them was exactly a Grade 7 killing array. This was out of their expectations.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The three attacked at the same spot simultaneously. The entire space around them began to resound with violent tremors. Before the three could react, a fire-red radiant blade came slashing towards them.

"This is not right. This isn't merely a killing array; it is also a trap array and an illusion array..." Ling Rong was a Grade 5 Immortal Array Master. Even though she was unable to install a Grade 7 array, she did know about it.

Even if Ling Rong didn't mention it, Ou Zhaohe also knew that this array was not simple. The Mysterious Yang Seal within his hand transformed into a huge mountain and it came crashing out.

"Kacha!" A light, crisp sound could be heard. Kuang Jin's heart tightened. Before he could see what caused that sound, a mountain-like seal came crashing towards his Ba Gua Flame Blade.

"Pff!" Kuang Jin coughed fresh blood out on the spot. Before Mo Wuji could hand him healing pills, he threw out the array flag in his hand. A bright light appeared; Kuang Jin dashed towards the light and disappeared without a trace.

In merely a single move, he was injured. Moreover, from that immortal elemental energy rebound that he received, he could tell that his opponent was definitely far stronger than him. Kuang Jin was sure that if he continued staying here, he would simply be waiting for his death. Moreover, he had just heard a crisp cracking sound. Why would Kuang Jin dare to stay any longer? That

cracking sound was clearly the sound of this array breaking.

This matter would threaten his life. He, Kuang Jin, only offered to help Mo Wuji for hundred years. He did not sell his life to Mo Wuji.

When Kuang Jin fled, ten radiant blades from the killing array sped towards Ou Zhaohe. Deep bloodied scars lacerated across Ou Zhaohe's body. Ou Zhaohe hurriedly retreated.

At this instant, Mo Wuji's face turned green in anger. He knew that Kuang Jin would definitely flee. However, he didn't expect that Kuang Jin would flee before the battle even started proper. If Kuang Jin had stayed, he would definitely have maimed Ou Zhaohe.

Unfortunately, the truth remains that Kuang Jin had fled. He could only slash out with his own Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

This was Mo Wuji's own killing array, but even he didn't dare to attack with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd in a wanton manner. If Kuang Jin was the one to attack, he would be there to control the array flags. But now that Kuang Jin had fled, he couldn't control the killing array as he attacked. This caused a huge fall in efficacy.

"Boom!" The halberd light descended heavily on Ou Zhaohe's Mysterious Black Seal. However, it only caused some superficial injuries on Ou Zhaohe's body.

"Go all out. That Immortal Emperor has escaped." The moment Kuang Jin left, Ling Rong detected it. Her Pure Yin Ribbon transformed into rings which tried to wrap around Mo Wuji.

De Pingsha also didn't miss this opportunity; his Shadow Spirit Claw slashed outwards.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk. He threw another array flag out. The array in front of them changed once more; this time, boundless lightning came descending towards the three Immortal Emperors.

Fortunately, this was his own array. If it wasn't, Mo Wuji could only flee at this moment.

He suddenly felt a huge pressure in the space around him. Thereafter, Mo Wuji saw ring shadows coming towards to him. Before he could dodge, the Shadow Spirit Claw ripped a hole in his chest.

Mo Wuji howled loudly. He knew that he could only defend himself. Today, there was no need to talk about killing; it was going to be a problem for him to even flee.

# Chapter 770: Crazy Battle Method

---

Within the array, Mo Wuji shot out a Yin Yang Seal. At the same time, he threw out ten array flags.

A deathly energy instantly swept across this space.

"What sacred art is this?" Ou Zhaohe looked at the space in front of him in aghast. He even forgot that his Mysterious Yang Seal had already injured Mo Wuji.

The space in front of him had turned greyish-white; one side was life and the other was death. The greyish-white started to revolve; he felt like his life was tied in the revolving wheel of life and death. At any instant, his life could get sucked away by that death energy, but at the same time, he could also see a path of life within that greyish whiteness.

Ling Rong and De Pingsha didn't sense the space of life and death. However, they did feel a terrifying and threatening aura. It felt like the space around them was going to break apart at the very next instant.

If they could leave, they would have already have fled. Even De Pingsha, who just injured Mo Wuji with his claw, frantically retrieved his attack-type treasure and brought out a defensive-type clock.

As long as they weren't fools, they would know that Mo Wuji was trying to pit his life on the line. This was the self-explosion of a

Grade 7 immortal array, and multiple joined Grade 7 immortal arrays at that.

If there was a choice, Mo Wuji definitely wouldn't have chosen to detonate his Grade 7 immortal arrays. This was a series of arrays; even though his physique was at God Physique Level 7, he might not necessarily be able to defend it. As for hiding in his own world, Mo Wuji didn't dare to attempt it. His world wasn't even perfected. Facing the self-explosion of Grade 7 immortal arrays, he wasn't sure that his world would be able to withstand it. He also didn't want to try.

His world could only be formed once. If his world was destroyed, it was highly unlikely that he would be able to recreate another world. Even if he could recreate another world, Mo Wuji still wouldn't want to try it. All his goodies were in his Undying World; if it was destroyed, he would have to start over from the beginning.

If he must dodge this self-explosion of this chain of Grade 7 immortal arrays, it was not as though he didn't have any methods; he had his page of the Book of Luo. However, he couldn't dodge. He was sure that this chain explosion definitely wouldn't kill the three Immortal Emperors. If he wanted to get rid of these fellas, he needed to attack during the explosion. Otherwise, there wouldn't be any meaning in the self-explosion. Even if he had the Book of Luo to protect himself, he couldn't hide in the Book of Luo forever.

It was exactly because Ou Zhaohe's threat was the largest, Mo Wuji decided to use his Wheel of Life and Death on Ou Zhaohe as he started to detonate his killing array.



As the Wheel of Life and Death enveloped Ou Zhaohe, Ou Zhaohe also brought out a defensive-type treasure. His Mysterious Yang Seal also fiercely stamped towards Mo Wuji.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The connected chain of Grade 7 immortal arrays exploded. A terrifying blast was swept up!

Also at this instant, the Wheel of Life and Death locked onto Ou Zhaohe; Ou Zhaohe's life force was rapidly being sucked away.

At this point, Ou Zhaohe realised that he had committed a stupid mistake. Just now, he should not have attacked Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji's Wheel of Life and Death was clearly a sacred art that resulted in one life and one death. If he didn't have the capability to eliminate Mo Wuji, he should have focused on defending himself.

If he defended himself, Mo Wuji would suffer the rebound of his own sacred art. With Mo Wuji's abilities, coupled with the self-explosion of the arrays, it was clearly not possible for him to eliminate Mo Wuji. The best option for him was to strengthen his defences. However, he diverted a portion of his attention to attack Mo Wuji. If this was not stupid, then what was?

Space started to tremble; there were even minute spatial tears being torn open. Mo Wuji was a peak grade Grade 7 Immortal Array Master, and he was controlling the explosion from within the array itself, and it was even the explosion of a chain of Grade 7 immortal arrays. Thus, the threat of this explosion was even

stronger than an average Grade 8 immortal array.

Ou Zhaohe was Mo Wuji's first target. During the process of the explosion, Mo Wuji even used his Wheel of Life and Death on Ou Zhaohe. As Ou Zhaohe's life force was rapidly being sucked away, the explosion came.

"Kacha!" Ou Zhaohe's Mysterious Yang Seal landed on Mo Wuji's Book of Luo. The Book of Luo had not been completely refined, so when it was struck by Ou Zhaohe's Mysterious Yang Seal, a tiny fracture actually appeared on it. A boundless explosive force came surging towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness. Mo Wuji's mouth open and an arrow of blood shot out; his bones began to shatter inch by inch.

If it was any other random immortal, he would have immediately activated his Book of Luo to place the self-explosion of the arrays outside of his defences. However, Mo Wuji actually charged out of the Book of Luo's defences. As the deathly energy from the Wheel of Life and Death and the destructive power of the self-explosion reaped away at Mo Wuji's life force, Mo Wuji still continued to punch outwards.

When Mo Wuji gained enlightenment on the Wheel of Life and Death, his cultivation was very low. Even though he had continued to receive further insights, his Wheel of Life and Death was still not perfected. Against Ou Zhaohe, who had a vastly higher cultivation than him, the deathly energy of the Wheel of Life and Death began to rebound back against him. This was despite the fact that Ou Zhaohe had tried to attack him. If Ou Zhaohe didn't, then he, Mo Wuji, would have been dead the moment his Wheel of Life

and Death came into presence. Even if he had his vitality channel, it wouldn't have been enough to save him.

Ou Zhaohe had promptly brought out a defensive treasure, and the grade of his defensive treasure was not low either. However, under the self-explosion of Mo Wuji's arrays, his treasure still broke apart. At this time, his bones were also being shattered inch by inch. Ou Zhaohe knew that he no longer had the ability to attack.

Still, Ou Zhaohe sighed in relief; he knew that his life was preserved. Because he had managed to defend against the deathly intent sucking away at his life force; his life force wasn't depleting at the same terrifying rate as before.

At the same time, he saw Mo Wuji's Book of Luo. His heart only began to burn with greater fervour. To even have a treasure like the Book of Luo. From the looks of it, he didn't lose out by being sent to Heaven's Beyond City Square.

In his eyes, under this sort of explosion, Mo Wuji would definitely hide inside the Book of Luo. After this sacred art and this self-explosion fully ended, he would immediately eliminate Mo Wuji and steal all his treasures.

Ou Zhaohe's thoughts only got to this point. He suddenly felt a terrifying burst of immortal elemental energy rushing towards him. Moreover, he still hadn't retrieved his Mysterious Yang Seal yet; his defensive treasure had just been destroyed and he hadn't recovered from his injuries.

That was when he saw Mo Wuji keeping the Book of Luo, and looking like a man of blood, Mo Wuji's fist came towards him. The force of the self-explosion continuously tore away flesh from Mo Wuji's body. However, the killing intent within Mo Wuji's eyes left Ou Zhaohe shaking in fear.

Was this a madman? Under the self-explosion of a chain of Grade 7 immortal arrays, he actually chose to keep his defensive treasure, the Book of Luo?

Just give him one breath's time. He only needed one breath of time and he could seal the deathly energy from the Wheel of Life and Death, then counterattack Mo Wuji.

Unfortunately, there was no need to talk about one breath; Mo Wuji didn't even give him half a breath. At this point, the Domain Crushing Fist had already shattered his already-broken domain and landed on his body.

"Kacha!" Ou Zhaohe could clearly hear the sound of his body crumbling. A hint of despair flashed across his eyes. If he knew that he was going to be killed by a puny Immortal Reverent, he definitely wouldn't have come to this place. Even if he did, he wouldn't have gotten himself trapped in this array. At this instant, he completely understood why Du Hong didn't return. It was because Du Hong had already been killed by this person.

He also understood why Mo Wuji dared to keep his Book of Luo. This person was definitely a physique temperer with a late stage

God Physique. Why would a late stage God Physique holder not have cultivation resources? Why would he actually hide in a place like this and open a shop? This madman...

"Let me go, I have some words to say..." Ou Zhaohe's body completely collapsed and a primordial spirit appeared.

Mo Wuji didn't even mutter half a word. A lightning spear shot out and Ou Zhaohe's primordial spirit was completely burnt.

At the same instant, Mo Wuji didn't stop to pick up the storage ring on the floor. Instead, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd came slashing towards Ling Rong.

According to Mo Wuji's plan, he would immediately eliminate the early stage Immortal Emperor De Pingsha after Ou Zhaohe. However, while De Pingsha had a lower cultivation, his defensive treasure was better than Ling Rong's. Even though the explosion of the Grade 7 immortal arrays destroyed his defensive treasure, he only received heavy injuries.

Thereafter, he charged out of the exploding array and activated his escape art. He had disappeared without a trace.

Mo Wuji also heaved a sigh of relief. If De Pingsha didn't flee, he, Mo Wuji, definitely wouldn't be able to act against Ling Rong. However, he also knew why De Pingsha would choose to flee. It was because just as De Pingsha struggled free from the exploding array, he saw Mo Wuji killing Ou Zhaohe with a single punch. De Pingsha had been shocked into fear.

Since De Pingsha had already escaped, Mo Wuji naturally attacked Ling Rong. It wasn't that he didn't want to flee, but that he was worried that he couldn't flee. At this instant, his body was heavily injured. If he chose to flee, he would definitely be found by this intermediate stage Immortal Emperor. This place was the Heaven's Beyond Corridor; he did not think that he was more familiar than his opponent regarding its geography.

More importantly, he still had a storage ring which he hadn't pick up. This was the ring of a late stage Immortal Emperor in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. He was sure that the things inside wouldn't be bad. Additionally, Lou Si hadn't left the city square yet. If he fled, who knows whether Teng Feiyan might choose to turn against him and offer Lou Si to this woman?

His only choice was to triumph in battle. Even if he didn't see Teng Feiyan, Teng Feiyan would fear him.

"Pff!" Ling Rong's defensive treasure had been exploded by the array's destruction; she opened her mouth and coughed out a mouthful of blood. Even though she was an intermediate stage Immortal Emperor, her physique wasn't as freakish as Mo Wuji's. As the array exploded, she was injured heavily.

Fortunately, the power from the self-explosion started to wane. Before she could even catch her breath, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd came descending down.

Ling Rong cursed in her heart. If De Pingsha hadn't fled, she was

sure that they would be able to get rid of Mo Wuji. It was because Mo Wuji was also heavily injured; she could see it clearly. However, the truth remains that De Pingsha had fled, leaving her to fend against Mo Wuji by herself.

An immense halberd light came cleaving downwards; Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain also wrapped around Ling Rong fiercely.

If this was before, Mo Wuji would have some apprehensions in his attacks. He wouldn't want to damage Heaven's Beyond City Square territory. But now, it was the Immortal Emperors from Mifei Trade Union that initiated the attack. He no longer had any reason to be reserved. As for whether the other shops would be destroyed by his halberd light, Mo Wuji didn't give a sh\*t about that. These other shops have always been trying to strike him when he's down, why would he need to care about them?

He also wasn't afraid that the city hall would find him for trouble. If the city hall was to find someone to blame, it should be Mifei Trade Union.

# Chapter 771: Destruction Of The City Square

---

"Courting death!" Ling Rong shrilled. She ignored that all her clothes had already been ripped to shreds as the Pure Yin Ribbon in her hand transformed into a space of cold Yin. She wanted to seal Mo Wuji within her space, capture him, then tear his body inch by inch and burn his soul bit by bit.

"Bang!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd's lofty halberd light slammed against the cold Yin space. The halberd light tore a hole in the space, but this hole was soon mended.

Ling Rong coughed out a mouthful of vital blood, and her Pure Yin Ribbon suddenly exploded and transformed into millions of tiny Yin threads. These threads disregarded Mo Wuji's whirlpool array as they rapidly tried to wrap the space around Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji's heart went cold. He was currently heavily injured, his cultivation was far from Ling Rong's, and the explosion from the arrays had already dissipated. Logically, this woman only needed to stabilise herself and she would be able to trap him. He didn't expect that this woman would actually burn her vital blood just to deal with him. Not only was she cautious, she was also relentless.

An overwhelming sense of danger came to him. Mo Wuji had a premonition that if his opponent's Yin threads penetrated into his body, even if it was only one, he would die. Now, his opponent's millions of Yin threads had already started to wrap around his domain. If he didn't do anything, he would definitely fall into this woman's hands.



This woman was even crazier than him; it was best if he fled for now.

Mo Wuji's figure flashed as he tried to escape. Back when he was in the cultivation world, he already had an understanding towards Spatial Teleportation. Now that he was an Immortal Reverent, his insights only got even more profound.

However, Mo Wuji was soon dumbfounded. The space around him had actually been sealed by those boundless Yin threads. His whirlpool domain wasn't the only thing being melted, the Yin energy seemed to even melt the Laws of Space around this area.

Mo Wuji could no longer try to teleport. At this instant, Mo Wuji also ignited his life force and his longevity. His skin instantly turned old and his hair turned grey.

His endless killing intent and halberd light merged to form a deathly pale sun. Those boundless Yin threads began to rapidly melt.

Sacred Art - Setting Sun!

After Mo Wuji advanced to the Immortal King Stage, he understood why the Setting Sun wasn't as powerful as he had imagined. There wasn't anything wrong with the sacred art itself, but that his immortal elemental energy wasn't sufficient and he didn't spend enough time understanding it.

At this instant, he ignited his longevity and his vital blood. His time began to burn and his immortal elemental energy instantly condensed. The Setting Sun appeared, and on the spot, it began to melt Ling Rong's Yin threads.

Even though Mo Wuji's Setting Sun hadn't reached the intent-level, the merger of Mo Wuji's rapidly vanishing time and the incomplete sun was able to create a beautiful but deadly dao will.

Ling Rong started to get flustered. She seemed to see a future where she was no longer able to reach higher levels and she was at the ends of her longevity; she saw the emotions which she believed she had severed. Ultimately, she was still unable to avoid the corrosion of time, and she was unable to validate her Emotionless Dao.

Under that beautiful setting sun, no matter how determined she was, no matter how resolute she was, she was still just another speck of dust.

This was a sacred art which burned one's time; she was grossly unable to defend against it. She had already been crazy with her methods, but this Mo Wuji was even crazier than her.

Hurry and flee!

Ling Rong no longer cared about killing Mo Wuji. Her Pure Yin Ribbon re-condensed as she tried to forcefully open a path of retreat.

Mo Wuji's hair continued to turn increasingly white and his body withered increasingly. It was as though he didn't notice Ling Rong's Pure Yin Ribbon ripping a passage under his Setting Sun's domain. He even closed his eyes as he casually formed a seal of the Wheel of Life and Death.

The seal descended, trapping Ling Rong.

The Wheel of Life and Death; one lives and one dies.

At this instant, Ling Rong knew that she shouldn't have tried to escape. She should have pitted her life against Mo Wuji. She could sense that Mo Wuji's Wheel of Life and Death wasn't perfect. If she hadn't tried to flee, she could have caused the Wheel of Life and Death to rebound against Mo Wuji.

Unfortunately, in this sort of battle, even the smallest of mistakes could not be compensated.

A fierce expression flashed across Ling Rong's face. At this instant, she didn't try to defend against the Setting Sun, nor did she try to prevent that seal of life and death which continued to extract her life force.

Instead, she gathered her immortal elemental energy and also started burning her life force.

Death energy instantly filled the air. Mo Wuji suddenly opened his eyes and his withered and pale face turned even whiter. He

didn't expect that this woman would actually stay behind and even attempt to self-explode. Was this mad woman learning from him?

Logically, if this woman fled, he might not necessarily be able to retain her primordial spirit.

At this point, how could Mo Wuji dare to waste even a single breath of time? He didn't even have time to bring out his Book of Luo? He hurriedly picked up the storage ring on the floor and prepared to use his Wind Escape Technique. This woman could explode by herself; he was not going to accompany her to the grave.

"Boom!" Mortal Pill House exploded; everything was completely torn apart.

The shop was destroyed thoroughly. Some of the spectators who were too close were directly burned to death. With the naked eye, one could see the rate of destruction. The destruction was still spreading. The self-destruction of an Immortal Emperor was enough to destroy planets with relatively weaker Laws.

Countless of immortals tried to flee. However, there were large amounts of them with lower cultivations who weren't able to escape in time; they were all swept up in the self-explosion of an Immortal Emperor.

Immediately after, Teng Feiyan, who was spectating from afar, came to visit the huge ditch formed during the battle. He had an unsightly expression on his face as he looked at this deep gorge; his

heart was filled with shock and coldness.

Ever since Mo Wuji sent Lou Si to him, he had been spectating the battle from afar.

He saw it all.

Mo Wuji's activation of the trap array which trapped the three Immortal Emperors, Kuang Jin's escape, Mo Wuji's self-explosion of his arrays and his use of a terrifying sacred art to kill Ou Zhaohe, De Pingsha's escape, Mo Wuji's battle with Ling Rong, Ling Rong's eventual self-explosion, Mo Wuji's disappearance, Heaven's Beyond City Square's destruction...

In reality, when Lou Si came to find him, he intended to hand Lou Si off to Mifei Trade Union. He was sure that Mo Wuji wouldn't be able to fend off the three Immortal Emperors from Mifei Trade Union. If Mo Wuji dies, the ties between them would no longer be there.

But the reality showed that even though Mo Wuji was facing three Immortal Emperors by himself, and regardless of his strategies, Mo Wuji had the individual power to kill an Immortal Emperor.

The result of that battle was the death of two out of three of Mifei Trade Union's Immortal Emperors. Mo Wuji, himself, didn't die.

Now, Mo Wuji had disappeared without a trace. Teng Feiyan was

sure that it wasn't because Mo Wuji's body had been disintegrated till it couldn't be seen, but because Mo Wuji had fled far away.

Originally, Teng Feiyan was confused as to why Mo Wuji chose to stay behind and battle the three Immortal Emperors. He believed that since Mo Wuji hadn't advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage, he should have disguised himself and fled. He really couldn't understand the reason behind Mo Wuji's actions.

But now, he understood. Mo Wuji didn't only want to teach Mifei Trade Union a lesson, Mo Wuji also wanted to show him, Teng Feiyan, about what he could do.

Teng Feiyan released a long sigh. Whether Mo Wuji wanted him to see the battle or not, he wasn't going to touch Lou Si. From the beginning, Lou Si had never been an important figure. There was no need for him to offend a genius like Mo Wuji for an unimportant Lou Si.

That fella was even able to kill Ou Zhaohe, a late-stage Immortal Emperor. There was no wonder why he was able to return so quickly during the previous time with Du Hong. He, Teng Feiyan, had only just advanced to the immortal Emperor Stage. He probably wasn't even placed in Mo Wuji's eyes.

"Castellan Teng, House Master Mo... he..." Lou Si carefully walked to Teng Feiyan's back; her tone was filled with respect.

Teng Feiyan waved his hand and said, "House Master Mo will be fine. There's no need for you to worry. In fact, it would be Mifei

Trade Union who would be in trouble for publicly causing a ruckus in Heaven's Beyond City Square. This matter wouldn't end like this. Lou Si, we need to leave as soon as possible. You can follow me to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

If Mo Wuji was killed, Mifei Trade Union would probably only need to compensate some green crystals and this huge matter would be resolved.

But now, Mo Wuji, alone, had killed three of Mifei's Immortal Emperors and a huge portion of Heaven's Beyond City Square had been destroyed. The City Hall definitely wouldn't let this matter rest so simply.

...

Before Mo Wuji could escape the boundaries of Ling Rong's self-explosion, a terrifying force of immortal elemental energy slammed against Mo Wuji's back.

Even though Mo Wuji's body was collapsing, he still tried to use his Wind Escape Technique. Unfortunately, the space had been sealed by Ling Rong. He had no means of using his Wind Escape Technique.

A minute spatial tear appeared in front of him. Mo Wuji gathered all his immortal elemental energy from his elemental storage channels and furiously punched that spatial tear. The instant that tear widened, Mo Wuji charged in. He was clear that with his injuries, he would definitely die if he remained in the city square.

Escaping into this spatial tear would give him a chance to survive.

"Bang!" Another force violently impacted his body. Mo Wuji's mind started to get blurry. Waves of coldness and desolation swept across him; Mo Wuji knew that he had landed in the desert wasteland. At this time, he definitely couldn't fall unconscious. If he fainted, he might never wake up.

His vitality channel was withered and there was only a strand of elemental energy left in his elemental storage channel. Fortunately, there was still his spirit storage channel. Mo Wuji immediately entered into his Undying World.

"My lord, you're injured again?" Seeing Mo Wuji enter with not a single intact shred of skin, Shuai Guo, who was already a Grade 3 immortal demonic beast, hurriedly rushed over.

"Hurry and bring the Breath of Hongmeng..." Mo Wuji roared. After saying this sentence, he fainted. He wasn't even able to bring his Undying World deeper into the sands of the desert wasteland.



# Chapter 772: The Strength of the Cosmos Edge

---

Heaven's Beyond Cosmos was where countless of worlds intersect with each other and rumours spread that this was the only place where one could leave the Immortal World for a place which was on an even higher realm. Moreover, many experts in the pinnacle of the Immortal Emperor Stage could indeed sense the dao spirituality higher than that of an Immortal Emperor which in turn, allowed them to progress further to become even stronger.

To increase their chances of entering the higher world, countless of experts from all across the universe fought endless civil wars here just so they could obtain beneficial territory in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

After years of endless wars, the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos had been shaped into a unique place. After fighting for territories, people started to exchange mutual benefits.

Some time later, a communal domain was formed just outside the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Even though there were still occasional killings here, this place was considered peaceful as compared to the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

This place was the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos' Communal Domain, also known as the Cosmos Edge.

Cultivation experts of any race or world were all allowed to trade here in the Cosmos Edge. This was also the reason why the

flourishing Cosmos Edge was named to be the place with the most treasures throughout the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Concurrently, the Cosmos Edge was also the miniature version of the entire cosmos because whichever race controlled the largest territory or most number of merchant houses here in the Cosmos Edge would likely to be the greatest power in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Within the Cosmos Edge, the three main sources of treasures would be the Shattered Ruins on the periphery of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, Heaven's Beyond Secret Realm and the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

The main source of resources from the Heaven's Beyond Corridor came from the Cosmos Wall but the truth was that this place contained the least number of treasures among the three sources. The only notable resource would be the green crystals and while the other items were not of low grade, they weren't some kind of peak grade or heaven defying treasures.

However, the Heaven's Beyond Corridor was indeed the place of origins for cultivation resources. Even though there was a city square within the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, a majority of the cultivation resources which came out from the Cosmos Wall made its way into the Cosmos Edge.

The human and demon race were the two main races who collected the most amount of resources from the Cosmos Wall. However, the reason why these two races were able to occupy the territory right outside the Cosmos Wall was not because they were the strongest.

It was because the Heaven's Beyond Corridor had a rotation system where every thousand years, two different races would occupy the Heaven's Beyond Corridor to fight for the cultivation resources coming out from the Cosmos Wall. It was the human and demon race's turns to occupy the Heaven's Beyond Corridor and within this 1000 years, those who wished to enter the Cosmos Wall for treasures would need to join either the human or demon race.

Within this 1000 years, once you've joined either the human or demon race, you would need to fight for the side that you've chosen till the end.

Honestly, immortals who came to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor in search of cultivation resources were all extremely miserable whether they joined the human or demon race. The instance they set foot into the Heaven's Beyond Corridor, going back would basically be close to impossible because of the astronomical fees which ordinary people wouldn't be able to afford. The longer you stayed in the corridor, the harder it would be for you to leave.

Logically speaking, since the Heaven's Beyond Corridor opened up the Cosmos Wall often which equate to abundant amount of resources, it shouldn't matter whether one could return or not.

However, this wasn't the case because there would often be a big war which occurred soon after the opening of the Cosmos Wall. The intense war was fought solely for the cultivation resources and many immortals would perish during such wars.

Even without the wars, staying in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor for a prolonged period of time would result in the eradication of one's dao foundation.

There was a type of deathly desolate energy which would darken a cultivator's dao foundation all across the desert wasteland of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. After many years of wars, the deathly energy accumulated and the longer one stayed here, the harder it would be for one to progress further in terms of cultivation. This was of course with the exception of the first few years in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor; where cultivation level would rise sharply.

This was also why no Immortal Emperors would be willing to stay long in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor because even their dao foundation would be affected after some time and the gains simply wouldn't make up for the losses.

The main reason why Teng Feiyan and Kuang Jin could enter the Immortal Emperor Realm was because they were always in the Heaven's Beyond City Square with no need for them to enter the battlefield. At the very most, they would occasionally enter the Cosmos Wall to collect resources.

How many cultivators could enjoy such a life? For the majority of cultivators here, they would need to participate in a war once every three to five days in the desert wasteland.

Even experts like Teng Feiyan and Kuang Jin would lose their opportunity to realise their emperor dao if they were to stay outside for an extended period of time.

Kuang Jin was fortunate to have met a Tier 9 Pill Emperor like Mo Wuji after just a few hundred years. If he were to wait any longer, he might not be able to realise his dao here even if he met Mo Wuji. Teng Feiyan was the castellan of the city square so it would be natural for him to realise his emperor dao with the vast amount of resources offered to him. After realising his emperor dao, he had to leave this place as soon as he could too.

...

The Very High Heavens was one of the force which was a part of the human race in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and they first arrived at the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos with considerable powers. After the countless of wars over the years, many talented immortals of the Very High Heavens were sent into the war and almost everyone sent there had perished there.

Because of this, the strength of the Very High Heavens was gradually weakened and had lost about 90% of the territory it first owned. Now, it only had an ordinary city in the cosmos and even their original encampment was snatched away by others.

The Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City was now the only encampment they had left in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Presently, an emotionless middle age man was seated on the main seat in the hall of the Very High Heavens Immortal City. Tens of people sat on either side of him and every one of them was brimming with energy. Even the weakest one among them was in

the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage.

The middle age man was called Ping Lishang, the castellan of the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City, and he was in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage. Within the Very High Heavens itself, his status was only second to Dao Emperor Zi Changluo. Everyone was well aware that he worked solely for Zi Changluo and would listen to every order from him.

"Zai Yang, let me know the details of how the Heaven's Beyond City Square was destroyed as well as the appearance of that Pill Emperor from human race," Ping Lishang said with a tone as unfeeling as his face.

"Yes," A slightly skinnier elder stood up with his fist clasped before saying, "There was a Pill Emperor called Mo Wuji who set up a shophouse in the city square called the Mortal Pill House. He was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor and the pills he concocted was way cheaper than the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. This resulted in the unhappiness of the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion who eventually reported to the Mifei Trade Union..."

"Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion has four Immortal Reverents and they still reported to their trade union?" A young female, who was seated beside Ping Lishang, asked doubtfully.

Zai Yang explained, "Even though this Mo Wuji was a Tier 8 Pill Emperor, he should have obtained an extremely high quality legacy because he actually managed to get the Immortal Reverent Kuang Jin of the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion to betray them and rumours were that he even managed to kill the bisexual Immortal

Reverent Ji Qi. Min Cheng of the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion had always been very cautious which was why he reported to the trade union."

Ping Lishang nodded, "I am aware of this so do continue."

Despite the restrains of their powers in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, the Very High Heavens still had a shophouse of their own in the Heaven's Beyond City Square. He had indeed heard of Mifei Trade Union sending an Immortal Emperor to the city square but he simply chose to ignore it. In his opinion, the Mortal Pill House was seeking death and the Immortal Emperor should have eliminated the Mortal Pill House.

"The Immortal Emperor sent by the Mifei Trade Union is called Dou Hong and the unexpected incident was how Dou Hong disappeared without a trace after reaching the Heaven's Beyond City Square. He should have been killed by that Pill Emperor Mo..."

A voice interjected Zai Yang's words, "I know Dou Hong and that he was in the pinnacle of the elementary Immortal Emperor Stage. I believe that even the average intermediate Immortal Emperor might not be able to match him so how could like pill master like Mo Wuji kill him? Could Kuang Jin have helped after realising his emperor dao?"

Zai Yang continued, "This was what I suspected previously but a few days later, rumours were spreading about how the Mifei Trade Union sent another three more Immortal Emperors, Ou Zhaohe, Ling Rong and De Pingsha to the city square. These three people surrounded the Mortal Pill House and the newly advanced

Immortal Emperor Kuang Jin fled from the city square in fear just as the battle started. Mo Wuji alone fought three Immortal Emperors and even managed to kill Ou Zhaohe and Ling Rong when the defensive arrays exploded. Only De Pingsha managed to make it out alive as he escaped out into the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This shows that the death of Dou Hong should have nothing to do with Kuang Jin."

A deep breath of cold air was breathed in as everyone in the hall knew Ou Zhaohe and Ling Rong despite not knowing who Mo Wuji was.

Ou Zhaohe was an advanced Immortal Emperor and was a unique existence with unparalleled strength in the Cosmos Edge. On the other hand, Ling Rong was a cold blooded Immortal Emperor and was almost as strong as Ou Zhaohe. To die under the hands of a Pill Emperor of the Mortal Pill House, this was simply unbelievable.

Zai Yang's voice could be heard again, "The Heaven's Beyond City Square was destroyed by that single war but that Mo Wuji had disappeared. Presently at the Cosmos Edge, members of the city square is squaring off with the Mifei Trade Union in terms of the compensation which Mifei Trade Union should pay for the destruction of the city square."

"Do you have any image of that Mo Wuji?" Ping Lisha' tone became even deeper.

Zai Yang's raised his hand to draw an image of a blue robe youth for everyone to view.



A golden robe man seated in the corner of the hall clenched his fist tightly at the sight of the image. In less than a breath's worth of time, he managed to conceal all his anger and emotions.

"Has anyone seen this man before?" Ping Lishang scanned through the crowd of people in the hall.

No one stood up to say anything as it was evident no one knew Mo Wuji.

"Since no one recognise him, this meeting shall end here. Sun Lin, follow me to the Heaven's Beyond Immortal Alliance," Ping Lisha stood up and said.

"Yes," The person standing up was a female seated beside Ping Lisha and she was the same person who asked why the Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion reported to the trade union.

Experts in the hall started to stand up as everyone was aware that Ping Lisha was going to request for the help of the Heaven's Beyond Immortal Alliance to fight for an encampment in the Cosmos Edge. The human race which the Very High Heavens represented had an encampment in the Cosmos Edge but as the race got stronger while the Very High Heavens got weaker, they were eventually chased out of the Cosmos Edge.

Without a foothold in the Cosmos Edge, one would eventually be chased out of the heart of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

# Chapter 773: Foolish Shuai Guo

---

"Yiren, you know that Mo Wuji?" The moment they walked out of the hall, a young man stared and questioned the golden robe man.

"Ah..." The golden robe man exclaimed and instantly knew that his previous action was spotted by his brother. He hesitated but kept quiet.

The young man seemed to understand the golden robe man as he smiled faintly, "Because I know that person and even know of his origins."

Yiren heard these words and his eyes lit up as he asked anxiously, "Big Brother, who is this person? Where did he come from?"

The young man said with a calm tone, "Tell me why are you so furious at this person?"

This time, Yiren said without any hesitation, "Back when I was refining my fire in the void, I found a broken planet and it had at least 10 primal fire crystals..."

"What?" Having heard this, the young man immediately knew that this wasn't the place to speak so he quickly brought the golden robe man out of the castellan's hall.

An hour later in one of the cabin of a resthouse, this young man

asked in a solemn tone, "Yiren, continue to describe the situation back then."

At this moment, this young man had a bad feeling that these primal fire crystals didn't end up with his younger brother.

Yiren continued explaining calmly, "Previously, it was that fella who spotted these primal fire crystals too. When he realised that he wasn't a match for me, he snatched away the piece of planet which we broke. All the primal fire crystals were in that piece of the planet which he took and I've been searching for him ever since. I certainly didn't expect him to arrive at the Heaven's Beyond Corridor."

"He wasn't a match for you?" The young man looked doubtfully at the man called Yiren, "According to Zai Yang's description, this fella who could kill Immortal Emperors was not a match for you? You are merely in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. Additionally, there was also an advanced Immortal Emperor expert protecting him the last time I saw him. This fella even established an immortal sect in the Immortal World and my guess that he is already an Immortal Emperor now. How could such a person be not a match for you?"

This young man was Jin Yu, the envoy sent by the Very High Heavens to the Sharphorn Immortal Ruins. The golden robe man was his younger brother, Jin Yiren, the man who had an intense fight with Mo Wuji over the primal fire crystals. Eventually, the primal fire crystals were snatched away by Mo Wuji.

Jin Yiren said convincingly, "I am certain I didn't misjudged his

cultivation level back then. He was merely a Xuan Immortal when I met him while I was already in the elementary Immortal Reverent Stage. Even with the restrains by the Laws of Heaven and Earth, I am still stronger than him which was why he chose to run away. Big Brother, could you tell me who he is?"

Jin Yu replied with a stern face, "How dare a newly established sect snatch something from my Jin Clan? This person is asking for death. His name is Mo Wuji, a pill emperor and had established the Ping Fan Immortal School in the Yong Ying Immortal Domain. If I knew this person snatched the primal fire crystals from my Jin Clan, I would have razed his Ping Fan Immortal School. Ai, no..."

Jin Yu suddenly looked at Jin Yiren and said, "Yiren, you said that he was in the Xuan Immortal Stage but how long has it been since then? Previously, you were in the elementary Immortal Reverent Stage and given the amount of resources presented to you, you are only in the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage now. How could that Mo Wiji advance to become from a Xuan Immortal to an Immortal Emperor in the same period of time?"

The brothers exchanged glances as both of them kept quiet. Both of them knew what was in each other's mind and that was how Mo Wuji had a huge secret on him. Only a huge secret could enable Mo Wuji to advance so quickly into the Immortal Emperor Stage so quickly.

"Did you continue scanning through the surrounding where the primal fire crystals appeared?" Jin Yu continued to question.

Jin Yiren nodded, "I did scan through the area and I even found a

planet called the Morning Flame Star and the core of the Morning Flame Star was a Fire Elemental Bead. At that point in time, I wanted to refine that planet but a madman who claimed to be defending the planet started fighting his life against me. I restrained that madman instead of killing him because I wanted to refine the Morning Flame Star before forcing him to admit if he knew Mo Wuji. What I didn't expect was that before I could complete the refinement of the Morning Flame Star, that madman self exploded and before I got my hands on the Fire Elemental Bead, it escaped from me. Previously, I was unaware of that fella's origins but now that I am aware, how could I let him go?"

Jin Yiren even shifted the blame for the loss of that Fire Elemental Bead to Mo Wuji.

Jin Yu waved his hand, "No hurry because we must not touch his sect now. News of us attacking his sect might spread to the Very High Heavens so our priority now would be capture this Mo Wuji and force him to reveal his treasures. Once Mo Wuji was gotten rid of, it wouldn't be too late to demolish his sect then."

"Alright big brother. That Mo Wuji must have quite a number of decent treasures on him so once we managed to get rid of him, we can split the treasures equally," Jin Yiren said.

...

Mo Wuji was after all a God Physique Level 7 expert and with the help of the Breath of Hong Meng and his constantly circulating vitality channel, Mo Wuji only spent slightly over a month to recover from his injuries.

In order to deal with Ling Rong, Mo Wuji almost burnt his entire lifespan and vitality away. If it wasn't for his vitality channel and Breath of Hong Meng, he would have perished. Therefore, even though his injuries were healed, his physical body was still skinny and his hair was still white.

Mo Wuji hurried to sit up as his spiritual will seeped out of his Undying World. In the very next moment, he knew that he was still in the desert wasteland of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor,

The void within the Heaven's Beyond Corridor might be very hard to tear but he was well aware that he managed to enter a gap in the void back then.

"Master, please ask me out the next time you fight. I am not fearful of some lower level cultivators," Shuai Guo ran over with its jolting butt the instance it noticed Mo Wuji sat up.

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered with Shuai Guo but he knew that Shuai Guo's back leg should be pretty decent. The blood legacy of the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito was a peak grade godbeast. The only pity was that its grade was simply too low now as it was only a Grade 3 immortal beast...

No, just as Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on Shuai Guo, he noticed that Shuai Guo was about to undergo its tribulation, "Shuai Guo, have you prepared for your tribulation to become a Grade 4 immortal beast?"

Shuai Guo only managed to undergo one lightning tribulation after advancing to become a Grade 9 demonic beast. Ever since, it had not undergo any tribulation as it constantly advance into the Great Circle of the Grade 3 immortal beast stage.

Shuai Guo said embarrassingly, "The laws here are incomplete so I am still unable to enter the ranks of the Grade 4 immortal beast. I need to leave this place to undergo my tribulation."

Mo Wuji swept his hand and directly brought Shuai Guo out of his Undying World as they landed on the desert wasteland. Concurrently, he threw out an immortal vein and thousands of green crystals before installing an energy gathering array, "Hurry up with your tribulation."

"Yes, my Lord," Shuai Guo dashed into the energy gathering array and within half an incense worth of time, he ignited the roars of lightning tribulations.

Mo Wuji puffed out a mouthful of air because he knew he wouldn't be able to leave this place temporarily after he failed to leave the Heaven's Beyond Corridor even by tearing the space apart. As for heading towards the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, Mo Wuji was not that arrogant. He had just killed three Immortal Emperors of the Mifei Trade Union so once he revealed himself in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he would definitely be surrounded by multiple experts. At that point in time, he could only await his inevitable death.

Back when he was in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, he made use of the self explosion of the trap array and burnt a portion of his

lifespan away just to make it out alive. Mo Wuji was well aware that he was only alive mainly because of his formidable fleshly body. Otherwise, how could he survive the self explosion of an intermediate Immortal Emperor?

During the battle in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, Mo Wuji found out a weakness of his own. He realised that he didn't have a lot of sacred arts to choose from and even so, most of the sacred arts he possessed were not complete and were slightly messy too. Additionally, because he hadn't been able to cultivate during these period of time, he made his decision to first perfect his sacred arts while improving his cultivation level simultaneously.

He had loads of green crystals on him and was not short of any immortal pills. The only worry was that he shouldn't stay in the desert wasteland for a prolonged period of time because it would lead to eventual death.

The only problem was that Mo Wuji had nowhere else to go but to stay in the desert wasteland.

"Boom boom boom!" Three blue coloured lightning bolts landed explosively and just as Mo Wuji was wondering and about to witness how capable this Shuai Guo was, he looked shockingly at the sight in front of him. Shuai Guo was actually charging towards the sky as it swallowed the three explosive lightning bolts with its wide mouth.

Had this mosquito lost its head or was it truly this strong? Mo Wuji was dumbfounded. With his God Physique Body, he could absorb the lightning source but he wasn't even as crazy as Shuai



Guo during tribulation.

"Pfft!" Multiple blood radiances shot out and Mo Wuji buried his face helplessly. This mosquito was indeed out of his mind and not that strong after all.

Following which, six more explosive lightning bolts descended and including the three which Shuai Guo swallowed, nine lightning bolts almost burnt all the internal organs within Shuai Guo and this first wave of lightning bolts had already force it down into the depths of the ground.

Shuai Guo hurried to swallow numerous healing pills and was extremely depressed.

It had witnessed how it's lord underwent his tribulation and how he rose up to punch against the lightning bolts. What origins was it, Shuai Guo, of? He had the blood of the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito and this was an existence which could even swallow Xiantian treasures so how hard could swallowing lightning bolts be?

However, the truth presented to it that it was still a long way from being able to swallow lightning bolts. If it wasn't for the effective healing pills concocted by Mo Wuji, it should have perished along with the first wave of lightning bolts.

"Boom boom boom!" The second wave of lightning bolts landed and this time, Shuai Guo wasn't as clueless and dumb as when it was during the first wave. He hurried to spit out a black coloured

fire wall.

Lightning bolts clashed with the fire wall and the fire wall was destroyed into pieces. However, the lightning bolts which landed on Shuai Guo's body had been weakened by several levels after passing through the fire wall.

Mo Wiji heaved a sigh of relief as this fella had finally woken up from its dumb idea.

# Chapter 774: Swallowing the Deathly Energy

---

Before the third wave of lightning bolts could descend, the energy around Shuai Guo's body started surging wildly and Mo Wuji knew that Mo Wuji was about to advance. Given how the incredible amount of energy exuding from Shuai Guo's body, this wave shouldn't do much harm to it.

Indeed, the third and fourth wave of lightnings merely scraped Shuai Guo's feathers.

Even before the fifth wave could land, Mo Wuji was confident that the next few lightning bolts wouldn't affect Shuai Guo significantly too.

Just as Mo Wuji was thinking about this, he suddenly felt a slight change in the energy of the surrounding air. However, his spiritual was unable to detect what change was it.

When Mo Wuji noticed that Shuai Guo opened its mouth yet again, he instantly condensed his spiritual eye without second thoughts.

Under his spiritual eye, grey energy, which couldn't be detected by spiritual will, was absorbed by Shuai Guo like how a gigantic whale would absorb water. There seemed to be slight changes in the surrounding and Mo Wuji felt much more comfortable than before as the previous oppressive feeling was relieved.

Yet another few more waves of lightning bolts descended and Shuai Guo instantly advanced to become a Class 4 immortal demonic beast and the last few lightnings really didn't affect him at all. However, whether it was during or after its tribulation, Shuai Guo was still opening its mouth to constantly absorb the energy in the surrounding.

Under Mo Wuj's watchful spiritual eye, that grey energy brought along a trace of coldness and even some sensing of blackened dao foundation; this was definitely the deathly energy.

Mo Wuj's heart trembled and in one step, he landed right beside Shuai Guo.

Shuai Guo hurried to stop absorbing the grey energy as it said embarrassingly, "My Lord, I am a Class 4 immortal beast now."

It was worried that Mo Wuj might scold it for being foolish for even trying to swallow the lightning bolts.

Mo Wuj waved his hand, "Continue swallowing the grey energy like you did previously."

"Alright, this energy tastes decent and I could feel my power rising rapidly after swallowing it," Shuai Guo said pleasingly when it heard that Mo Wuj wasn't scolding it.

Having said that, Shuai Guo seemed to notice that his lord wasn't

very pleased so he didn't dare to continue spouting nonsense as it opened its mouth once again.

This time, Mo Wuji could clearly feel much more comfortable as he concluded that Shuai Guo was indeed able to swallow the grey and oppressive energy in this place. Following Shuai Guo's swallowing of that energy, Mo Wuji could feel that the surrounding air was clearing up increasingly. Previously, his spiritual will could barely sense the surrounding but after Shuai Guo's actions, the influence on his spiritual will gradually decreased. Mo Wuji even suspected that once Shuai Guo swallowed all the grey, cold and gloomy energy in this area, the restriction to fly would be released.

Shuai Guo had no idea how it was absorbing the grey and gloomy energy and despite being much stronger than Shuai Guo, Mo Wuji could only feel the changes in surrounding and was completely unable to touch it at all.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will tried landing on the grey energy which was absorbed by Shuai Guo and he was shocked in the next instance. In just half a moment later, he could feel some sort of sluggishness in his meridians.

"I understand now," Mo Wuji muttered to himself.

He finally understood why there were only a few Immortal Emperors here and why people who entered the desert wasteland would disappear after a period of time.

There was this mighty deathly energy which could evolve and darken a person's dao foundation here in the desert wasteland and that was the same grey and gloomy energy Shuai Guo was absorbing. Once Shuai Guo absorbed that same energy, cultivators would feel evidently more comfortable.

If ordinary cultivators didn't possess anything like his Undying World, they would not be able to last long even if they didn't cultivate in a place like this. This was because cultivation level would constantly be eroded here and the dao foundation would eventually be corroded too.

People were able to survive in the Heaven's Beyond City Square because there was no such energy in the city square; or rather, the grey energy there was of the minimum.

Mo Wuji tried absorbing this grey energy to cultivate because he wanted to know how powerful this energy was at corroding his spirit roots and meridians.

Very soon, Mo Wuji was pleasantly surprised to find out that despite feeling that sluggish effect immediately after absorbing the energy, this same energy actually turned into immortal energy once it went through his detoxification channel. Additionally, the extremely small portion of the deathly energy that remained was directly discarded which meant that even if he didn't possess his Undying World, this place wouldn't be harmful to him.

Initially, Mo Wuji was still considering where he should cultivate but now, he had calmed himself down. His Undying World was not complete so he wouldn't be able to sense the Laws of Heaven and

Earth. Since he wouldn't be affected by the deathly energy around here, he would naturally start cultivating in this place.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji brought Shuai Guo further down the depths of the ground where he installed an immortal cave. Shuai Guo didn't enter his Undying World as he started absorbing the grey energy of this place together with a pile of green crystals, immortal crystals and immortal pills at a rapid rate. His strength was constantly rising too.

The first thing Mo Wuji did wasn't to cultivate but to open up Ou Zhaohe's storage ring. Even though the millions of green crystals inside were not comparable to his, it was already considered extremely wealthy. Other than the millions of green crystals, Mo Wuji found tens of peak grade smithing materials and even found a Grade 9 flying immortal concealment boat.

Moreover, the Mysterious Yang Seal was an immortal equipment which surpassed Grade 9 and even though Mo Wuji had yet to refine it, he knew that this item wouldn't be much weaker than his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Despite not having an heaven shaking treasures within the storage ring, Mo Wuji was already incredibly satisfied with the loots.

After rearranging all the new items into his own storage ring, Mo Wuji took out the six pages of the Book of Luo. He knew that Murong Xiangyu desperately wanted these few pages of the Book of Luo but Mo Wuji never had the intention to hand them to her. If it was Cen Shuyin or Han Qingru who wanted these pages of the

Book of Luo, Mo Wuji wouldn't hesitate to give it to them but as for Murong Xiangyu, she could forget about it.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will had become extremely strong and coupled with his spirit storage channel, he started refining the Book of Luo in the Immortal Reverent Stage at a speed much greater than before.

Layers and layers of Xiantian restrictions were opened up by Mo Wuji and he was completely indulged in the process of refining the Book of Luo.

...

The Cosmos Beyond Immortal Resthouse was the number one immortal resthouse of the Cosmos Edge.

Nobody knew who was behind this immortal resthouse but its reputation across the entire Cosmos Edge was extraordinarily good. No matter what kind of feud you had, nobody would find trouble with you once you set foot into this resthouse. Also, the soundproofing restriction within the Cosmos Beyond Immortal Resthouse was also one of the best in the business so any matters discussed here would never be leak out.

Presently in one of the intermediate grade cabin of the Cosmos Beyond Immortal Resthouse, two middle age men were seated in the middle. Nobody spoke as they seemed to be waiting for someone.



Half an incense had passed and the cabin entrance was interrupted and an elder followed in.

Once the elder entered the cabin, he casually brought the restriction back up as he bowed and said, "Feicheng greets the two young lords."

"Uncle Cheng please take a seat," Both men stood up with a pleasant expression.

The two middle aged men were indeed Jin Yu and Jin Yiren of the Jin Clan. In the Cosmos Edge, a lot of people were putting on masks and so would they.

The elder was the manager of the Jin Clan, Jin Feicheng. Similarly because he knew that these two young lords had come to find him, he put on a mask too.

"Yes, young lords what do you have for me?" Jin Feicheng didn't mind their courtesy as he sat down. He had watched Jin Yu and Jin Yiren grow through the years so he had treated them as his own family since a long time ago.

"Uncle Cheng, please take a look at this fight that was recorded," After saying that, Jin Yu brought out a water crystal ball and casually struck out a few hand seals. A slightly blurry recording started showing on the space in front of them.

This was evidently the fight between Mo Wuji and the three

Immortal Emperors from the Mifei Trade Union. Even though the appearance of the few people were not clear, the entire fight was seen clearly.

"This was that Pill Master Mo right? I've heard that he killed three Immortal Emperors of the Mifei Trade Union..." Jin Feicheng saw the recording and said surprisingly.

Jin Yu nodded, "Yes indeed, Uncle CHeng. You are in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage and you should be as strong as that Ou Zhaohe. What do you think of this Mo Wuji's strength?"

"Two young lords want to deal with this person?" Jin Feicheng understood once he heard this question.

Jin Yiren grunted and said, "This person snatched a treasure from the hands of my Jin Clan so I wouldn't be at ease till the day I kill him."

Jin Yu said calmly, "We can speak freely in front of Uncle Cheng. This person snatched at least ten primal fire crystals from Yiren and even had a huge cultivation secret on him. Besides this, he even made over seven to eight millions of green crystals from the Heaven's Beyond City Square and also various peak grade immortal herbs and ores."

Jin Feicheng took in a deep breath of cold air because a person with seven to eight millions of green crystals would already be considered an extremely wealthy person even in the Cosmos Edge.

After understanding the intentions of these two young lords, Jin Feicheng said in a serious tone, "According to the recording of the fight, he should still be in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. It was impossible for someone to tear the space within the Heaven's Beyond Corridor apart and leave just like that so in this case, he would return and for the time being, he wouldn't be able to return to the human or demon corridor. He should be in the west side of the desert wasteland within the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

The five elemental primal crystals had the capability to restrain the deathly energy of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor so this person's cultivation level and vitality wouldn't be affected in the short period of time. Moreover, since he had offended the Mifei Trade Union, he wouldn't enter either the demon or human corridor and definitely wouldn't come to the Cosmos Edge. To deal with this person, all we need to do would be to go to the west of the desert wasteland.

Jin Yu nodded, Jin Feicheng's deduction of the situation was exactly the same as his.

"According to the fight recording, this person made use of the self denotation of the deathtrap array to kill Ou Zhaohe and Ling Rong so it could be said that this person was an immortal array master and also a physique tempering expert. I predict that this person should already be in the advanced God Physique Stage. In order to fight this person, we must not be trapped within his deathtrap array," Jin Feicheng's tone became more serious as he spoke.

Jin Yu added, "That's right and this fella's cultivation level should have yet to reach the Immortal Emperor Stage."

Jin Feicheng shook his head, "It doesn't matter whether or not he managed to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage because what matters was how strong he is. His strength should be comparable to an intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage. If he didn't made use of the explosion of a deathtrap array, he definitely wouldn't be a match for Young Lord Yu."

"I know that he isn't a match for me but this person is extremely crafty. I came to find Uncle Cheng for advice on how to trap him so that he wouldn't be able to escape."

"This matter isn't difficult but you need to borrow one item. The hardest thing to do now would be to find this person," Jin Feicheng said with a faint smile.

Jin Yu's eyes lit up as he seemed to understand Uncle Cheng's meaning.

# Chapter 775: The Peculiar Sacred Art

---

Back in the Heaven's Beyond desert wasteland, Mo Wuji and Shuai Guo were currently in cultivation seclusion. The underground cave that they were in was protected by multiple arrays and even the concealment and spirit concealing array were of Grade 7.

As for whether people would come looking for him, Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered at all. In fact, Mo Wiji was certain that someone would be searching for him because he had just killed three Immortal Emperors of the Mifei Trade Union. It would be odd if the Mifei Trade Union didn't come looking for him and other than the Mifei Trade Union, experts from the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos would also be searching for him in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

Having collected so many green crystals and the mountain of top tiers immortal herbs, there would definitely be greedy experts who were confident that they could claim these green crystals and immortal herbs for themselves.

Mo Wuji wasn't bothered because he was certain nobody would be able to find him hundred thousand metres down from the surface of the desert wasteland. The desert wasteland was filled with endless amount of deathly energy and with those energy accumulating, the effects would be more severe further down the ground. No cultivator's spiritual will would be able to scan through such depths and if he didn't possess the detoxification channel, even he might not be able to do so.

In a place like this, those who could use their spiritual will to scan underground with a depth of ten thousand metres would already be considered as a peak grade expert. Moreover, the amount of time spent searching must not be a lot because one's dao foundation would darken over time.

As for Shuai Guo absorbing the deathly energy, it was merely like a drop in the ocean when compared to the vast and boundless Heaven's Beyond desert wasteland. Because of the distance between Mo Wuji and Shuai Guo, Shuai Guo's absorption would not affect Mo Wuji's seclusion area at all.

This was of course unless someone also had the detoxification meridian and was not afraid of the deathly energy here.

...

West River Religious Order, a renowned area in the Cosmos Edge for being violent.

If there was still a place in the Cosmos Edge where one could kill another person openly, it would be the West River Religious Order. One could strike their blade against another person because of a simple dispute and the winner would get to carry on living.

There were a few reasons why the West River Religious Order was not the most reputable for the fact that one could kill someone openly here. The first reason would be the West River Religious Order's Union Head, An Xuecheng. An Xuecheng was commonly addressed as [An Xiecheng](#) and he was only in the intermediate

Immortal Emperor Stage. If one were to name the top 10 most vicious experts in the entire Cosmos Edge, he would definitely be one of them. Once he was intent to kill you, even a Grand Emperor might not be able to walk away from him alive.

The second reason would be the West River Religious Order's number one treasure, [Luo Tian Web](#). Once the Luo Tian Web was wielded, nobody would be able to escape from it no matter how strong your escaping technique was. Death would be inevitable once the Luo Tian Web was brought out.

The Luo Tian Web was the symbol of the West River Religious Order but anyone with status and green crystals would be able to rent the Luo Tian Web. Naturally, ordinary people would not be able to rent it because it would cost 100,000 green crystals to rent it for a day. Besides, one would need to pay a peak grade deposit too.

An Xuecheng was never worried that someone would rent the Luo Tian Web and never return it. This was because the Luo Tian Web couldn't be refine and once you tried to refine it, An Xuecheng would be able to sense it and get it back at the very first moment.

Anyone who dared to refine the Luo Tian Web would be facing death in the very next instance. Other than the fact that An Xuecheng was an Immortal Emperor who could triumph over Grand Emperors, there were almost as many experts in the West River Religious Order as there were clouds. Additionally, with the use of the Luo Tian Web, no expert would be able to escape death.

Jin Yu, Jin Yiren and Jin Feicheng walked into the West River

Religious Order and a sharp killing intent surged over. Despite spending long years cultivating alone, Jin Yiren could still sense that something was amiss.

"What's the matter?" A female with sharp eyes came forward to obstruct the path of the trio.

Jin Yu knew that one could rent out the Luo Tian Web from the West River Religious Order but had no idea what the procedure was. Now that he was obstructed by someone, he struck out a soundproof restriction before clasping his fists, "I want to rent the Luo Tian Web."

"Please leave and come back half a month later. The Luo Tian Web had already been rented out by someone else and would only be returned half a month later," The woman stared calmly at Jin Yu as she said this.

Jin Yu's heart sank as his eyes landed back on Jin Feicheng. Jin Feicheng nodded and the trio left the order in a hurry.

"Forget about this item, let's go straight to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor," Jin Yu said anxiously once they left the West River Religious Order.

The trio understood they were not the only people who wanted to capture the Tier 8 Pill Emperor, Mo Wuji. Even if others were unaware that Mo Wuji had peak grade primal fire crystals on him, the rewards which Mo Wuji collected during his stay in the Heaven's Beyond City Square was enough to get people's attention



and envy. If the trio were interested in the items which Mo Wuji had on him, it was only natural that other people felt the same way too.

...

After refining the Book of Luo in the Immortal Reverent Stage, Mo Wuji realised that the Book of Luo was boundlessly extensive and was definitely not just about its defensive effectiveness. The greater use of the Book of Luo would be its insights of one's dao and how it could polish a person's understanding towards their own sacred art.

Within the Book of Luo, there was a type of tangled Yin and Yang, unfortunate five elements and an endless Transformation Dao. Every page of the Book of Luo had 108 Xiantian restrictions on it and when Mo Wuji successfully refined the 81st restriction of the first page of the Book of Luo, a new revelation appeared within Mo Wuji's mind.

At this moment, Mo Wuji didn't need his dao revelation channel and was able to gain further understanding on the meridian cultivation technique which he deduced on his own. He could actually find some traces of the locus of his own technique within the Book of Luo.

Once he reached the 81st restriction, no matter how Mo Wuji continue to refine it, his speed was comparable to a snail. Mo Wuji knew that his strength was limited so he should refine the other pages of the Book of Luo instead of dwelling on this one page which progress was no longer significant.

Page after page of the Book of Luo was refined by Mo Wuji and all sorts of dao spirituality was captured by Mo Wuji. Presently, even though he wasn't focusing on his array dao, his array dao was constantly on the rise silently.

Five Elements, Nine Palaces, Time, Space...

Once the sixth page of the Book of Luo was refined by Mo Wuji until the 81st restriction, Mo Wuji suddenly raised his hand and his original imprisonment of space became clearer as his understanding towards space had grown yet another level.

At this moment, Mo Wuji finally understood how Murong Xiangyu was able to cultivate so quickly back in the Broken World. She must have made use of the Book of Luo to construct a time passageway through space where time within that space was displaced from time in the real world. This was a brand new law which didn't belong to the Laws of Heaven and Earth but a law condensed from the Book of Luo. Cultivating for over hundreds of years within a law like this would perhaps equate to less than a year on the real world.

Mo Wuji shook his head as he finally understood why Murong Xiangyu was so desperate to complete the entire collection of the Book of Luo. This was because even though the time law within the Book of Luo increased her rate of cultivation, the incompleteness of the Book of Luo and because Murong Xiangyu hadn't completely refine the five pages of the Book of Luo, it would cause her Grand Dao foundation to be extremely unstable.

In the long term, there was a high chance that Murong Xiangyu would delve further into the devilish dao. For a greater rate of cultivation, she had completely forgotten about her own dao foundation.

Mo Wuji sighed because he would never use such incomplete time passage to increase the speed of his cultivation. He would rather use the Book of Luo to gain further insights on his sacred art and smoothen out the rough edges of his cultivation technique so as to perfect it.

It wouldn't be too late if Murong Xiangyu could figure this out. As long as she used the Book of Luo to perfect her sacred arts and cultivation technique, her future achievements would definitely be incredibly remarkable. Otherwise, no matter how fast her cultivation rate was, it would be hard for her to reach the pinnacle of all experts.

Besides this, the six pages of the Book of Luo could even form a mighty defensive space. Murong Xiangyu constructed a offensive sacred art using the Book of Luo but Mo Wuji threw that thought away. Even if he wanted to do so, he would wait for his Book of Luo to be completed before considering.

Just six pages had already given Mo Wuji a vast and boundless enlightenment. The moment all 13 pages were here...

Mo Wuji took in another deep breath as he finally understood why Murong Xiangyu was so desperate to ask Mo Wuji for something she had given him. Just how powerful would this complete set of 13 pages be?

Mo Wuji kept the few pages of the Book of Luo but he chose not to touch the Kun Wu Sword just yet. Instead, he started deducing his own sacred art.

Up till now, Mo Wuji's greatest sacred art would still be his Wheel of Life and Death. However, his Wheel of Life and Death had major weaknesses in which when faced against a strong expert, his wheel of death could very easily hit back at him with the deathly energy. Secondly, a sacred art like this was simply too extreme as there were only life and death. According to Mo Wuji's Mortal Dao, the more extreme a sacred art was, the more powerful it would be. On the other hand, it would also mean the greater the weakness. If it wasn't for his vitality channel, his Wheel of Life and Death would have been completely useless for him.

Mo Wuji raised both his hands and blur Wheel of Life and Death imprint appeared in front of him.

In front of the imprint, there was only life and death; there were no other routes or options.

Mo Wuji shut his eyes as his will seeped into the Wheel of Life and Death and his dao revelation channel started circulating wildly.

Perfecting his Wheel of Life and Death was definitely not the same as refining his Book of Luo where time was all that mattered. The Wheel of Life and Death could easily backfire and caused the destruction of one's mind.

Mo Wuji's hand started condensing out a variety of imprints as his Wheel of Life and Death kept on transforming. Concurrently, the deathly energy and life force within the surrounding was also circulating continuously.

After who knew how long, Mo Wuji suddenly jerked up as he could clearly feel the deathly energy around him being swept away by his Wheel of Life and Death.

The dao spirituality of the Wheel of Life and Death started changing rapidly as the deathly energy turned clear while the life force was controlled entirely by Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji opened his eyes as he stared shockingly at the Wheel of Life and Death which he metamorphosed out. Initially, his Wheel of Life and Death only had the extreme life or death and he wasn't able to control either one of it. Presently, there was an additional life force which could be controlled by him in the Wheel of Life and Death.

The reason was that the Wheel of Life and Death could absorb the deathly energy around him and in this area, there was nothing else except for deathly energy. As his Wheel of Life and Death swallowed more deathly energy, it became much mightier and stronger as time passed by.

A sacred art that could cultivate? Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air. In his memory and sensing, only a living matter could possibly cultivate. Sacred art was constructed and it was a

combination of dao spirituality and elemental energy that could be controlled by spiritual will. Something like this would only become more powerful when one's cultivation level increased together with their level of understanding of it.

Now that his sacred art could actually absorb deathly energy to become stronger, wasn't this a way of cultivation?

A sacred art which could cultivate meant that this sacred art could give rise to its own spirituality. This made Mo Wuji shivered as he hurriedly opened his palm to blast out the Wheel of Death imprint.

A clear and concise control returned to Mo Wuji's mind as he finally sensed that his Wheel of Life and Death was no longer just life or death. Currently, he could use a death imprint to lock an opposition onto the Wheel of Death and the life force shall belonged to him and only him.

"Hush!" Mo Wuji let go of his hand but still felt peculiar.

An Xuecheng was addressed as An Xiecheng because Xie in chinese would be blood. This was to represent how bloodthirsty and vicious this man was.

Luo Tian Web was named after Grand Luo Tian which was one of the three highest heaven in the celestial world.

# Chapter 776: Dao Discussion Platform of the Cosmos Edge

---

Whether or not it was peculiar, Mo Wuji knew that there was a fundamental change in his Wheel of Life and Death. While this sacred art could absorb deathly energy to increase its power, his Wheel of Life and Death was no longer just life or death. The Wheel of Life and Death might not be able to kill off stronger experts but it would be able to swallow his opposition's life force.

No, Mo Wuji suddenly thought of something and while he was initially not intending to touch his Wheel of Life and Death anymore, he drew out the Wheel of Life and Death yet again. At the same time where he drew out his Wheel of Life and Death, the space between life and death swapped.

Because there was no opponent, the Wheel of Life and Death disappeared very quickly and Mo Wuji could sense that his sacred art grew yet again.

At this moment, Mo Wuji was truly worried because he could clearly sense that not only was the Wheel of Life and Death able to absorb deathly energy, once the wheel was executed, the wheel would also be able to turn the life force which it swallowed into deathly energy to continue growing even stronger than before.

In other words, if he had sufficient spiritual will and constantly struck out the Wheel of Life and Death towards a person, that fella, no matter how strong he was, would eventually be finished off. This was because everytime the Wheel of Life and Death was brought out, the opponent's life force would be turned into deathly

energy by the wheel and this energy would strengthen the wheel again. This was the exact opposite of how normal sacred art would weaken after each consecutive use.

This was all theoretical because strong experts would never allow him to continuously execute his Wheel of Life and Death and similarly, he wouldn't have that much spiritual will to keep using his Wheel of Life and Death. Because of this, Mo Wuji still felt that this sacred art had walked from one extreme to another extreme.

Mo Wuji could be considered as the founding father of the Immortal Mortal Dao so he would be more aware of how terrifying a sacred art like this could be. Once such a sacred art grew to a certain level, biting back at its owner was not completely impossible.

Regardless the case, his Wheel of Life and Death was currently unable to affect him so Mo Wuji didn't continue analysing and pondering about it. Instead, he started deducing his halberd sacred art.

Currently, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd had four sacred arts which was enlightened all by himself. They were his Grand Desert, Winding River, Setting Sun and Remnant Chasm which he gained insights back at the Gods Heavenly Chasm.

His Grand Desert Sacred art was overly simplified and even though it was a sacred art meant to kill a crowd of enemies, Mo Wuji was clear that such a sacred art was still short of a fire when faced against his enemies. On the other hand, his Winding River, with the aid of Immortal Empress Wen Lan, had turned into one of



his killing sacred art. Setting Sun was a sacred art which Mo Wuji had never been able to complete but this sacred art was Mo Wuji's strongest intent-level sacred art.

The Grand Desert sacred art was simple because this was originally a intent-level sacred art and all that he was putting to use was purely the cohesive halberd radiance.

After refining large parts of the Book of Luo, Mo Wuji's standard of array dao was no longer like before. He casually fused his array dao together with his Grand Desert sacred art.

In front of Mo Wuji's eyes, miniature sized Grand Desert halberd radiances were formed up and after these radiances transformed into the Grand Desert, it instantly turned into countless of array flags. Even though these halberd radiance array flags were of low grades, ordinary cultivators could forget about escaping such a Grand Desert once all these flags were put together.

The array flags formed from the Grand Desert halberd radiances were constantly expanding before continually transforming as endless streams of killing intent were fused within in...

Following which were his Winding River and Setting Sun because Mo Wuji wanted to fuse these three intent-level sacred arts with his array dao.

This was already Mo Wuji's third year in the underground of the desert wasteland. With the large amount of deathly energy in the surrounding coupled with the immortal vein and the pile of green

crystals it had, Shuai Guo had already reached the pinnacle of Grade 4 immortal beast stage.

Shuai Guo was intending to inform Mo Wuji that it was about to prepare for its tribulation but once its eyes fell on Mo Wuji's Grand Desert's array flags, its intent was swept away by the Grand Desert.

In front of Shuai Guo was a piece of empty grand desert which was extremely desolate and chilly. In the next moment, this desolate grand desert suddenly roared up as endless amount of golden sand was swept up as it turned into a poignant scene. Everything in front turned blur as Shuai Guo witnessed how the golden sand turned into sharp and edgy sand which directly locked onto its state of mind.

Just as Shuai Guo was about to step into the Grand Desert, the overwhelming sky full of golden sand suddenly disappeared without a trace as lacerating halberd radiance exploded in front of Shuai Guo.

A light radiance, which seemed to be capable of splitting the space apart, exploded as an extremely deep gorge extended further downwards.

Shuai Guo stopped in its track as cold and sharp killing intent almost split his forehead into two.

"Carry on with your tribulation yourself, here are your cultivation resources," Mo Wuji's voice landed on Shuai Guo's ears as a storage ring was thrown to it.

At that moment, why would Shuai Guo continue to stay and watch Mo Wuji's display of his sacred art? Without any hesitation, it flew out in urgent need to cultivate fast. Otherwise, even with its royal and precious bloodline legacy, it would still be too weak when compared to its lord, Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't bother about Shuai Guo as he looked pleasingly at the gorge in front of his eyes because he knew that his Remnant Chasm had become stronger yet again.

If his Grand Desert, Winding River and Setting Sun were his intent-level sacred arts, his Remnant Chasm would be his true magic sacred art.

When his Grand Desert sacred art was fused with his array dao, his array dao had advanced from Grade 7 to Grade 8. If his array dao was as strong back when he was in the Heaven's Beyond City Square, none of the three Immortal Emperors would be able to escape.

In the future, these four sacred arts would be called his Four Halberd Strikes namely the Grand Desert, Winding River, Setting Sun and Remnant Chasm. If he had new enlightenment over his halberd sacred art, he would simply add them accordingly.

"Boom boom boom!" Lightning tribulations could be heard from outside and Mo Wuji scanned the surrounding using his spiritual will. In a split second, he could sense that these lightnings would not pose a threat to Shuai Guo,

Moving on, Mo Wuji struck out a fist. This was Mo Wuji's only fist dao sacred art called the Domain Crushing Fist. The Heaven's Beyond Corridor was not a place where he could stay long so in order to leave this place, he needed to constantly become stronger and so do Shuai Guo.

In just one fist, there seemed to be extra ripples in the space in front of him. Mo Wuji's eyes lit up because he was well aware of how this Domain Crushing Fist could crush domains.

Previously, his Domain Crushing Fist could split his opponent's domain but it would never be as frightening as it was now. His fist could create domain crushing ripples.

"Boom!" An oppressive explosion could be heard and the underground which was tens of metres away from Mo Wuji exploded while the firm rocks turned into nothingness.

Mo Wuji clenched his fist tightly because he knew that this wasn't just a result of him getting stronger but because he had new insights and understanding of the Domain Crushing Fist after refining the Book of Luo. It was also because of his increased sea of consciousness which helped in the purifying and rounding of his sacred art.

That violet lake within his sea of consciousness was indeed a good feature as Mo Wuji was indescribably impressed. He no longer tried to test his sacred arts because these few sacred arts were sufficient for the time being.

Mo Wuji started to cultivate the Star Sea Technique and analysis his spirit splitting technique. The spirit splitting technique was originally created by Mo Wuji for his pill refinement but Mo Wuji was confident that such technique could be implemented into an attack to make it much more incisive than ever.

He had his Zhi Nature Pill which he could use to cultivate his Star Sea Technique to condense his sea of consciousness and strengthen his spiritual will.

Back then, Mo Wuji didn't really spend proper time to research on the Star Sea Technique and only after proper analysis of it, Mo Wuji realised that this technique could be divided into five levels. The first level would be to condense primordial spirit so that one could use primordial spirit to control their spiritual will to attack.

This was indeed frightening because Mo Wuji couldn't condense primordial spirit as he didn't have any. He knew that the primordial spirit was symbol to show the existence of a cultivator's dao body and that it could extend spiritual will from it. However, it wasn't that terrifying to the extent where the primordial spirit could control the spiritual will to attack like how it was stated in the Star Sea Technique.

Most cultivators die when their primordial spirit was at the weakest which meant that if a cultivator didn't have a method to escape with their primordial spirit, they could only await death once their fleshly body was severely injured.

Once a person cultivated the Star Sea Technique even if it was only in the first stage of condensing the primordial spirit, it would allow a broken bodied cultivator a chance to escape.

The second level would be transforming the spiritual will into blades which was a true offensive use of the spiritual will. Transforming into blades was a simplified way of describing and what was even mightier would be transforming it into a sacred art.

The third level was to split the spirit from the body. This level was even more impressive because once a person could split his spirit, it would mean that he could have a separate body.

...

Mo Wuji knew that he couldn't use this as an reference because he didn't have primordial spirit. His technique was entirely different from the primordial spirit technique because it was the reverse of it.

Fortunately, he had his sea of consciousness and he managed to condense his sea of consciousness using the first level. Even without further cultivation, Mo Wuji was already in the great circle of the first level.

If he were to compare the greatness of the sea of consciousness, even Grand Emperors might not be able to beat him. Not only did he have his sea of consciousness, he even had a boundless violet lake within it.

The second level was merely the use of spiritual will so as long as his spiritual will was strong enough, it wouldn't be a problem.

Mo Wuji continued deducing his cultivation sacred art and after Shuai Guo finished its tribulation, it carried on swallowing the deathly energy while cultivating using the green crystals. It had a feeling that its lord would leave once he was done with his cultivation. Because he really didn't want to continue staying in the Undying World and wanted to request for Mo Wuji to let him out, it could only keep becoming stronger to the point where he could be of help to Mo Wuji.

...

Cosmos Edge's biggest gathering area would be the Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza.

Under normal circumstances, the Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza was used to resolve disputes or to hold large scale events. In the periphery of the Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza, there was a Dao Discussion Platform.

Once you formed a feud with someone in the Cosmos Edge, you wouldn't be able to fight it off on the streets but there would only be two places you could go. One would be the West River Religious Order and the other would be the Dao Discussion Platform.

Even though the West River Religious Order was a good place to settle disputes, the winner of the fight there would need to hand half of the loser's items up to the West River Religious Order and

they would be the one to decide how it divided. Other than this, the winner would need to hang their name in the West River Religious Order. Of course, many people couldn't wait to hang their names there because of the many benefits that came with it. However, most people with disputes would choose to go to the Dao Discussion Platform.

The Dao Discussion Platform was not a platform for two people to talk things out but a platform where only one person could leave. Whoever had a higher dao technique would survive while the survivor would keep everything that the loser had with him. There was also one more advantage to fight on the Dao Discussion Platform and that was the fame that comes with it.

In a place like the Cosmos Edge, the more reputable you were, the better it would be for you.

Presently at the surrounding of the Dao Discussion Platform, crowds of immortals had already gathered because two people were about to compare dao.

It wouldn't have caused such a commotion if two ordinary people were to fight there. Today, one of the person fighting was definitely not ordinary. He was one of the Three Great Immortal Kings of the Cosmos Edge, Wu Li. He was a supreme talent of the Gods Race and was in the advanced Immortal King Stage yet was capable of killing an existence like an expert in the pinnacle of the Immortal Reverent Stage.

The person courting death against a talented Immortal King like Wu Li was a female from the human race.



# Chapter 777: Coming Out Of Seclusion

---

A tall and fair looking youth stepped onto the Dao Discussion Stage and the most eye catching feature about him was an extremely clear star shaped scar on his forehead.

The youth merely set foot on the Dao Discussion Stage as his blistering and majestic aura burst forth.

Discussions could be heard from within the huge crowd of spectators.

"No wonder he is one of the Three Great Immortal Kings, I would definitely lose against such aura."

"Ah, I'm afraid you might even find it problematic to set foot onto the stage with such a menacing aura on it."

"I've heard that Wu Li had an extremely notable status back in the Gods Race and that even Immortal Emperors had to be polite to him. What was the Human Race's female called? Xiao Xiaoyu right? She is basically seeking death by picking a fight with him."

"Don't speak if you don't know anything. It was Wu Li who challenged Xiao Xiaoyu to the Dao Discussion Stage and I've heard that she offended him."

...

Among the various discussions within the crowd, a pale face girl slowly walked onto the Dao Discussion Stage as she was well aware that this might be her last few steps.

Another female with big and beautiful eyes was almost tearing under the stage but she was equally as helpless as she watched as her Sister Xiaoyu send herself to death. There was no need to mention that her Sister Xiaoyu was only in the elementary Immortal King Stage, even if she was in the Immortal Reverent Stage, facing off with the Gods Race's Wu Li was simply courting death.

If Mo Wuji was here, he would definitely recognise the gorgeous young woman with big eyes. Back when he addressed himself as Da Huang, he acquainted with Yan Yuerong and the person fighting on stage, Xiao Xiaoyu. Whether it was Yan Yuerong or Xiao Xiaoyu, Mo Wuji's impression of them was very pleasant.

Because of the increasingly relaxed criterias, even Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu were able to enter the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Watching her Sister Xiaoyu walked towards the arena, Yan Yuerong could no longer hold it in as she dashed towards and knelt in front of a young man spectating the match in tears, "Big Brother Gong Shu, please help Sister Xiaoyu. She would be dead once she set foot onto the stage."

Initially, nobody noticed this man, who was standing and watching in a corner far away from the stage, but now that Yan Yuerong approached him in such dramatic fashion, all the attention was directed to him.

The young man grunted coldly, "There is nothing wrong with them comparing their dao unless you expect me to disobey the rules of the Cosmos Edge? Screw off."

Yan Yuerong was sobbing even more miserably, "Big Brother Gong Shu, I am certain you have the power to say something since you're the disciple of the Very High Heavens' Dao Emperor. Moreover, Sister Xiaoyu was also spotted by Wu Li because of you..."

"Scram!" As Yan Yuerong's words got increasingly unpleasant to hear, the young man's kick sent Yan Yuerong, who was only in the Grand Yi Stage, flying.

If not for the fact that one couldn't kill another person so casually in the Cosmos Edge, he would have killed this ignorant woman already. He, Gongshu, was after all a blood related disciple of the Dao Emperor from the Very High Heavens so how dare this Yan Yuerong embarrass him in front of everyone? By causing this commotion, everyone was now aware that it was because of him that Xiao Xiaoyu had to step onto the Dao Discussion Stage.

With so many immortals from all the different races here in the Cosmos Edge, where was he going to put his face now that Yan Yuerong pleaded him in front of everyone present?

Yan Yuerong got on her feet before dashing towards Gong Shuxiang in tears again. She knew that he was the only person who could stop her Sister Xiaoyu from stepping onto the stage.

Watching Yan Yuerong dashing back to him, Gong Shuxiang's expression turned green and even before Yan Yuerong could speak, he said coldly, "Yan Yuerong, from now onwards, you will no longer be a cultivator of the Human Race. Because you and Xiao Xiaoyan created trouble for no reason and formed unnecessary enemies for our Human Race, I shall represent the Very High Heavens to expel you from the Human Race."

Yan Yuerong was dumbfounded and her entire body froze in shock.

Being expelled from the Human Race meant that other than awaiting death, she could only become an immortal slave. To make things worse, she couldn't leave the Cosmos Edge because once she left, she would be captured and sold off by someone else.

Back in the Immortal World, she was a pampered lady of the Border Reed Mountain Manor. Her Great Grandfather, Yan Tian, was an Immortal Reverent expert who could walk freely around the Immortal World with her, Sister Xiao Xiaoyu and Uncle Qian.

In a place like this, she was nothing at all.

Back on the Dao Discussion Stage, Wu Li and Xiao Xiaoyu were already standing on both ends. Immortals, who were distracted by the Xiao Xiaoyu's saga, had also directed their attention back to the stage.

"Since you've brought me the Xiantian God's Fire spiritual roots,

I shall let you attack first," Wu Li didn't even bother drawing his magic treasure as he stared faintly at Xiao Xiaoyu.

Xiao Xiaoyu stared intently at Wu Li as the energy surrounding her started surging wildly.

"You really think you can self explode?" Wu Li raged as he expanded his domain and a blade radiance was slashed towards Xiao Xiaoyu.

Xiao Xiaoyu, who was intending to self explode, started forming millions of red thread radiances as it charged towards Wu Li and the entire space between them turned roasting hot.

Wu Li laughed at the sight of this, "Not bad, at least you have so intent. However, you are still way too far away from me..."

"Plop!" Xiao Xiaoyu fell onto the ground and was already a corpse without any vitality in her.

Waves of sigh could be heard from the crowd as everyone knew that even though Wu Li and Xiao Xiaoyu were up against each other on stage, they were of totally different calibre. Now that Wu Li finished Xiao Xiaoyu off in less than one move, everyone felt as though they hadn't seen enough.

This was because everyone wanted to witness Wu Li's heaven defying sacred art. The pity was that even his fighting techniques couldn't be displayed, let alone his sacred art.

A mighty energy was swept up from Wu Li's body and a green radiance flashed from his forehead's star shaped scar. In the next moment, he got off the Dao Discussion Stage as his ability to swallow spiritual roots had improved yet again. Today was also the day he stepped into the Immortal Reverent Stage.

The short battle ended and everyone started leaving except for a corpse-like Yan Yuerong who simply stood there in shock.

At this moment, even those immortals from the Human Race who recognised her didn't dare to speak to her. Everyone was well aware of her current predicament and how she was already doomed. Besides awaiting death, what else could she do in the place like the Cosmos Edge after being chased out from the Human Race? In fact, she would be fortunate if she died because if she wasn't lucky, she could be enslaved into an immortal slave with her spiritual soul detained. This would be worse than death.

Only after a while did Yan Yuerong walked towards an immortal who was cleaning up the Dao Discussion Stage.

As if he knew Yan Yuerong's intention, he sighed and said, "Hurry up and bring your friend's corpse away."

...

Boom!

An immense explosion occurred in the desert wasteland of the Heaven's Beyond Corridor as Mo Wuji walked out from the depths of the ground.

During the 20 years of seclusion, not only did he perfect all his sacred art, he managed to create his Three Spiritual Will Arrow.

During these 20 years, Mo Wuji was most surprised and proud not because of his advancement into the advanced Immortal Reverent Stage by using over two millions green crystals and countless of immortal pills. Neither was it because he perfected all his sacred art but because of his Three Spiritual Will Arrow.

This three arrows were born after Mo Wuji reached the great circle of the self altered second level of the Star Sea Technique.

Every arrow was condensed out from his spiritual will and every arrow could gather together the killing intent of the surrounding, lock onto opponent without a trace. The only weakness would be that the required spiritual will needed for this sacred art was too massive and even so for the sea of consciousness.

For ordinary immortals who possessed such a sacred art, executing it would harm one's own sea of consciousness because the sea of consciousness was never made to withstand such terrifying pressure and frightening killing intent.

"Master, are we leaving this place yet?" Shuai Guo ran over loftily because it didn't waste a single second of these 20 years. Presently, it was a Grade 6 immortal beast and only needed one more step to

reach Grade 7.

Despite how beneficial the deathly energy was to Shuai Guo and how fast it was cultivating, Shuai Guo didn't wish to continue. No matter how good the energy was, it was already tired of swallowing the same thing for over 20 years.

"Go and continue condensing your sacred art because I still need a while more," Mo Wuji finished his piece as he threw out a pile of green crystals and a top grade immortal vein.

At this moment, ordinary immortal crystals would have negligible effects on his cultivation unless he was willing to exhaust large amount of time. To him, the only effective items were the green crystals and immortal vein.

With Mo Wuji's current strength, he was even confident of getting rid of an expert in the advanced Immortal Emperor Stage. Even so, Mo Wuji still felt like he needed to become stronger with a bite. He was only willing to go to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos when he reached the pinnacle of the Immortal Reverent Stage.

For now, Mo Wuji didn't even bother hiding underground to cultivate because nobody would dare to attack him while he was cultivating in the desert wasteland.

Back when Mo Wuji was cultivating underground, Shuai Guo didn't realise but now that it witnessed how Mo Wuji was cultivating, it realised how its technique to absorb green crystals was so much more inferior as compared to its lord.



Over a million green crystals together with the immortal vein combined to form his pool of cultivation resource. Under Mo Wuji's spiritual circulation, it was directly formed into a gigantic whirlpool. All these immortal energy was surging into Mo Wuji's meridians at an insane rate.

Presently, Mo Wuji didn't need to perfect his sacred art so he could fully focus on cultivating. Even Shuai Guo, who was watching by the side, could see that Mo Wuji's energy was continually on the rise rampantly.

In just half a year, all the green crystals and immortal vein was exhausted into nothingness as Mo Wuji let out a huge cry after standing up. He had reached the pinnacle of the Immortal Reverent Stage.

"Shuai Guo, let's go to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos," Mo Wuji chuckled and was too lazy to even draw his flying treasure as he simply wielded his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

The purpose of his trip to the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos would be to establish his power, no, to cause trouble. Back then, Mifei Trade Union forced him to escape into the desert wasteland, forced him to self explode his entire Mortal Pill House and even tried to find traces of him in the desert wasteland.

All these revenge and anger had to be settled slowly when he arrived at the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This was why he decided to fly over on his Half Moon Weighted Halberd to show his

arrogance.

"My Lord, I feel that we should first head to the Heaven's Beyond City Square to make some big bucks," Shuai Guo landed excitedly on the Half Moon Weighted Halberd as it said that because it loved to cause trouble arrogantly. It was completely unable to do so throughout all those years where it was restrained in the Undying World.

Shuai Guo was well aware of the benefits of the green crystals because if it wasn't for the massive amount of green crystals provided by Mo Wuji, it would never reach the ranks of Grade 6 immortal beasts in just 20 years by only absorbing deathly energy and immortal pills.

# Chapter 778: Robbing Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion

---

"Haha..." Mo Wuji patted Shuai Guo on the head, "You're right. We are going to pass by Heaven's Beyond City Square."

He wasn't able to do anything to the other shops, but he could rake in some money from Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. After 20 years of secluded cultivation, he was left with not more than 2 million green crystals. He would need a larger sum of green crystals in case he discovered something good in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

"My lord is truly wise..." Hearing his suggestion immediately get accepted, Shuai Guo was so contented that its butt almost seemed to float towards the Heavens.

However, Mo Wuji's following words instantly plunged it back into Hell, "Shuai Guo, I've thought about it. During this trip, it's best not to expose you. You will stay in the Undying World. I will bring you out once I reach Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

"Ah..." Shuai Guo was instantly dumbfounded. It was so rare for it to be able to show its majesty and might and it had even thought of such an amazing idea; to think that his lord actually wouldn't let him out and play. "My lord, when we get to Heaven's Beyond City Square, I will suck anyone that dares to oppose us dry. The moment lord's grand halberd appears, those Immortal Emperors would be scared sh\*tless. I can cheer and holler for my lord at the back..."

"Stop it with your nonsense. Hurry and go back in. Otherwise, I will have to consider not bringing you to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos."

When it heard that Mo Wuji threaten to not bring it to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, how could Shuai Guo dare to continue with his nonsense? Even though his discontentment was enough to fill three oceans and four seas, it didn't dare to show it in front of its lord. It could only say anxiously, "My lord, I suddenly feel that there's nothing fun at Heaven's Beyond City Square. I think I will only come out once we reach Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. My lord, I think you should send me back to the Undying World. Even though my cultivation is already plenty impressive, I think I should continue to work hard, then I can be of greater help..."

Mo Wuji didn't even wait for Shuai Guo to finish speaking as he directly sent Shuai Guo into the Undying World. Naturally, he understood the meaning behind Shuai Guo's words; it was telling him not to forget to bring it out when they reached Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Mo Wuji wasn't specifically picking on Shuai Guo. It was just that he believed that if he was going to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he could not directly reveal his identity when he goes to rob Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

Even though Mifei Trade Union had encircled and attacked him those years ago, if he wanted to get rich, it was best if he didn't give such information to his opponent. When he got to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he could publicly confront Mifei Trade Union. However, he definitely couldn't let others know that he had

already robbed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion before that. By then, even though everyone could guess that he, Mo Wuji, was the one that robbed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, he had to be the one on the moral high ground.

No matter how impressive he was, he was only one person. In Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, there would definitely be plenty of Grand Emperors. Perhaps he could defeat one or two, but could he defeat a whole group of them? As long as he didn't reveal that he was the one that robbed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, other powers would turn a blind eye to his actions.

Somethings are known by everyone, but he had to give everyone an excuse to act like they didn't know.

...

Heaven's Beyond City Square. The traces of that huge battle had already disappeared as the city square got rebuilt.

Disguising himself as a thin man with his Dry Wimple Pill, Mo Wuji walked into the city square. With a scan of his spiritual will, Mo Wuji soon discovered that his Mortal Pill House had been rebuilt. What left him confused was that the shop actually hadn't been sold.

According to the rules in Heaven's Beyond City Square, the City Hall would reclaim the shop if the shop owner doesn't return for three years. Mo Wuji guessed that the reason why his shop hadn't been sold to a new owner should be due to Teng Feiyan. Teng

Feiyan probably wanted to befriend him, and it wasn't a huge loss to the City Hall to leave a shop without an owner.

But if Mo Wuji ever did return, then they would have done him a huge favour.

Mo Wuji didn't return back to his shop. Instead, he headed straight for Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Now that Mortal Pill House was out of the picture, Mifei Pill Smith Pavilion's business was not bad. The moment Mo Wuji walked into the shop, he started listening out for news. Apparently, the Cosmos Wall had just opened a year ago.

"I have a supreme treasure that I wish to trade. I wonder if the Pavilion Head is present?" Thereafter, Mo Wuji went to speak to an attendant of the shop.

"Take the thing out for me to see," The attendant said unhurriedly.

In Heaven's Beyond City Square, treasures were commonplace. Even Tier 9 immortal herbs and Grade 9 smithing materials were frequently seen. There definitely wasn't a treasure that was extremely out of the ordinary. Even though Mo Wuji might call it a supreme treasure, this attendant believed that it was probably nothing more than some Grade 9 immortal item.

"Pa!" Mo Wuji slapped the sales counter, directly turning the counter to dust, "Insolence! A mere attendant like you has the rights to see this Reverent's treasure?"

Even though Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion had lost several Immortal Emperors in the battle 20 years ago, it still retained its might. Someone actually dared to behave so arrogantly in Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion? Although the City Hall was very powerful, it only got Mifei Pill-Smith to compensate for the materials used to rebuild the city square, and nothing else.

Thus, this attendant was stunned by Mo Wuji's arrogance. Even the battle between Mortal Pill House's Mo Wuji and Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion had been incited by Mifei's Pavilion Head. This was the first time that this attendant saw someone openly challenging them.

Some of the other customers also got a fright when this happened. However, they soon regained their countenance as they left the shop excitedly. They prepared themselves to watch a good show.

Which one of the immortals in Heaven's Beyond Corridor was afraid of death? Which one of them wasn't a tenacious person who survived countless of wars under the Cosmos Wall? Naturally, they weren't afraid as they waited for the exciting show to unfold.

"What galls, you actually dare to cause a ruckus in my Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. I, Yu Xing, want to see exactly how hard your bones are." With a cold snort, a scholarly man suddenly appeared in the room. He had already discerned that this thin man was merely an early stage Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji knew that the previous Pavilion Head was a late stage Immortal Reverent called Min Cheng. However, this person in front of him was an early stage Immortal Emperor. It didn't take long for Mo Wuji to know what was going on. Because of what happened those years ago, Min Cheng was probably punished. And afraid that another issue would happen, Mifei Trade Union dispatched an early stage Immortal Emperor to be the new Pavilion Head for Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Clearly, Mifei Trade Union had learnt some lessons from what happened those years ago.

"I'm here to trade..." Mo Wuji didn't even finish speaking before an immense Immortal Emperor aura pressed down against him. He seemed to be unable to utter another word.

Yu Xing snorted coldly, "No matter who you are, no matter what's your purpose, there's only one path for those who dare to cause trouble in my Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion - Death..."

Mo Wuji struggled to throw his jade box over and forced his words, "I will compensate for the damage. First, take a look at what's inside..."

A hint of contempt emerged in the corner of Yu Xing's eyes. However, the moment his spiritual will entered the jade box, his heart started to dance in excitement. He swept his hand and the jade box disappeared without a trace.

"You're stealing my item?" Mo Wuji's expression changed drastically.



"Haha, my Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion would steal your useless item? Since a mere ant like you dares to cause trouble in my Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, you naturally have to be punished." The rage within Yu Xing's heart had long changed into elation; he didn't think that Mo Wuji would actually bring out a primal fire crystal.

Thereafter, a violent Immortal Emperor Domain enveloped Mo Wuji, sealing the space around him.

Anyone that could survive in Heaven's Beyond Corridor wasn't an idiot. Who couldn't figure out that the treasure within Mo Wuji's jade box was far from simple? If it was an average item, Yu Xing wouldn't even have thought of taking that jade box away.

Even though everyone tacitly understood what was going on, none of them uttered a word.

Mo Wuji sneered. Even though he could simply rob Mifei openly, he had developed the habit of finding an excuse.

His powerful whirlpool domain instantly appeared; the space around them directly went still. Standing right at the centre of this space, Yu Xing's face changed. He exactly what was going on; his Immortal Emperor Domain was actually being grinded inch by inch. The pressure of impending doom loomed over him.

"Stop..." Yu Xing only managed to utter a single word before he was suppressed by a boundless pressure. By this time, if he still didn't know that Mo Wuji was a tiger acting like a pig, then he was the real pig.

"Bang!" Yu Xing's domain directly shattered. A burst of violent immortal elemental energy directly exploded beside him.

Within the fog of blood, Mo Wuji grabbed a storage ring.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Immortal elemental energy started to explode within Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Several deacons and attendants were directly slaughtered by Mo Wuji, and all of their rings were swept away.

By the time Heaven's Beyond City Hall Deacon Lang Bi arrived, there were only ruins left of Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

Everyone saw it clearly; Mo Wuji had come here to rob Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Even though Mo Wuji had taken out a treasure which incited Yu Xing's greed, it was unable to hide the reality that Mo Wuji had intentionally come to rob the place.

It had been a long time since Mo Wuji left, but the spectators still had expressions of astonishment on their faces. An Immortal Emperor was actually killed in a single move? Could that fella be a Grand Emperor? Or could he even be an existence as powerful as the Dao Emperor?

...

By this time, Mo Wuji had already reverted back to his original appearance. With Shuai Guo perched on his Half Moon Weighted

Halberd, they sped towards Heaven's Beyond Human Corridor.

Even though Mo Wuji didn't bring it out to wreck havoc onto Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, Shuai Guo was plenty happy that it could leave the Undying World.

"My lord, now that you had just destroyed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, I'm afraid that people would be able to guess if you immediately went to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos." Perched on the Half Moon Weighted Halberd, Shuai Guo tried hard to make itself sound important.

"You think that people wouldn't know if I delay my trip to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos?" Mo Wuji retorted.

He already knew that his action [was equivalent to stealing a bell with earbuds on](#). No matter when he headed over to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, everyone would guess that he was the one that did it.

Mo Wuji was very pleased with his gains from robbing Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. Just from that Yu Xing's storage ring alone, he obtained approximately three million green crystals. Mo Wuji guessed that this was Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion's fortune, and not Yu Xing's personal fortune. Even so, Mo Wuji did not care. Besides these green stones, there were also copious amounts of peak grade immortal herbs and materials. Now, Mo Wuji's total number of green crystals was five million.

This idiom talks about how a thief places earbuds in his ears as he tried to steal a bell. He thought that if he didn't hear the bell

ringing as he stole it, others wouldn't be able to do so too.

## Chapter 779: Cosmos Edge

---

"Immortal Friend, please stop. This is the Heaven's Beyond Human Corridor. No flight is permitted." Just as Mo Wuji reached the Human Corridor's protective array, he was stopped by an Immortal Reverent.

Mo Wuji wasn't here to start a war; so he kept his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

On the other hand, this Immortal Reverent's heart was filled with incomparable shock. The reason why he was so polite was because Mo Wuji was flying. Except for some extremely powerful flying-type treasures, it was basically impossible to fly within Heaven's Beyond Corridor. However, this fella who did not seem to have a high cultivation could actually fly here.

Even though this place was near the Human Corridor, it still wasn't a simple matter.

"I want to borrow the Heaven's Beyond Human Corridor's transfer array to make a trip to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Friend, may I ask how I can get to it?" Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

Right in front of him, was the Human Corridor's protective array. When Mo Wuji arrived, he discovered that there weren't any warning alarms; this meant that the danger period from killing human race cultivators had already ended. In reality, Mo Wuji wouldn't be afraid even if there were warning alarms. His current abilities were even enough to kill Grand Emperors, why

would he need to care about such minor things.

After all, Mo Wuji knew that there were very few Immortal Emperors within Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

This Immortal Reverent was instantly stunned; where did such a provocateur come from? Was the transfer array something that any random person could use? If not for the fact that Mo Wuji could fly, he might have already attacked.

Seeing the other party's silence, Mo Wuji retrieved a jade token and threw it over, "I am a shop owner at Heaven's Beyond City Square."

This Immortal Reverent glanced at the name and shop inscribed within the jade token and his heart started racing. Was this fella Mo Wuji?

Who didn't know of the incident where Mo Wuji killed multiple Immortal Emperors?

Before this Immortal Reverent could return the jade token, a message landed within the communication bead on his wrist. The message was simple: Not long ago, a thin man challenged Heaven's Beyond City Square's Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, killing Immortal Emperor Yu Xing and robbing Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion.

When he saw this message, this Immortal Reverent felt his entire body shuddering. Even though this Mo Wuji looked affable, he

looked far from weak. By now, if he couldn't guess that this fella in front of him was the one that robbed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, then he would truly be an idiot.

"So it's House Master Mo. Please enter. From here, you only need to walk straight. After you cross the Human Corridor, you will reach a huge plaza. The transfer array is at the centre of that plaza." This Immortal Reverent hurriedly returned the jade token to Mo Wuji and replied in a respectful manner.

Mo Wuji had just razed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion and killed an Immortal Emperor. He didn't believe that Mo Wuji wouldn't dare to kill a mere Immortal Reverent like him.

"Many thanks." Mo Wuji kept his jade token. His Wind Escape Technique conjured a breeze, and just as fast as the breeze came and went, Mo Wuji disappeared in the Human Corridor.

Seeing that Mo Wuji didn't lay hands on him, this Immortal Reverent exhaled deeply. He even felt cold sweat trickling down his back. This was the first time he had seen such a ballsy person; after killing four Immortal Emperors of Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, he was still outrightly heading over to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This fella's balls was probably big enough to cover the sky, right?

...

In a mere half an incense's time, Mo Wuji arrived at a huge plaza.

Before Mo Wuji could even say anything, a Grand Luo Immortal came to him and said reverently "House Master Mo, please enter the transfer array."

"How many green crystals is it?" Mo Wuji didn't intend to act like an unreasonable tyrant.

"House Master Mo is a revered senior. How could I accept your green crystals?" This Grand Luo Immortal's tone became increasingly fervent and reverent.

"Then, many thanks." Mo Wuji nodded. He knew that the person in charge wasn't this Grand Luo Immortal. The experts within Heaven's Beyond Human Corridor was probably worried that he would cause a ruckus, so they wanted to send him away as soon as possible. The reason why they felt that Mo Wuji was an incomparably arrogant and unreasonable thug. They didn't want to give Mo Wuji an excuse to attack.

Mo Wuji was speechless, but he was also too lazy to explain himself. With a simple word of thanks, he stepped into the transfer array.

White light enveloped around him. In a single breath, Mo Wuji landed back on hard ground. He had landed on a huge floating stone. In the centre of this huge stone, there were three transfer arrays.

There was a tall wooden pillar erected on the edge of the huge stone. It wrote: Heaven's Beyond Corridor Transfer Array.



There was quite a number of people on this huge stone. When Mo Wuji walked out of the transfer array, he saw two paths. One path headed to the Cosmos Edge, while the other seemed to be sealed. These two paths were floating in mid-air, and they seemed to extend interminably.

Even though he could release his spiritual will back in Heaven's Beyond Corridor, he found that it was much easier here. Clearly, there weren't any restrains on spiritual will here. That death energy which blackens one's dao foundations also wasn't present here. The only restrain was a divine sense seal at the end.

Mo Wuji had heard of the Cosmos Edge before, but his knowledge wasn't in-depth. He only knew that it was a place within the Cosmos Communal Domain.

Now that he was already here, Mo Wuji didn't go around asking further. He directly headed straight to Cosmos Edge. If Lou Si hadn't left yet, she should also be at Cosmos Edge.

The distance between the transfer array platform and Cosmos Edge wasn't very far. With Mo Wuji's speed, he only took half an incense's time. Moreover, this was his speed without flying; if he was flying, he would only take two to three minutes, tops.

A majestic floating immortal continent appeared in front of Mo Wuji. The defensive arrays around this immortal continent were definitely peak grade immortal arrays. Mo Wuji only needed a single scan of his spiritual will to know that it would be hard for

him to escape if he ever gets trapped in this level of immortal arrays.

Currently, he was still a Grade 8 Immortal Array Master. Even though he could see through Grade 9 immortal arrays, he might not necessarily be able to break through them.

There were two aged words floating in the space above the array - Cosmos Edge.

Mo Wuji only hesitated for a brief moment before he stepped into the array gate leading into Cosmos Edge. There were several powers within Cosmos Edge; he didn't believe that his strife with Mifei Trade Union would warrant the use of Cosmos Edge's array to trap him. If Mifei Trade Union was really that powerful, he wouldn't have been able to steal Mifei's business for an entire one to two months those years ago.

The moment he entered the array, a wave of rich immortal spiritual energy swept towards him. Even though this level of immortal spiritual energy would no longer be useful to his cultivation, Mo Wuji was still inwardly shocked. Exactly how many immortal veins were buried under here? The level of immortal spiritual energy here was close to rivalling his Ping Fan.

Wide roads and rows of shops appeared in front of Mo Wuji's eyes. When he saw this, Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. There were indeed many powers here; Mifei definitely wouldn't openly deal with him.

Originally, Mo Wuji thought that he would be surrounded by the men of Mifei Trade Union the moment he entered the Cosmos Communal Domain. What he didn't expect was that not a single person of Mifei Trade Union had appeared in front of him this whole time. There was also no wonder why there had been such a long delay for them to dispatch help to Heaven's Beyond City Square those years ago.

Still, Mo Wuji was sure that Mifei Trade Union would definitely come to find him. It was simply a matter of time. However, he was completely unafraid. In fact, if Mifei Trade Union didn't come to find him, he would be the one going to find Mifei Trade Union.

Now that he had arrived at Cosmos Edge, there were plenty of things that he needed to do. The first thing was to find a resthouse to stay in.

"My lord, this place is truly bustling with activity." When Shuai Guo noticed the liveliness of the place, it started to get excited and spirited. It really wished that Mo Wuji would say to it: You can go off and explore by yourself. Unfortunately, Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to respond to its words.

"Friend, are you House Master Mo Wuji?" A middle-aged man in green robes walked in front of Mo Wuji and clasped his fists.

"That's right." Mo Wuji looked at this middle-aged man and answered calmly. In his heart, he was guessing whether this person was from Heaven's Beyond City Square.

An enthusiastic expression immediately emerged on this middle-aged man's face, "That's truly too good. I am a deacon of Mifei Trade Union. Our Deputy Union Head wishes to invite House Master Mo to be our guest."

Mo Wuji snorted coldly, "What kind of thing is your Mifei Trade Union? It has the rights to invite me?"

The expression green-robed man's face instantly hardened. By this time he regained his countenance, Mo Wuji had already left. He stared at Mo Wuji's gradually disappearing back and sneered in his heart, If not because most of the Mifei Trade Union's Immortal Emperors aren't in Cosmos Edge, do you think a mere ant like you would have the opportunity to even walk in here?

Even if you, Mo Wuji, were any more arrogant, you would have to pay for robbing Mifei Trade Union's Pill-Smith Pavilion.

Half an incense's time later, Mo Wuji stood in front of a luxurious immortal resthouse. It was called Dao Listening Immortal House.

He decided that he would temporarily stay in this resthouse. Just when Mo Wuji was about to walk into the resthouse, he saw a hazy figure of a seductive woman appear on the huge display screen in front of the resthouse.

Below this figure, there were even some lines of introduction: "Peak Grade Immortal Slave. Gorgeous Appearance. Perfect Choice For A Pure Yin Cauldron. If you are interested in owning here,

please attend tonight's Heavenly Eon Auction."

Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks. A hint of fear suddenly arose in his heart; he actually felt that this woman's figure looked very familiar. At this instant, his hands started shaking. He was afraid that this figure belonged to Cen Shuyin.

With Cen Shuyin's stunning beauty, it wouldn't be strange if she was caught and sold as an immortal slave.

Just when Mo Wuji wanted to continue verifying this, the image on the screen changed. Now, it was the image of a scroll. Below the scroll, it wrote: "Peak Grade Water Escape Sacred Art. If you wish to possess this sacred art, you can head to..."

"This senior, are you looking for a place to stay?" At this moment, a witty looking attendant appeared in front of Mo Wuji and asked respectfully.

"That's right." Mo Wuji forcefully calmed himself down. He knew that he could disregard average Immortal Emperors, but he still didn't have the power to challenge the entire Cosmos Edge. No matter how fearful, how angry and how worried he felt, he could only suppress it. Moreover, that figure was hazy; so he could not confirm that it was Cen Shuyin.

And if it was Cen Shuyin, then it was even more pertinent that he had to be calm. Otherwise, not only would he be unable to save her, he would also be landing himself in a disaster. Even though there were a myriad of powers within Cosmos Edge, he would still

be encircled if he publicly disrupted an auction.

Hearing that Mo Wuji wanted a place to stay, this attendant instantly got spirited, "Senior has made the right choice. Our Dao Listening Immortal House is definitely the number one immortal resthouse in the entire Cosmos Edge..."

"I want a relatively spacious room. Also, send me an introductory jade token of Cosmos Edge. Oh right, I also want a ticket for tonight's Heavenly Eon Auction." Mo Wuji directly interrupted this attendant's words.

As he heard Mo Wuji's list of demands, a blank expression appeared on this attendant's face. After some time, he finally reacted, "Senior, because there are many good things in the coming Heavenly Eon Auction, it is very hard to get entrance tickets. The ticket for an ordinary seat would already require 500 green crystals..."

## Chapter 780: Immortal Slave

---

Mo Wuji cursed in his heart, this price was indeed very steep. He remembered when he used to treat every single green crystal like a treasure; now, a simple entrance ticket already needed 500 of said green crystals. Don't simply look at his millions of green crystals. He only had that much because he earned them as a Pill Emperor, and because he just robbed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion. For an average immortal in Cosmos Edge, 500 green crystals was truly a lot.

"What's the price of a good room?" Mo Wuji interrupted the attendant's words again,

"20 green crystals for a night. It is rich in immortal spiritual energy and it overlooks half of Cosmos Edge. In the room, there are two cultivation rooms and an auxiliary room. Of course, there are cheaper options. For example, there are rooms which cost 10 or 5 green crystals a night..." This attendant could tell that Mo Wuji seemed like a hot-tempered person; so he said all these words in a single breath.

Indeed, an average person couldn't afford to stay here. Back in Heaven's Beyond City Square, people only needed 10 green crystals as a down payment for his services.

However, Mo Wuji did not mind. These thousands of green crystals weren't vital for his cultivation. After this attendant finished speaking, he retrieved 1150 green crystals and said, "I want an entrance ticket near to the front of the auction. Also, I want to stay in the room which costs 20 green crystals a night for a month.

The remaining 50 green crystals are your tip."

"Ah..." This attendant was instantly enveloped in joy. However, he quickly reacted and hurriedly kept the green crystals as he said respectfully, "Senior, you can rest assured. I will arrange everything properly for senior."

50 green crystals. This was the biggest tip that he had ever gotten.

...

This attendant wasn't lying. Not only did he help Mo Wuji get a relatively good room in Dao Listening Immortal House, he also helped Mo Wuji get a seat in the first 30 rows of the auction.

The moment Mo Wuji entered the room, he immediately modified the seals and arrays protecting the room. Thereafter, he headed for the auction together with Shuai Guo. Even though there were still two to four hours before the auction began, he couldn't help but feel anxious.

If not because of his insufficient abilities, he would have directly gone and questioned the auction. If the immortal slave was really Cen Shuyin, then he would have immediately attacked.

The auction site was shaped like a cone; right at the centre, there was a huge jade stage. The items displayed on the jade stage which could be seen clearly in all directions.



The auction had yet to start. Thus, Mo Wuji spent the time browsing through the introductory jade letter of Cosmos Edge. Within an incense's time, Mo Wuji had a rough understanding of Cosmos Edge.

There were hundreds of races gathered here in Cosmos Edge. It's rumoured that this is the entrance to a higher world. If an Immortal Emperor wishes to take a step further in his cultivation, he could only leave from here. Otherwise, due to the low-levelled Laws of this world, even the most talented cultivators couldn't reach a higher level.

There were several strong races in Cosmos Edge. There were the Demon Race, the Gods Race, the Devil Race, the Barbarian Race, the Vampiric Race, the Sea Race, the Spiritual Race, etc. The Human Race used to be one of these strong races. However, because of continuous defeat in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, it had lost most of its territory. Now, it doesn't even have an encampment in Cosmos Edge. It only has a Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City. It had thoroughly dropped to the ranks of inferior races.

Besides the Cosmos Wall, which he already knew of, there were also other sources of cultivation resources and treasures here in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. They were the Shattered Ruins outside the cosmos and the Heaven's Beyond Secret Realm.

In comparison, the items from the Cosmos Wall were the most ordinary. By most ordinary, it didn't mean that the things from the Cosmos Wall were of low value. Instead, there were no inferior

items here, and the items from the Cosmos Wall were simply the most ordinary ones of the lot.

On the other hand, a majority of the best treasures came from the Shattered Ruins. It's rumoured that even Xiantian treasures had appeared in the Shattered Ruins.

It was also specially stated that to survive in Cosmos Edge, one must not offend several powers. Besides the strong races, there were also some trade unions, city squares, organisations, etc.

Apparently, Mifei Trade Union was among this list of "Powers that could not be offended".

Mo Wuji frowned as he kept the jade letter. He wasn't afraid of Mifei Trade Union. He was currently at the pinnacle of the Immortal Reverent Stage; the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage was just a step away. Even if there was a Grand Emperor, he wouldn't be afraid. However, Mo Wuji was clear that it was still a long road till he became a peak expert here.

It wasn't that he didn't want to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage first before coming. It was because he was very clear of his own Dao. Stepping into the peak of the Immortal Reverent Stage in ten years was indeed too fast. By this time, even if he had more cultivation resources, and even if he was any more talented, he still wouldn't be able to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage immediately.

Originally, he wasn't afraid. Since he was by himself, he had the

freedom to do whatever he wanted. He wouldn't even be afraid to enter the void. But now, he was really worried that the immortal slave on auction was Cen Shuyin. If it was Cen Shuyin, then he couldn't go according to his previous plans of openly antagonising Mifei Trade Union.

Moreover, after reading this jade letter, Mo Wuji became especially clear that he had to be prudent here in Cosmos Edge. He could only act if someone else was the one that challenged him and laid hands on him first.

After some time, Mo Wuji sighed. His power was truly not enough. Even though his cultivation speed was heaven-defying to the point where it could not get any better, he could not help but feel his deficiencies at this moment.

As time passed, more people entered the auction venue. Soon, the seats around Mo Wuji were filled with cultivators of varying auras.

After another incense's time, the jade stage in the middle of the auction site lit up. A pretty woman in a green dress walked onto the stage. Mo Wuji didn't even need to use his spiritual will to know that this woman's cultivation was merely in the Grand Luo Immortal Stage.

"Welcome esteemed guests from all corners of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos to our Heavenly Eon Auction. I am Yi Luo'Er, the auctioneer for today's auction. Today is the biggest auction that our Heavenly Eon Trade Union will be hosting this year. This is because the Heaven's Beyond Secret Realm had just closed. Thus, we are sure that there will be plenty of pleasant surprises for

everyone." When Yi Luo'Er finished speaking, she bowed.

The auction site went quiet. Even without Yi Luo'Er mentioning it, everyone knew that there was going to be loads of goodies in this auction. They only needed to see the ubiquitous advertisements to know that.

Mo Wuji forcefully calmed himself down. He wasn't here for treasures.

"This auction primarily accepts bids of green crystals and high-grade immortal veins. We don't accept immortal crystals. Now, let's start the bid for our first item, a sacred art. This sacred art's name is Dual Layered Waves..." Just as Yi Luo'Er mentioned the name of the sacred art, Mo Wuji heard slight sounds of discussion within the crowd.

Even though he had never heard of it, he could also guess that this sacred art's origins should not be simple.

Yi Luo'Er's following words promptly quelled Mo Wuji's doubts, "I believe that many of you know who this sacred art belonged to. That's right, it belonged to Grand Emperor Zhan Peng, the number one expert of the Sea Race those years ago. With this sacred art, one would be able to display a might capable of overturning the oceans. The starting price for this sacred art is 10,000 green crystals, each increment must be no less than 1,000."

"11,000..."

"12,000...."

Just when Mo Wuji was wondering what happened to this Grand Emperor Zhan Peng that he had to sell his signature sacred art, the price had already surged to 30,000 green crystals.

Even though he had over 5 million green crystals, he knew that he wasn't extremely rich when he heard these people bidding.

Eventually, this sacred art was sold for 37,000 green crystals.

Another jade box was transferred in front of Yi Luo'Er. Yi Luo'Er raised the jade box and announced in a loud and crisp voice, "This second item is extremely rare. I believe that many of you have come here especially for this treasure. This treasure came from the Heaven's Beyond Secret Realm, it's a pair of Void Illusory Wings..."

Indeed, the moment this name was uttered, the atmosphere in the crowd went electric. Mo Wuji was also startled; he also knew of this treasure.

The Void Illusory Wing was actually a peak grade immortal material. Even without the need for a smith, anyone could use it to forge a personal set of wings. When it isn't in use, this pair of wings can disappear. And when in use, it can appear with a single thought. It was an extremely useful treasure.

Most importantly, the Void Illusory Wings could be upgraded. As long as one obtains a better treasure, it could be used to upgrade

the Void Illusory Wings.

Exactly which fella would actually take such a treasure out for auction? Exactly how short was he of green crystals?

"The starting price for the Void Illusory Wings is 100,000 green crystals. Each increment must be no less than 10,000." The moment Yi Luo'Er finished speaking, the price shown on the display screen changed rapidly.

Within a short time, the price rose from 100,000 to 300,000. That's when it finally slowed down.

Mo Wuji sighed, he also wanted this treasure. He was also able to afford these hundreds of thousands of green crystals. However, he did not want to waste a single green crystal before he got to see that immortal slave. Even though Mo Wuji guessed that the price of an immortal slave wouldn't exceed 10,000, he didn't want anything to go wrong.

The Void Illusory Wings was eventually purchased for 370,000 green crystals and 6 immortal veins.

The third item on auction was a peak grade flying-type magic treasure; its starting price was 5,000 green crystals. Eventually, it was purchased for 14,000 green crystals.

The fourth to sixth items were either extremely rare immortal materials, or god equipment that exceeded the level of immortal

equipment. However, no matter what came out, Mo Wuji wasn't interested. That god equipment was snatched from within the Cosmos Wall. Even though it was considered a god equipment, it was broken. Thus, it couldn't even be compared to a peak grade immortal equipment.

Clearly, Mo Wuji wasn't the only one who understood this. The pretence of a low-grade god equipment wasn't enough to get the crowd bidding at higher prices.

"Now, we are auctioning an immortal slave..."

Yi Luo'Er's words caused Mo Wuji's eyes to instantly light up as they went glued to the stage.

Actually, few were interested in the sale of an immortal slave. In fact, bringing an immortal slave out for an auction was completely a waste of time. If one wanted a slave, he could simply go to Cosmos Edge's immortal slave market. Why would one come to an auction?

Yi Luo'Er seemed to know that everyone was disinterested. With a smile, she said, "This immortal slave is no ordinary immortal slave. Not only is she an extremely beautiful immortal, she also has a Pure Yin Physique. Moreover, these aren't the important points. The important point is that this immortal slave has hidden water-type spiritual roots..."

After hearing these four words, the originally disinterested crowd instantly clamoured noisily.

# Chapter 781: Where Did This Rash Dolt Come From?

---

Mo Wuji's heart sank. Hidden spiritual roots might never appear in one's entire lifetime. But once it did, that person would definitely be treated as a commodity.

Hidden spiritual roots are the best targets for possession, and they also make the best cauldrons. As for the hidden water-type spiritual roots, it was especially able to curb cultivation deviation.

Cultivation deviation was a common occurrence, especially when one starts cultivating sacred arts. During cultivation deviation, it was easy for one to rupture his veins and burst his spirit channels. However, hidden water-type spiritual roots were able to completely resolve this problem.

But once the person with the hidden water-type spiritual roots starts cultivating water-type skills, the value of his hidden spiritual roots would completely disappear. No matter what spiritual roots this person had previously, it would be completely dissolved. At the same time, the hidden spiritual roots would become the sole spiritual roots of the cultivator, and quality of this spiritual roots was also very pure.

Thus, when one discovers that he has hidden spiritual roots, he would usually choose to cultivate a technique that was of the same element as his hidden spiritual roots. Not only would it aid in his cultivation, it would also help in self-preservation. Once cultivated, hidden spiritual roots would no longer remain hidden.



Yi Luo'Er said with a smile, "I believe that everyone knows the value of hidden spiritual roots, especially water-type ones. The moment this immortal slave's hidden spiritual roots appeared, she was discovered. Up till now, she has yet to cultivate them."

As she was speaking, the stage in front of Yi Luo'Er started to flash. A girl in a blue dress was transferred over. All eyes landed on this girl; everyone knew that this girl was the immortal slave that Yi Luo'Er was speaking of.

"The starting price of this immortal slave is 100,000 green crystals. Each increment must be no less than 10,000. Let the bidding begin." Yi Luo'Er's voice resounded.

The moment he saw this female slave, Mo Wuji knew it was not Cen Shuyin. Even so, Mo Wuji sighed; he recognised this female slave.

Mo Wuji remembered that this female slave's name is Yan Yuerong. She was a pure and kind girl. There was a girl, Xiao Xiaoyu, that constantly followed by her side. Xiao Xiaoyu was also a kind girl. Back when he disguised himself as an ordinary mortal called Da Huang, that Xiao Xiaoyu didn't try to steal his Draining Immortal King Pill.

On the other hand, this Yan Yuerong actually actively tried to save mortals.

There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji had a favourable

impression of Yan Yuerong and Xiao Xiaoyu and treated the two of them as his friends, just from Yan Yuerong's kindness alone already warranted his help. Even if he ran out of green crystals, he could find other solutions. But if a person was gone, she was gone forever.

Yan Yuerong's expression was pale and blank; it seemed as though her soul had already disappeared. Mo Wuji knew that even if he saved Yan Yuerong, that pure and innocent girl would never return.

He recalled Meditation Nunnery's Su Xi. He had personally witnessed Su Xi's change. Clearly, in this dog eat dog world, many values were gradually disappearing.

In a short time, Yan Yuerong's value rose to 300,000 green crystals. The value of a hidden water-type spiritual vein was simply immeasurable. There was no need to talk about how beautiful Yan Yuerong looked. Even if she was used as a cauldron, she would already be very valuable.

"This Emperor offers 400,000 green crystals!" An icy cold voice resounded from within an auction box. Even though it was merely a voice, it seemed to cause the temperature of the auction site to fall significantly.

In that moment, the bidding started to stabilise. No one continued to bid any further. Mo Wuji knew that there were several reasons behind this: 1. The price of 400,000 green crystals was already extremely absurd; 2. Many people feared this fella.

In this auction, one would only need to write his bid on a bidding tablet for the bid to appear on the display screen.

However, this person publicly announced his bid. He was clearly telling others not to compete with him.

Except for Mo Wuji, most of the people in the auction site knew who this icy cold voice belonged to - Leng Ren, the Deputy Head of West River Religious Order.

This person had long gone numb from slaughters and massacres. He completely didn't place the lives of others within his eyes. Additionally, his West River Religious Order had a notorious reputation of being built on fresh blood.

Everyone also knew the reason why Leng Ren was willing to purchase this immortal slave at such a high price. It was because Leng Ren had been heavily injured in Shattered Ruins, causing his spiritual roots to suffer irreparable damage. He only had one motive in purchasing this immortal slave - possession.

Facing such a vicious person, no one dared to bid any further. Doing so would be offending an unscrupulous expert. Even though this was an auction, no one dared to offend West River Religious Order's Leng Ren.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to write "450,000 green crystals" on the bidding tablet in front of him. He did not know Leng Ren was; he only knew that he had to bid.

Yi Luo'Er's crisp voice resounded through the crowd, "Box 29 bids 400,000 green crystals. 400,000 going once..."

Mo Wuji jolted. This was not right, he had just bid 450,000 green crystals. What was going on? Why didn't it appear on the display screen? Could his bidding tablet be spoiled?

However, Mo Wuji soon dispelled that thought. This was not some electronic device; it definitely wouldn't spoil for no apparent reason.

"400,000 going twice!"

Just when Mo Wuji wanted to shout his bid, the price on the display screen suddenly changed. It went from 400,000 to 420,000.

Mo Wuji frowned. He knew that this bid also wasn't his.

The moment this new bid appeared, Yi Luo'Er immediately said, "Someone has raised the bid to 420,000 green crystals. If there is no higher price, then..."

"Wait, who is going against me, Leng Ren?" The icy cold voice resounded from Box 29 once more.

A lazy voice could be heard, "This Reverent's name is Wu Li. You can fight me if you want."

What left Mo Wuji shocked was that Leng Ren no longer uttered another word. Disdain filled Mo Wuji's heart; so this fella was merely a pretentious prick.

"420,000 going once..."

Before Yi Luo'Er could call for twice, Mo Wuji wrote "450,000" on his tablet again.

What infuriated him was that his bid still didn't appear on the screen. Mo Wuji had experienced far too many things. If he still didn't know that the auction house was pulling some strings, he would truly be an idiot. Clearly, this auction house was fearful of both Leng Ren and Wu Li. The moment these two started bidding, they prevented others from doing so.

Mo Wuji's heart was filled with contempt. These people wanted to run an auction with this kind of balls?

"420,000 going twice."

"450,000 green crystals!" Mo Wuji did not hesitate to interrupt Yi Luo'Er's words as he announced his bid loudly. Even though his voice wasn't as gloomy as Leng Ren's, it was also able to reverberate throughout the auction site.

The crowd went dead silent. Who didn't know of Wu Li? Wu Li was a genius of the Gods Race; he was also an existence that could

not be offended in the entire Cosmos Edge.

Even a notorious person like West River Religious Order's Leng Ren didn't dare to bid against Wu Li. But now, some fella that didn't even have an auction box was doing so. If this wasn't courting death, then what was?

Wu Li snorted coldly. But before he could say anything, Mo Wuji said in a loud voice, "Can I ask the auction house, why is my bidding tablet unable to show my bid? Why is the auction house forcing me to say my bid out loud?"

Even Yi Luo'Er was shocked by Mo Wuji. Where did this ignorant fool come from? He actually dared to bid against the Gods Race's Wu Li?

"What's going on? Are my green crystals fake? No one is even answering me. And I have just placed a bid, why doesn't it appear on the screen?" Mo Wuji's voice was stern. He didn't even acknowledge Wu Li's cold snort.

He had already offended Mifei Trade Union. It's not much worse to offend another power.

"Ah..." Yi Luo'Er finally reacted. She hurriedly said, "There should be a temporary glitch with the system. You can place your bid again."

In reality, Mo Wuji didn't even need to place a bid again for his

bid to appear on the screen - 450,000.

Mo Wuji knew clearly that this was because he had come forward. Thus, the auction house no longer wanted to place restrictions on this matter.

"460,000 green crystals." The bid on the screen flashed when Wu Li's voice was uttered. "That fella that just bid, your balls are pretty fat."

Why would Mo Wuji care about Wu Li? He directly raised the bid to 500,000 green crystals. At the same time, Mo Wuji felt speechless about this Heavenly Eon Auction. It was truly doing a terrible job. If not for the great treasures appearing during this auction, Mo Wuji guessed that there probably wouldn't have been so many people."

"Good. Ballsy. And rich." Wu Li's voice turned as cold as Leng Ren. However, he didn't bid any further.

Even though he was the proud child of the Gods Race and a famous person in Cosmos Edge, it was still a headache for him to cough out that many green crystals.

There was only one reason why he wanted Yan Yuerong - her hidden spiritual roots. If he devoured her spiritual roots, the effects would be no less than devouring Xiantian spiritual roots. If not for the rules of the auction, he would have directly used his status to prevent others from bidding.

"500,000 green crystals going once, 500,000 going twice..."

Yi Luo'Er's voice was shaking; she was worried that Wu Li would flare up against the auction house. If that happened, then they would be screwed.

Fortunately, her worries didn't come true. With a shaking voice, she said the final words, "500,000 going thrice. Congratulations to Row 28's Number 136 for obtaining this immortal slave..."

An expressionless Yan Yuerong was brought to Mo Wuji's side. Mo Wuji used a storage bag to pay the 500,000 green crystals.

Even though there weren't any discussions in the crowd, Mo Wuji could feel many spiritual wills scanning over. Not only that, many eyes landed on Mo Wuji. Everyone wanted to know who this impulsive dolt was.



# Chapter 782: Dao Discussion Challenge

---

Yan Yuerong's expression was plain blank. She was completely unable to recognise Mo Wuji as Da Huang.

Mo Wuji only came to this auction for this matter. Now that Yan Yuerong had returned, he did not intend to stay here any further.

Just when Mo Wuji was preparing to leave, a calm voice came over, "This Immortal Friend is indeed bold and courageous. I wonder if this immortal friend is willing to follow me, Wu Li, to discuss the dao on the Dao Discussion Stage? I, Wu Li, am officially inviting you to a Dao Discussion Challenge."

The auction site went incomparably silent. Only the Heavens know how many talented immortals were killed by Wu Li in the guise of the Dao Discussion Challenge.

Also, even an idiot would know why Wu Li was seeking Mo Wuji out for this Dao Discussion Challenge.

When the blank Yan Yuerong heard the two words "Dao Discussion", she suddenly cried out in fear, "Don't discuss the dao."

Mo Wuji did not know the exact power of Wu Li. However, he was even willing to antagonize Mifei Trade Union. Why would he be afraid of one Wu Li?

There was a clear rule of the Heaven's Beyond Dao Discussion

Stage: the challenger could only challenge someone that was at the same or higher cultivation stage. If a person challenges you, you must accept it, or immediately leave Cosmos Edge. You would only be allowed to return to Cosmos Edge after a hundred years.

Mo Wuji was very clear why Wu Li wanted to discuss the dao with him. If he didn't accept, then he would no longer have the rights to stay in Cosmos Edge, and he would be chased out.

The moment he gets chased out, Wu Li would also leave Cosmos Edge and kill him outside Cosmos Edge.

If he agrees, then Wu Li would directly kill him on the Dao Discussion Stage. Until now, Wu Li hadn't even asked him for his name. Clearly, Wu Li already treated him as a dead man.

"As you wish." Mo Wuji's voice was calm, "I'll see you on the Dao Discussion Stage."

Mo Wuji could also guess why Wu Li was so anxious to discuss the dao with him; Wu Li was worried that he would give Yan Yuerong a water-type cultivation technique.

"Good. You have some balls." Wu Li chuckled.

Mo Wuji's guess was right. The reason why Wu Li was so anxious was because he was worried Mo Wuji would really allow Yan Yuerong to cultivate a water-type cultivation technique. If Yan Yuerong started cultivating, it would be useless even if he killed

Mo Wuji.

"Next, we will be auctioning for a map of the Shattered Ruins. It's rumoured that this map leads to a peak grade Dao Fruit Tree..." Yi Luo'Er's voice sounded out timely.

Everyone was clear that Yi Luo'Er wanted to divert the topic to ease the tension. It was true that the auction house couldn't afford to offend Wu Li. On the other hand, while Mo Wuji was some unknown person, he was able to take out so many green crystals and he was willing to stand against Wu Li, was he really an impulsive dolt?

Mo Wuji had intended to leave, but Yi Luo'Er's words stopped him in his tracks.

Mo Wuji came to know about the Dao Fruit Tree only after he entered Heaven's Beyond City Square. When an immortal came to trade with him for pills, this immortal retrieved an introductory jade letter on immortal herbs, among which contained the simple description of the Dao Fruit. The Dao Fruit was an immortal fruit which contained the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Actually, its level might even surpass the ranks of immortal fruits.

It's rumoured that the Dao Fruit was a heavenly treasure that would raise one's level of enlightenment. There was no need to talk about how Mo Wuji already intended to make a trip to the Shattered Ruins. Even if he wasn't going, he wasn't going to miss out on this map to the Dao Fruit Tree.

"This jade letter map's starting price is 50,000 green crystals. Each increment must be no less than 5,000..."

"60,000 green crystals." Before Yi Luo'Er could finish speaking, a voice suddenly interrupted her words.

The originally restless crowd instantly calmed down. Even though the bid didn't appear on the screen, everyone knew who was the one who placed the bid. It was Gods Race's Wu Li.

Wu Li had just been infuriated deeply by Mo Wuji. Everyone knew that even if they wanted this jade letter, bidding for it was simply courting death.

Yi Luo'Er had an unpleasant expression on her face. Wu Li was clearly flouting the rules. According to the tacitly agreed rules, Wu Li would have to wait before some time before he could bid; he could only bid after the 10th bid. But now, before anyone could even place a bid, he used his status to place a bid. This was a blatant breach of the rules. Moreover, this was his second time.

At this instant, the other people of Heavenly Eon Trade Union were also filled with displeasure. However, they knew that coming forward to reprimand Wu Li would be going against the Gods Race. Wu Li would leave this auction, but the future days would not be good for their Heavenly Eon Trade Union.

No one else placed a bid. After some time, Yi Luo'Er said in a hoarse voice, "Someone has placed a bid of 60,000 green crystals. Are there any higher bids? 60,000 going once..."

Yi Luo'Er's heart was palpitating with fear. She realised that she was the one in the wrong, she should not have made the decision to start the next bid to interrupt Wu Li's matter. This jade letter was supposed to have gotten a higher price, but now, the price wouldn't rise any further. When this auction ends, she would definitely face a hard time.

"65,000 green crystals." Mo Wuji's voice resounded. From his slow and unwavering voice, anyone could tell that if Wu Li continued to bid, Mo Wuji would definitely follow suit.

Yi Luo'Er was too afraid to utter a single word. The other immortals at the auction site, however, felt that this was normal. After all, the feud between Mo Wuji and Wu Li could no longer be redeemed.

"Then I will have to thank you. You used your 65,000 green crystals to buy me a map that I really wanted." Wu Li's voice was still very calm.

Everyone knew what he was implying. Even though the jade letter map was going to be purchased by Mo Wuji, it would still ultimately end up in Wu Li's hands.

"65,000 green crystals going once..." Yi Luo'Er's voice was trembling slightly. Actually, even her legs were trembling. She had committed a huge mistake during this auction.

Even when Yi Luo'Er reported thrice, no one placed another bid.

Everyone knew that this jade letter was going to end up with Wu Li; so who would dare to raise the price?

The jade letter was soon transferred to Mo Wuji. Just as Mo Wuji paid the green crystals, Wu Li's voice resounded from the exit of the auction site, "I will wait for you at the Dao Discussion Stage."

When they heard Wu Li's words, many of the immortals left the auction site.

These people all wanted to know what godly place Mo Wuji came from; to think that he actually dared to go against Wu Li.

Mo Wuji did not hesitate to bring Yan Yuerong out of the auction site. He did not care whether Wu Li was waiting for him at the Dao Discussion Stage. He headed straight back to Dao Listening Immortal House.

...

When he returned back to his room, Mo Wuji didn't even need a minute to remove the seals on Yan Yuerong's body. At the same time, he popped a Spirit Cleansing Pill into Yan Yuerong's mouth.

Yan Yuerong instantly sprang up. She stared at Mo Wuji fearfully, "Who are you? Where am I..."

Mo Wuji chuckled, "You don't recognise me? Where's Big Little Sister Xiaoyu?"

"Ah..." Yan Yuerong uttered in shock. She instantly recalled, "You are... You are..."

She recognised Mo Wuji, but she truly couldn't believe her eyes.

Mo Wuji said gently, "That's right. I am Da Huang. Those years ago, at Seaside Trade Union..."

"You're really Da Huang. How..." Yan Yuerong realised that she was right. Because only Da Huang would call Xiaoyu as Big Little Sister Xiaoyu.

"How did you end up in this auction? And how was it revealed that you have the hidden water-type spiritual roots? And where are Xiao Xiaoyu and Yu Qian?" Mo Wuji asked doubtfully.

Yan Yuerong finally regained her countenance. As she recalled her plight, she instantly started to bawl loudly.

She had always been pampered well. However, her time in Cosmos Wall was simply hell.

"Thank you, Big Brother Da Huang. If not for you, I, Yan Yuerong, probably even have the chance to reincarnate." Yan Yuerong knelt on the floor and cried in an aggrieved tone. She faintly remembered what happened at the auction. Da Huang had actually become so powerful.

Mo Wuji supported Yan Yuerong up and said warmly, "Come, explain things in detail. There's no need to worry."

"It's all because of that Gods Race's Wu Li. He coveted Sister Xiaoyu's Xiantian fire-type spiritual roots. He wanted to devour Sister Xiaoyu's Xiantian spiritual roots, so he claimed that Sister Xiaoyu had offended him and he wanted to challenge her to discuss the dao. Sister Xiaoyu and I didn't dare to leave Cosmos Edge, and no one here wanted to help us..."

"Bang!" Mo Wuji slapped the tea set as he said angrily, "That Wu Li is an Immortal Reverent. To think that he would so shameless as to challenge an Immortal King to discuss the dao."

Mo Wuji didn't know Xiao Xiaoyu's exact cultivation level, but he was the one that gave the Draining Immortal King Pill those years ago. He was sure that even if Xiao Xiaoyu's talent was any better, she still wouldn't have advanced to the Immortal Reverent Stage. Back when Wu Li left the auction, Mo Wuji had scanned that fella with his spiritual will. Thus, he knew that Wu Li was an early stage Immortal Reverent.

Yan Yuerong sobbed, "Back then, that devil hadn't advanced to the Immortal Reverent Stage. He could be considered the same stage as Sister Xiaoyu. He only entered the Immortal Reverent Stage after devouring Sister Xiaoyu's Xiantian fire-type spiritual roots. I personally saw him grab Sister Xiaoyu's Mind Palace..."

"Then how did you end up as a slave?" Mo Wuji frowned and asked.



By now, he already knew some rules of Cosmos Edge. Even though the status of the Human Race was low, and even if it was any lower, a human race cultivator like Yan Yuerong shouldn't have been placed at an auction. Even if people coveted Yan Yuerong's hidden water-type spiritual roots, they might secretly kidnap her. However, she shouldn't have been casually been put in an auction.

"After Wu Li devoured Sister Xiaoyu's Xiantian spiritual roots, I went to plead with Gong Shuxiang..."

"Wait, who's Gong Shuxiang?" Mo Wuji interrupted Yan Yuerong's words.

Yan Yuerong said with a pale face, "He is the sixth disciple of Very High Heaven's Dao Emperor Zi Changluo. He is a late stage Immortal Reverent. Back then, he was also observing the dao discussion. I pleaded him to help Sister Xiaoyu. However, he actually chased me out of the Human Race. Now, I don't even have the status of the Human Race..."

Mo Wuji's face turned cold. He could guess the why Gong Shuxiang did that. However, he was a mere Immortal Reverent, why did he have the rights to expel Yan Yuerong from the Human Race? Did he see himself as the originator of the Human Race?

"I will find that Gong Shuxiang later. Now, we will go to the Heaven's Beyond Dao Discussion Stage. I do want to see whether this Wu Li has some unknown dao that he could discuss with me,"

Mo Wuji stood up and said.

# Chapter 783: You've Encountered A Steel Wall

---

When Yan Yuerong heard that Mo Wuji wanted to meet Wu Li on the Dao Discussion Stage, she hurriedly cried out, "Big Brother Da Huang, you must not go to the Dao Discussion Stage. That Wu Li used to be one of the Three Great Immortal Kings of Cosmos Edge. Back when he was in the Immortal King Stage, he was already able to kill experts at the pinnacle of the Immortal Reverent Stage. Now that he had advanced to the Immortal Reverent Stage, he could probably kill Immortal Emperors..."

Mo Wuji laughed faintly, "No worries. Come let's go. I will take revenge for Big Little Sister Xiaoyu. Oh right, Where's her corpse?"

Yan Yuerong's eyes turned red, "My storage ring was taken. Sister Xiaoyu's corpse was in my storage ring."

"Do you recognise the person the person who took your ring? And when did this happen?" Mo Wuji asked. He was a very sentimental person.

He had befriended Xiao Xiaoyu and Yan Yuerong under the guise of a mere mortal. This only made this friendship more valuable. He wasn't able to do anything when disaster befell Xiaoyu because he didn't know about it. But now that he was aware of the situation, how could he, Mo Wuji, simply ignore it?

"It happened half a year ago. That person had an extremely fiece appearance, and his entire body was shrouded in baleful aura."

When Yan Yuerong thought of that man, she could not help but shudder.

If not for her sudden awakening of her hidden water-type spiritual roots, she would have been tortured to death by that person. But it was also because of her hidden water-type spiritual roots, that she was sent to the auction.

Mo Wuji nodded. This man was the one that sent Yan Yuerong off to the Heavenly Eon Auction. After getting rid of Wu Li, he would then ask the auction about this person.

"Your aura is in disorder. It should be because you have not cultivated for a long time and also because your state of mind had been forcefully suppressed. I will go and discuss the dao with that Wu Li. Stay here and cultivate. I will leave this storage ring with you. There are some cultivation resources inside." When Mo Wuji finished speaking, he retrieved a storage ring and offered it to Yan Yuerong.

The moment Yan Yuerong heard Mo Wuji's words, she knew that was unable to convince her Big Brother Da Huang to discuss the dao. She did not hesitate to say, "Big Brother Da Huang, I will follow you. If I stay here, I wouldn't be able to calm myself and cultivate. I want to see Big Brother Da Huang take revenge for Sister Xiaoyu."

Mo Wuji didn't mind. He knew what Yan Yuerong was thinking. Should he fail in the dao discussion, she wouldn't be able to escape the fate as an immortal slave.

"Since that's the case, let's go." Mo Wuji casually passed the storage ring to Yan Yuerong.

...

It had been a long time since Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza was so lively. The reason was simple: This was the first time that Wu Li challenged a person to discuss the dao since he advanced to the Immortal Reverent Stage.

Ever since Wu Li came to Cosmos Edge, the number of times he had discussed the dao with others was no less than a hundred. And every time, the dao discussion would not last for more than half an incense's time. It was because Wu Li was truly too strong.

Heaven's Beyond Resthouse. This was the resthouse closest to Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza.

Currently, there were two people at the highest level of Heaven's Beyond Resthouse. One was a bearded old man with a reserved aura. He looked extremely ordinary, just like Mo Wuji. If an average person saw this old man, he definitely wouldn't think that this old man was from the Demon Race.

In fact, this old man wasn't simply of the Demon Race, he was actually a peak expert of the Demon Race. His name was Ji Ku. Ji Ku had stepped into the Grand Immortal Stage over a million years. Even though no one had tested his abilities, many believed that Ji Ku had already reached the level of the Dao Emperor.

The other person was a clean-shaven man with a medium built. He exuded a refined and scholarly aura.

This man also didn't look extraordinary. However, anyone that knows him wouldn't dare to show disrespect. This man was Feng Huang, the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge.

The reason why Feng Huang was so renowned wasn't because many people knew him, nor was it because he was the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge. Instead, it was because of his other identity as one of the Five Great Grand Emperors of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

In a place like Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, there were countless of various races gathered here. It definitely numbered in the hundreds.

With so many races gathered here, coupled with the vast cultivation resources, Immortal Emperors weren't outstanding existences. Even Grand Emperors were in abundance here.

The Five Great Grand Emperors of Heaven's Beyond Cosmos were naturally the five strongest Grand Emperors here. As one of them, Feng Huang was naturally extremely strong.

"Keke, this Wu Li should have struck against a steel wall. With that Mo Wuji's bad temper, it would be hard for that Wu Li to survive. He can only blame his arrogance for not investigating on the cultivator that he wanted to discuss the dao with." Ji Ku glanced at the Dao Discussion Stage, then he unhurriedly took a sip

of his wine.

Feng Huang chuckled lightly, "Brother Ji probably doesn't understand Wu Li. I'm sure that not only does he know about Mo Wuji, he had even conducted a thorough investigation on Mo Wuji."

Ji Ku jolted and he said suspiciously, "Those years ago, Mo Wuji killed two Immortal Emperors of Mifei Trade Union. Not long ago, he even killed Immortal Emperor at Heaven's Beyond City Square. This Wu Li is merely at the early Immortal Reverent Stage. What does he have to discuss the dao with Mo Wuji?"

"Confidence." Feng Huang said calmly. "There's no need to talk about how Wu Li is one of the Three Great Immortal Kings of Cosmos Edge. In fact, I believe that Wu Li is the number one Immortal King. And who he is, is far from the arrogant and violent person that he portrays himself to be. You see, every time he challenges a person to discuss the dao, he did it for a reason. Every time he succeeds, his talent and confidence rises another level. Not only that, he has such a huge reputation within Cosmos Edge."

Over these years, I have never seen a person from the Gods Race support Wu Li. Even so, Wu Li was still able to do as he pleases. This shows that he, Wu Li, was the strongest in the Gods Race, and in Cosmos Edge. Clearly, Wu Li would hold immense popularity if there was ever a power struggle in Cosmos Edge."

"That Mo Wuji is here..." Feng Huang also took a sip of his wine. He continued, "The reason why Wu Li dares to challenge Mo Wuji is because he believes that he is also capable of vanquishing early

stage Immortal Emperors, and that he is undefeatable among those in the same stage. Moreover, those years ago, Mo Wuji had killed Ou Zhaohe and Ling Rong with his killing array. This probably wasn't even placed in Wu Li's eyes. Unfortunately, Wu Li had indeed met the wrong person this time."

...

Feng Huang and Ji Ku knew about Mo Wuji's origins, as well as what Mo Wuji had done. However, many people in Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza did not know about that.

At this instant, Wu Li was standing atop the Dao Discussion Stage with his hands behind his back. In what way did he look enraged and arrogant? He looked like a peaceful man appreciating the beauty of a setting sun.

"That fella probably doesn't dare to come, right? Otherwise, why isn't he here yet?"

"He's just another fool. There's no lack of fools here in Cosmos Edge."

"Senior Wu Li is truly too strong. Even though his dao discussions all end very quickly, I was always able to feel his powerful dao aura."

"That's for sure. Actually, I'm surprised that they didn't provide a handicap?"



"That person is here..."

The news of Mo Wuji's arrival spread rapidly. Soon, the entire Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza went silent. Everyone's eyes shifted to Mo Wuji. As for Yue Yanrong, who was behind Mo Wuji, she had been disregarded.

Yan Yuerong had hidden water-type spiritual roots. In the eyes of all these spectators, Mo Wuji was going to be easily killed by Wu Li, and Yan Yuerong would eventually end up in Wu Li's hands.

"Junior Sister Yuerong, wait for me here. I will discuss the dao and return soon." As Mo Wuji walked over, the crowd consciously formed a path for him.

Yan Yuerong inhaled deeply. Thereafter, she stared at Mo Wuji resolutely and said, "Big Brother Da Huang, go on. I will wait for you here. I am not afraid."

Mo Wuji nodded. With a single step, he went up the Dao Discussion Stage and landed in front of Wu Li.

In his heart, Mo Wuji was sighing with emotion. Ever since he started cultivation, he had always been fighting against opponents that had a higher cultivation than him. Today was actually his first time challenging a fella with a lower cultivation. From the looks of it, this fella was brimming with self-confidence. This fella actually challenged a peak Immortal Reverent despite only being at the early Immortal Reverent Stage.

"If you are in the Immortal Emperor Stage, perhaps you would have some chance of matching me. Unfortunately, you aren't very smart." Wu Li spoke to Mo Wuji in a warm and calm tone. He did not have the same arrogance as he did back during the auction.

Mo Wuji was utterly exasperated when he heard these words. To be honest, he had never lost against any other cultivator in the same stage. The person that was closest to him was Lei Hongji. Back then, the two of them were Great Circle Grand Luo Immortals and their battle resulted in Lei Hongji fleeing. So who exactly gave this Wu Li his confidence.

Wu Li said calmly, "Cultivators at the same stage as me have never been able to walk out of the Dao Discussion Stage alive..."

Mo Wuji couldn't be bothered to banter with this fella. His Half Moon Weighted Halberd formed a crescent arc in mid air and landed in his hands. He said coldly, "Banter can wait till you reach the Circle of Reincarnation. Half a year ago, Sister Xiaoyu perished here. Today, I will take revenge for Sister Xiaoyu..."

A faint killing intent swept outwards. At this moment, Wu Li also took half a step forward, bursting forth with his domain. At this instant, the entire Dao Discussion Stage felt suffocating. So what if Mo Wuji could transcend realms and kill early stage Immortal Emperors? He, Wu Li, had just advanced to the early Immortal Reverent Stage. He was also able to kill early stage Immortal Emperors.

Wu Li brought out a huge, gold stamp. In an instant, it covered the entire Dao Discussion Stage.

Mo Wuji slashed his halberd, using his second move of his Four Halberd Strikes, Winding River. After twenty years of secluded cultivation, Mo Wuji's insights towards Grand Desert, Winding River, and Setting Sun were no longer as uneven as before.

Now, his Four Halberd Strikes had become a chain sacred art. His first strike, Grand Desert, could transform into millions and millions of array flags.

However, facing an early stage Immortal Reverent like Wu Li, Mo Wuji really couldn't be bothered to go serious. Millions and millions of array flags? This Wu Li was truly overestimating himself. If not because Mo Wuji knew that Wu Li definitely wasn't simple, he wouldn't even have used his Winding River.

The silver Winding River cascaded down from mid air. In an instant, it filled the entire stage with a deadly white waterfall of killing intent.

The pressure from Wu Li's domain instantly disappeared as the killing intent surrounded Wu Li. Wu Li's face changed. This was the first time that he had been too careless. This Mo Wuji definitely wasn't only capable of killing early stage Immortal Emperors; he could probably slaughter Grand Emperors as well.

In merely half an exchange, Wu Li knew that he had met with a steel wall. Even if he used all his methods, he wouldn't be an

opponent for Mo Wuji.

## Chapter 784: Setting Sun

---

"Stop, I am the Young Lord of the Gods Race. If you kill me, there's nowhere under the skies that you can run to..." Wu Li shouted harshly. Even though he still had some methods to escape, it would be at the cost of igniting his vital dao foundations. If he did that, it would be hard for him to recover the talent that he worked so hard to accumulate. Moreover, he would not be able to devour spiritual roots to raise his talent.

Additionally, he had already released his killing ace; his killing ace was Broken Sand.

Within the void, there was an extremely rare kind of flower. This flower was called Broken Sand Flower. The Broken Sand Flower didn't have a tier; it was an extremely beautiful flower that bloomed in the void. However, if it was refined into Broken Sand, then it would be an undefeatable weapon. Many knew of Broken Sand, but only few could actually obtain it. This was because this flower truly too rare.

Broken Sand wasn't a sacred art, but it was far more terrifying than any sacred art. This was a poison without an antidote. It's rumoured that it didn't matter how powerful you are, even if you're a Dao Emperor, Broken Sand would be able to turn you into minute grains of sand. Thereafter, you will disappear without a trace as you scatter into the wind.

This was one of the reasons why Wu Li dared to continuously challenge experts and obtain such a huge reputation. Another reason was because he was sure that he would be able to escape.

All this while, he had never met a person that required him to use his forbidden escape technique, nor had he met an opponent who he had to use his Broken Sand on.

When Wu Li knew that Mo Wuji was much stronger than him, he cried for Mo Wuji to stop. That was also when he used that chance to release his Broken Sand.

Even though Broken Sand was rare and valuable, it wasn't as important as his future and his life.

Stop? Mo Wuji acted as though he didn't hear his opponent's words. He had never stopped when battling his opponents.

"Crack!" It was like slicing through tofu; Winding River sliced through Wu Li's gold stamp and ripped through Wu Li's domain.

How was this possible? When Wu Li saw that nothing had happened to Mo Wuji even after he used his Broken Sand, his face changed drastically. By this time, did he still have to consider whether he should use his forbidden escape technique? One spiritual root after another was ignited as his entire body started to turn illusory.

"Pff!" As Winding River descended upon him, Wu Li's illusory body returned to its tangible state.

A fog of blood burst out as Wu Li's tangible body was sliced in

half.

"No..." The decapitated Wu Li shrilled in grief. He didn't believe that he would die like this; he didn't believe that someone would be able to resist his Broken Sand; he didn't believe... However, darkness continued to sweep over him. He no longer had the chance to find an answer.

Mo Wuji opened his palm, retrieving Wu Li's storage ring. Thereafter, he shot out a ball of flame and burned Wu Li's body to dust. Only a gold stamp, which had been sliced in half by Mo Wuji, sat desolately at a corner of the Dao Discussion Stage.

Mo Wuji's heart was also filled with shock. Don't simply look at how simple it was for him to kill Wu Li. In reality, he knew that if he didn't have the detoxification channel, he would have been screwed. To think that this Wu Li had a potent poison like Broken Sand. There was no need to talk about how this poison didn't have an antidote, even if it did, who was able to administer it in time during a battle?

The entire Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza went silent. It wasn't out of the ordinary for a Dao Discussion Challenge with Wu Li to last a single move. This was because Wu Li had always ended many dao discussions with a single move.

However, that was Wu Li vanquishing his opponent in a single move, not his opponent vanquishing him.

Immediately, many people thought about the aftermath of this

incident. Even though Wu Li had never received any support from anyone in Cosmos Edge, it was because Wu Li didn't need anyone's help. But now that Wu Li was killed, things definitely wouldn't be so simple. Many believed that Wu Li had an unordinary status in the Gods Race.

Now that such an unordinary person had been killed on the Dao Discussion Stage, how could the Gods Race simply let it go?

If the Dao Discussion Stage was truly a fair place, then perhaps things might be simpler. However, even an idiot knows that neither the Dao Discussion Stage, nor the entire Cosmos Edge itself, was a fair and just place.

...

"So strong." With the room at the highest level of Heaven's Beyond Resthouse, Ji Ku was stroking his beard. He had completely forgotten about the wine that he wanted to drink.

Beside him, Cosmos Edge's Dao Lord Feng Huang also exhaled and said, "He's indeed very strong."

After some time, Ji Ku said slowly, "Even though this person isn't comparable to me, he's not far off."

Previously, he already guessed that Mo Wuji would win. However, he would never have thought that Mo Wuji would win in such a clean and straightforward matter. He even intended to find



some trouble with Mo Wuji after this Dao Discussion Challenge.

Naturally, his excuse would be that Mo Wuji had killed the bisexual Immortal Reverent. Since Mo Wuji was so rich, he wanted to extort some green crystals from Mo Wuji. That way, not only would he obtain green crystals, he would also be doing a favour for the Gods Race.

But now, he directly abandoned this thought. Even though Mo Wuji was not as powerful as him, Mo Wuji wasn't much worse. He did not need to offend such a person for mere green crystals.

Feng Huang didn't say a word. He was sure that Mo Wuji was stronger than Ji Ku. Unfortunately, that Wu Li had been too weak; so Mo Wuji only needed a single sacred art, Winding River, to defeat him. Feng Huang had seen this sacred art before in the recording crystal ball. Now that he had personally witnessed it, he started to contemplate on how he could avoid it if he was the one attacked by it.

...

"You dared to kill Young Lord Li..." An aggrieved shout could be heard as three figures charged onto the Dao Discussion Stage.

On the surface, these three people looked like ordinary immortals. However, the moment they stepped onto the Dao Discussion Stage, their aura burst forth violently. Even the weakest Yan Yuerong knew that these three were all Immortal Emperors.

Yan Yuerong didn't even have time to commiserate Xiao Xiaoyu before her face turned deadly pale. Three Immortal Emperors were actually encircling her Big Brother Da Huang. Even if Da Huang was heaven-defying, he was definitely going to die here today.

Mo Wuji stared calmly at these three Immortal Emperors: two early stage Immortal Emperors and one intermediate stage Immortal Emperor. Honestly, this ensemble really didn't catch his eye. In his mind, he was only thinking about how stuck-up and arrogant these people were.

On the Dao Discussion Stage, only Wu Li was allowed to kill others. If Wu Li was killed, then it was considered a crime.

"Kill!" The three people seemed to shout at the same time. In an instant, multiple beams of light sealed the entire space.

Below the Dao Discussion Stage, the spectating immortals all hurriedly retreated. These Immortal Emperors had broken the seals over the Dao Discussion Stage. Facing the sheer might of three Immortal Emperor Domains, the spectators could not help but retreat.

Besides retreating, these people were also sighing. They all knew that Mo Wuji was screwed. With three Immortal Emperors surrounding him, it would be weird if Mo Wuji could survive.

Moreover, these were Immortal Emperors that the Gods Race assigned to protect Wu Li. It would also be weird if these three

were weak.

Mo Wuji chuckled as his whirlpool domain flooded out like violent waves. Even though he was facing three Immortal Emperors, his domain definitely wasn't at a disadvantage. Unless, these three Immortal Emperors could merge their domains.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" As the domains clashed, immortal elemental energy erupted. There was even some dao energy which spilt outwards.

Shock suddenly entered the three's infuriated hearts. It was true that their domains couldn't mere. But even so, they were three Immortal Emperors.

But now, Mo Wuji's one domain was completely able to defend against their three domains. That whirlpool domain surged strongly like waves, forcing them to concentrate to prevent their domains from being shattered by Mo Wuji's. If their domains were shattered, then this entire space would become Mo Wuji's backyard.

The three calmed down. They knew that Mo Wuji was able to kill Wu Li based on true capability, and not schemes or luck. If they continued to fight with an unstable mentality, they might find themselves losing.

Mo Wuji didn't even wait for the three of them to join hands; his halberd light transformed into a boundless desert.

Waves of halberd light swept over, blocking out the entire sky. It looked as though millions upon millions of array flags had covered the entire Dao Discussion Stage. The halberd light within the Grand Desert continued to spread, then they rapidly transformed into waves of sand. These waves of sand directly penetrated through the three's domain and surged violently towards them.

These three Immortal Emperors suddenly felt that they were in the middle of a raging and tumultuous ocean. Moreover, they weren't strong ships facing this violent ocean, but mere planks of wood.

At this instant, they really couldn't tell whether they were facing an ocean or a desert.

"This is an intent-level sacred art formed from this person's halberd light. Let's directly attack..." That intermediate stage Immortal Emperor was the first one to awaken from his daze. After saying that sentence, a huge stalk formed from his hands. In an instant, that huge stalk formed countless of vines which shot towards Mo Wuji.

The other two Immortal Emperors also woke up. One sent a black flag which enveloped the space around Mo Wuji, while the other used a huge hammer to smash down towards Mo Wuji's head!

This clearly wasn't the first time that these three were working together. Their actions were smooth and fluid.

At this moment, Mo Wuji's Grand Desert started to emit ripping

sounds. The vines in front of Mo Wuji directly transformed into a huge vine hand.

If Mo Wuji took a step forward, this vine hand would grab him. If Mo Wuji took a step backwards, he would be within the domain of the black flag and he would be directly smashed into meat juice by that huge hammer.

However, a calm expression remained on Mo Wuji's face. He simply waved his hand and Winding River came descending down.

That intermediate stage Immortal Emperor snorted coldly. He had seen this sacred art before. Even though it was very strong, it wasn't enough to heavily injure them. And even if they were heavily injured, they were still going to destroy this human race cultivator that killed their young lord.

The Winding River looked sad and beautiful. Before it fully descended, it had already ripped the space sealed by the flag and caused that huge hammer to slow down.

"Boom!" Grand Desert finally exploded. At this moment, there was no place on these three Immortal Emperor's bodies that were without injuries. However, at the same time, two vine shadows pierced through Mo Wuji's chest.

A grey and deathly energy swept towards Mo Wuji. Even though that intermediate stage Immortal Emperor had been injured by Grand Desert, he could not help but be filled with elation. His God Vine was going to suck Mo Wuji's life force, then split Mo Wuji's

body apart.

However, he was instantly startled. Mo Wuji did not seem to be affected at all as he punched outwards.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's fist landed on that giant hammer. The bones in his hands shattered. But at the same time, the hammer was sent flying by Mo Wuji.

That intermediate stage Immortal Emperor promptly uttered, "He has been sealed by my God Vine. We only need to protect ourselves, there's no need to attack him..."

Before this Immortal Emperor could finish speaking, he stopped. He stared in aghast as a setting sun appeared before him. He felt as though his life had been fused with the setting sun. As the sun set, his life also came to an end.

# Chapter 785: Destroying The Dao Discussion Stage

---

Boom! The incomplete sun exploded. These three Immortal Emperors immediately felt their domains shattering as their dao energy seeped outwards.

This person is too strong. We have to escape. This thought ran through all of their minds.

"Kacha!" The wave-like sand suddenly exploded. Without the protection of their domains, the three of them were directly ravaged by the sand.

The two early stage Immortal Emperors' bodies directly got destroyed. Just as their primordial spirits emerged from their shattered bodies, they were torn apart by the halberd light within the Grand Desert.

That intermediate stage Immortal Emperor was slightly stronger. Even though the sand wave ripped through his body, he still had a chance to retreat. However, Mo Wuji didn't give him that chance; the vast and unending desert disappeared, transforming into a boundless beam of halberd light.

This halberd light seemed to have torn space apart as a huge chasm appeared in the space between them. It was simply and undeniably tyrannical.

The halberd light sliced through this intermediate stage Immortal Emperor's body; he didn't even have a chance to resist. His eyes closed gradually. Before he died, he wasn't thinking about Mo Wuji's final sacred art - Remnant Chasm. In reality, he completely didn't understand why Mo Wuji would want to use the Remnant Chasm Sacred Art. The moment that the incomplete sun set, this intermediate stage Immortal Emperor no longer had a chance to resist.

This intermediate stage Immortal Emperor also wasn't thinking about what would happen now that the Gods Race had created an enemy out of such an expert.

Instead, he was thinking about the very first move - Grand Desert. Grand Desert did not look as terrifying as Winding River, and it wasn't as breathtaking as Setting Sun. However, when all three of them had their bodies destroyed by the halberd light within Grand Desert, he finally came to an understanding on Grand Desert. The moment Grand Desert appeared, it was continuously restraining their energy and staring at them. If they revealed even a single gap, Vast River would explode violently, directly turning their bodies to dust.

"What a strong chain intent-level sacred art..." This intermediate stage Immortal Emperor closed his eyes. He didn't even release his primordial spirit. He knew that it would only take an additional slash from Mo Wuji to destroy his primordial spirit; it would be better if he directly sent it into reincarnation.

...



"What a strong chain of sacred arts!" When Ji Ku saw Mo Wuji kill three Immortal Emperors in such a short time, he exhaled deeply and sighed, "I was wrong. I shouldn't be a match for him."

Feng Huang remained silent. He was stronger than Ji Ku, and his discernment was also higher than Ji Ku. He could tell that Mo Wuji's sacred arts were chain intent-level sacred arts, and not merely a chain of sacred arts.

"Brother Feng, that Mo Wuji completely didn't need to use his fourth sacred art to kill the last person. So why did he still choose to reveal his sacred art?" Ji Ku asked curiously.

In his eyes, Mo Wuji's chain of Grand Desert, Winding River and Setting Sun had already killed two Immortal Emperors, and left the final one with only a single breath. At this time, using his fourth sacred art would be unnecessarily revealing his methods. This didn't seem compatible with his reputation.

Feng Huang sighed and said, "Take a look..."

Even without Feng Huang saying it, Ji Ku had already taken a look. Under Mo Wuji's Remnant Chasm, the Dao Discussion Stage had been directly reduced into ruins.

"I understand," Ji Ku said in aghast.

Feng Huang said helplessly, "He is clearly showing his disdain of Cosmos Edge, for creating such an unworthy Dao Discussion Stage."

Thus, he made use of his final halberd strike to turn this Dao Discussion Stage into dust.

It was true that Cosmos Edge's Dao Discussion Stage didn't deserve its name. Otherwise, someone would have stopped those three Immortal Emperors of the Gods Race from encircling Mo Wuji.

"This..." Ji Ku was speechless as he stared at the remnants of the Dao Discussion Stage, "Isn't he afraid creating too many enemies in Cosmos Edge? He even dares to destroy the Dao Discussion Stage?"

Feng Huang said bitter, "Tell me, does he look like a person afraid of offending others?"

Ji Ku understood Feng Huang's feelings. Feng Huang was, after all, the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge. Mo Wuji's actions were simply a slap to his face.

"That's true. This person killed several Immortal Emperors of Mifei Trade Union, but he still dares to come to Cosmos Edge. This shows that he is a very bold person. If that's not true, he wouldn't have killed Wu Li. Brother Feng, if you went against him, would you be able to restrain him?" When he finished speaking, Ji Ku turned to look at Feng Huang.

Feng Huang shook his head, "I'm not confident. If there's no need for it, I suggest that Brother Ji doesn't allow the Demon Race to offend him. Unless you are able to kill him at a single shot, you would only be creating boundless disaster for the Demon Race."

"I know. Actually, I believe that he also understands a bit about rules. Otherwise, he would have long stormed Mifei Trade Union." Ji Ku nodded his head.

Feng Huang laughed coldly, "I'm sure that he would cause a ruckus at Mifei Trade Union soon."

"Why?" Ji Ku looked at Feng Huang in confusion. Logically, Mo Wuji didn't need to wait till now to deal with Mifei Trade Union. He could have done so the moment he reached Cosmos Edge.

"Because he has a reason now," Feng Huang said calmly.

Ji Ku didn't ask any further; he also understood what was going on. If Cosmos Edge really cares about rules, then those Immortal Emperors wouldn't have been allowed to surround Mo Wuji after he killed Wu Li. Since that's the case, it demonstrated that Cosmos Edge didn't even care about rules.

Consequently, there's no need for him, Mo Wuji, to be afraid of rules.

Ji Ku suddenly felt a chill. He finally understood why Mo Wuji decided to use his final sacred art to destroy the Dao Discussion Stage: 1. He wanted to test Cosmos Edge's bottom line; 2. He wanted to let everyone know not to offend him; 3. He wanted to give off the impression of a thug; since he was a thug, it was simply natural for him to cause trouble for Mifei Trade Union since they had offended him.

...

Even though there were many people in Heaven's Beyond Dao Plaza, it was dead silent. Many of those that didn't know about Mo Wuji were currently inquiring about him.

Mo Wuji opened his palm and collected the three storage rings. At the same time, he grabbed that life-sucking vine and casually removed the spiritual will imprints on it.

Then he threw it directly in his storage ring.

If not for his vitality channel, that vine would really have been able to restrain him. The moment he gets restrained, he could only wait for death. There was no need to talk about this vine, even that previous Broken Sand Poison had left Mo Wuji feeling trepidations.

Indeed, in the vast cosmos, there were countless of experts and countless of methods. He might have the vitality and detoxification channel to deal with some methods. But what if there was a method that he couldn't deal with?

The Gods Race was one of the reigning races in Cosmos Edge. It would definitely have many Grand Emperors. If those Grand Emperors gathered at Cosmos Edge to trap him, he wouldn't be able to escape even if he had three heads and six arms.

It was exactly because he knew that his abilities were insufficient that he used his final sacred art to destroy this unworthy Dao Discussion Stage. After destroying this Dao Discussion Stage, he would immediately head over to Mifei Trade Union. He knew that Cosmos Edge wasn't a place that he could stay for long. Since he had to leave, then why shouldn't he rob some money before he leaves?

"Brother Da Huang." Seeing Mo Wuji walk out from the shattered Dao Discussion Stage, Yan Yuerong hurriedly went to receive him. Her voice was so agitated that it was trembling slightly; Brother Da Huang had really helped Sister Xiaoyu take revenge.

"Yuerong, we need to go to another place." Mo Wuji smiled and side. He was too lazy to even return back to his resthouse. After robbing Mifei Trade Union, he would immediately leave this place.

"Brother Da Huang, I will stay with you." Yan Yuerong had long seen Mo Wuji as her bigger brother. If not for Mo Wuji, she, Yan Yuerong, would have already been dead.

"Alright, from now on, you are my younger sister," Mo Wuji said loudly. He knew that Yan Yuerong had no means of support besides him. If he wasn't with her, she would definitely die. Thus, he said those words loudly as he wanted everyone here to know. If anyone wanted to deal with Yan Yuerong, then they would first have to get through him, Mo Wuji.

Even without Mo Wuji saying anything, the crowd had already started to disperse.

There were some people that wanted to befriend Mo Wuji, but at this instant, none of them dared to approach him. Who did Mo Wuji just kill? He just killed three Immortal Emperors and a young lord of the Gods Race. Who would still dare to talk to Mo Wuji now? Wouldn't they be throwing themselves into conflict with the Gods Race?

Even though no one dared to speak to Mo Wuji, many still had their eyes on Mo Wuji. They wanted to know where Mo Wuji was heading to now. Some of them even wanted to stalk Mo Wuji and see where he stayed. That way, when the experts from the Gods Race came over, they would be able to report it to the Gods Race experts and earn some rewards.

"I think I know who he is?" Someone in the crowd finally cried out in alarm.

"Who is it?" Multiple people asked at the same time.

"He's Mo Wuji, the one that opened a pill house in Heaven's Beyond City Square those years ago. I heard that he killed two Immortal Emperors of Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion..."

"Yes, that's him. I also heard rumours that he destroyed Heaven's Beyond City Square's Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion before coming to Cosmos Edge. He even killed their Immortal Emperor Yu Xing."

"So impressive..."

"He's definitely heading over to Mifei Trade Union. Take a look at the direction that he's heading towards."

"Let's hurry and take a look. There's definitely another good show to watch. Over these years Mifei Trade Union has been earning a huge fortune from Heaven's Beyond City Square. They didn't even allow other pill houses to sell any good stuff. This time, they finally offended the wrong person..."

"However, Mifei Trade Union isn't the Gods Race. Many experts of the Gods Race aren't here, but most of Mifei's experts are."

...

"House Master Mo..." Just as Mo Wuji walked to the front of Mifei Trade Union, a green-robed man hurriedly came to greet him.

Mo Wuji recognised this green-robed man; he was a deacon of Mifei Trade Union. Back when he first entered Cosmos Edge, this was the man that stopped him, claiming that the Deputy Union Head of Mifei Trade Union had invited him.

"F\*ck off." Mo Wuji directly released a slap. This Immortal King deacon was directly sent flyings tens of meters by Mo Wuji's slap. He landed heavily on the ground and immediately coughed out a mouthful of fresh blood.

Mo Wuji instantly felt multiple spiritual wills land on him. However, these spiritual will only scanned him briefly. Mo Wuji sneered in his heart; Cosmos Edge was truly a marvellous place where people only cared about the snow right in front of their doorstep. (i.e they only care about their own business.) This was good; he liked it that way.

His Half Moon Weighted Halberd slashed an arc in the air, forming a silver halberd light which sailed towards Mifei Trade Union's door.

"Kacha!" The three gold words above the door, Mifei Trade Union, was directly reduced to ash. In fact, the entire door was turned into dust.

Mo Wuji felt truly carefree. Those years ago, when he opened his Mortal Pill House in Heaven's Beyond City Square, he didn't antagonise Mifei Trade Union, but they still tried to screw him. Today, he could finally collect some interest.

"Stop!" A cold and harsh voice cried out. Thereafter, a middle-aged man in yellow robes landed on the rubble.

This yellow-robed man didn't attack. Instead, he spoke coldly, "House Master Mo, why did you attack my Mifei Trade Union without a reason?"



## Chapter 786: Compensation

---

Mo Wuji allowed his Half Moon Weighted Halberd to float by his side as he asked coldly, "Who are you?"

"This Emperor is Mifei Trade Union's Deputy Union Head Ju Chuan." As this yellow-robed man spoke, he allowed his aura to burst forth. Even though he didn't want to fight against Mo Wuji, he wanted Mo Wuji to know that he, Ju Chuan, was a Grand Emperor.

It was enough as long as Mo Wuji had apprehensions towards him. His Mifei Trade Union was also not willing to continue their conflict with a lunatic like Mo Wuji. What was a person that dared to kill the young lord and three Immortal Emperors of the Gods Race if not a lunatic? Moreover, many experts of Mifei Trade Union weren't present at the moment.

According to Ju Chuan's idea, Mo Wuji would definitely have some reservations after he revealed his Grand Emperor aura. Thereafter, Mo Wuji would want to negotiate with him.

Unfortunately, he wasn't Mo Wuji, so he couldn't have known what Mo Wuji was thinking. Mo Wuji didn't even utter a single word of rubbish as he, similarly, burst forth with his whirlpool domain. At the same time, he slashed with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, conjuring a devastating halberd light.

"You..." Anger and shock surged into Ju Chuan's heart; he didn't think that Mo Wuji would be such a deviant of towards the rules.

All this while, Ju Chuan had been rather contented with the rules of Cosmos Edge. Cosmos Edge was simply a place where only the strong were allowed to talk. If the weak dared to break the rules, then enforcers would immediately appear.

Today, however, Ju Chuan had a newfound opinion. Mo Wuji had been behaving so arrogantly in front of his Mifei Trade Union. However, there weren't any enforcers being dispatched over. What was the use of such dogsh\*t enforcers?

Hurriedly, Ju Chuan brought out a copper mirror. Instantly, the copper mirror conjured millions of golden light on the mirror surface.

"Boom!" Remnant Chasm directly tore Mifei Trade Union's defensive array apart and proceeded towards Ju Chuan's domain.

Even Ju Chuan, himself, could see his domain shattering in front of his eyes. Explosions of immortal elemental energy reverberated through the air, and some traces of dao energy seeped outwards.

Ju Chuan's millions of golden light were instantly scattered as a raging force of immortal elemental energy landed on his chest. On the spot, Ju Chuan coughed out a mouthful of blood and he was forced back tens of meters. He struggled just to remain standing.

That single instant had caused Ju Chuan's heart to turn cold. Even though he knew that he was a Grand Emperor, he wasn't a match for Mo Wuji. Only the Five Great Immortal Emperors of Cosmos Edge could defend against an expert like Mo Wuji. The

only thing he could do was try to delay Mo Wuji. If a huge ruckus and destruction were created here, people would definitely come.

Mo Wuji knew that he had taken the initiative; so how could he simply allow Ju Chuan to collect himself? Taking another step forward, his Half Moon Weighted Halberd formed millions of halberd light. At the same time, a Spiritual Will Arrow began to condense in the violet lake within his sea of consciousness.

In that single exchange with Ju Chuan, Mo Wuji knew that the only way he could get rid of Ju Chuan in a short time was to use his Spiritual Will Arrow. Otherwise, this battle would drag on for a long time, which was not what he wanted.

Originally, Ju Chuan wanted to blast forth with his sacred art. However, at this instant, he suddenly felt the air around him turn cold; it felt as though he had been locked on by some deadly energy. Moreover, he actually couldn't tell where this deadly energy was coming from.

The previous exchange had left him feeling that he was only slightly inferior to Mo Wuji. But now, Ju Chuan knew that he was completely unable to delay Mo Wuji. If that deadly energy was released, then he, Ju Chuan, would undoubtedly die.

"Stop!" Ju Chuan cried out frantically.

Mo Wuji completely disregarded Ju Chuan's cry. Why would I stop just because you asked me to stop?

"Immortal Friend Mo, this is Cosmos Edge after all. I hope that Immortal Friend Mo can take into account of my, Feng Huang's, reputation and stop temporarily." A gentle voice came over.

Mo Wuji jolted and that Spiritual Will Arrow condensing within his sea of consciousness gradually scattered.

Just from this person's aura alone, Mo Wuji knew that this oncoming person was no weaker than him. If he had to battle this person, he would definitely be forced to reveal all his cards. Unless it was truly against his interests, he really wasn't willing to offend such an expert.

Moreover, he didn't come to Mifei Trade Union to kill, but to obtain cultivation resources. In his eyes, Ju Chuan was merely a simple Immortal Emperor that could be killed at any time. On the other hand, this Feng Huang definitely wasn't a simple person.

Not only that, he felt that this Feng Huang's spiritual will was slightly familiar. If he was not wrong, Feng Huang's spiritual will should have been on him during his battle on the Dao Discussion Stage.

Seeing Mo Wuji retract his killing intent, Ju Chuan heaved a sigh of relief. Thereafter, he clasped his fists towards the oncoming man and said, "Many thanks, Dao Lord Feng."

At a time like this, face was secondary. Ju Chuan knew better than anyone else that if Feng Huang hadn't arrived, then he could only wait to die.

Mo Wuji turned to see the oncoming people: there were two of them. One was the clean-shaven man who addressed himself as Feng Huang. He had a refined and scholarly appearance, as well as the aura of a Grand Emperor. However, Mo Wuji was sure that this fella was not a simple Grand Emperor. He should definitely be much stronger than Ju Chuan.

By Feng Huang's side was a bearded old man. He was also a Grand Emperor. In terms of dao aura alone, he was also stronger than Ju Chuan.

Feng Huang nodded towards Ju Chuan, then he smiled and clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Perhaps Immortal Friend Mo doesn't know me. I am the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge, Feng Huang. This is my good friend, as well as a Grand Emperor of the Demon Race, Ji Ku."

When Ji Ku saw the battle between Mo Wuji and the three Immortal Emperors of the Gods Race, he already started to have apprehensions and slight fear towards Mo Wuji. Now with Feng Huang's introduction, he hurriedly took the initiative to clasp his fists towards Mo Wuji, "Immortal Friend Mo's sacred arts are staggering. Ji Ku is truly impressed."

"So it's Dao Lord Feng and Immortal Friend Ji. Please forgive Mo Wuji for my previous lack of courtesy." Mo Wuji clasped his fists in return. He had just offended the Gods Race and Mifei Trade Union. Now, it seems like this Feng Huang didn't want to offend him; so he naturally wasn't going to offend such an expert. Moreover, this expert was the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge.

"I've long heard of Immortal Friend Mo's illustrious name. However, I wonder why House Master Mo destroyed the doors of Mifei Trade Union?" Feng Huang said while maintaining his smile.

He was also feeling rather helpless. According to his intentions, he definitely didn't want to ask such a question. Even if Mifei Trade Union was destroyed, why would it matter to him?

However, as the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge, he had to ask about it.

"Dao Lord Feng, this person is arrogant and disrespectful. He had complete disregard for the rules of Cosmos Edge. The moment he came, he destroyed Mifei Trade Union's doors and defensive array. I plead Dao Lord Feng to stand up for Cosmos Edge, and to stand up for Mifei Trade Union." Before Mo Wuji could speak, that green robed deacon hurriedly came over and expressed his grievances.

Ju Chuan's heart sank; he knew that things have gone bad. How could he not know what was on Feng Huang's mind? If the rules of Cosmos Edge were truly of use, then that Mo Wuji wouldn't have been allowed to destroy the Dao Discussion Stage.

If Feng Huang dares to talk about the rules, then Mo Wuji would immediately mention the matter of being ganged up by three Immortal Emperors on the Dao Discussion Stage. This deacon was really a pig. If Feng Huang could easily be coerced by such words, then he wouldn't be the Dao Lord of Cosmos Edge. The reason why Feng Huang was here wasn't because he wanted to help Mifei Trade Union, but because he had no choice but to do so.

However, Ju Chuan also knew why this deacon said these words. This was because Mo Wuji had slapped all his teeth away, causing him to feel humiliated.

Feng Huang remained calm. However, in his heart, he was laughing coldly: You actually dare to threaten me with the rules.

"F\*ck off!" Ju Chuan also slapped over. This deacon had just been slapped by Mo Wuji. Now, he was also slapped by Ju Chuan. His newly growing teeth were, once again, slapped out of his mouth.

After slapping this deacon away, Ju Chuan didn't wait for Mo Wuji to say anything as he said, "Dao Lord Feng, actually, my Mifei Trade Union is in the wrong. Previously, my Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion saw that House Master Mo had opened a pill house in Heaven's Beyond City Square. Due to our jealousy, we provoked House Master Mo. Now, House Master Mo has come to seek an account for our actions. On behalf of Mifei Trade Union, I am willing to compensate House Master Mo."

Feng Huang maintained a calm expression on his face. If Ju Chuan wasn't even willing to say these words, then he, Feng Huang, really couldn't be bothered to resolve this situation. Moreover, he knew that even if he were to personally get involved, he wouldn't be able to restrain Mo Wuji. If that's the case, then why would he want to offend an expert like Mo Wuji for Mifei Trade Union?

When Ju Chuan finished speaking, he threw a storage ring

towards Mo Wuji.

"Ding!" Just as this ring was thrown, it landed back on Ju Chuan's feet.

"House Master Mo, what's the meaning of this?" Ju Chuan's expression turned unsightly. At the same time, he was inwardly shocked at the strength of Mo Wuji's spiritual will; he actually wasn't even able to throw

"Keke, he's implying that the things inside the ring isn't enough to compensate for Mortal Pill House." A voice sounded out from the crowd not far away.

Ju Chuan's heart pounded. Could it be that this Mo Wuji was able to use his spiritual will to open his ring in that short time? Isn't that too terrifying?

Even Feng Huang's heart was racing. There were seals on Ju Chuan's storage ring. It hadn't been that long, but Mo Wuji's spiritual will was actually able to break through those seals? Feng Huang suddenly felt that he was still underestimating Mo Wuji.

"Keke, that immortal friend is right. Those years ago, a tenth of the value of the pills and herbs within my Mortal Pill House is already more than these measly 300,000 green crystals. However, my Mortal Pill House was destroyed by your Mifei Trade Union and not a single strand was left. Could it be that Deputy Union Head Ju is bullying me because you believe that I have never seen green crystals before? Well, that's true. How can my small pill



house be as rich as your Mifei Trade Union? A few hundred thousand green crystals would have left me excited and out of breath." As Mo Wuji was speaking, killing intent started to gather around him.

It was true that he had apprehensions towards Feng Huang. However, if Mifei Trade Union didn't offer the appropriate compensation, then no one could blame him for not showing courtesy.

Feng Huang didn't say a word. 300,000 green crystals were indeed too little. However, Mo Wuji's demand of 3,000,000 green crystals was also too exorbitant.

"I'll give it." Ju Chuan's face sunk as he threw another storage ring to Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji saw that this ring has 3,500,000 green crystals as well as some Tier 7 and 8 immortal herbs. Mo Wuji accepted the ring. Thereafter, he stared coldly at Ju Chuan and said, "On account of Dao Lord Feng's reputation, this matter will end here. But if your Mifei Trade Union dares to find me trouble again, then you can't blame me for not behaving so courteously."

"My Mifei Trade Union will definitely engrave House Master Mo's words in our hearts," Ju Chuan said coldly.

Seeing this matter come to an end, Feng Huang clasped his fists and said, "Immortal Friend Mo, I wonder if you're free to have a sit with me at a resthouse?"

Mo Wuji was in a rush to leave Cosmos Edge; so he naturally wasn't going to waste time with Feng Huang here. However, before he could answer, Feng Huang continued, "Immortal Friend Mo, the experts of Mifei Trade Union and the Gods Race wouldn't return to Cosmos Edge for the time being because they have to attend to a matter."

Mo Wuji's heart pounded. Just when he was about to reply, he heard Yan Yuerong say, "Brother Da Huang, I just received a transmission telling me where the person who caught me is."

# Chapter 787: Notorious Throughout Cosmos Edge

---

"Where is it?" Mo Wuji promptly asked.

"At the West River Religious Order." Just as Yan Yuerong answered the question, she felt like she had committed a mistake. Wasn't this getting her Brother Da Huang to offend the West River Religious Order? She had heard Sister Xiaoyu say that the Head of West River Religious Order was very strong.

As she thought of this, she hurriedly said, "Brother Da Huang, I think it's better if we leave this place. After all, I turned out fine."

"There's no need to worry." Mo Wuji gave Yan Yuerong a reassuring gaze. Thereafter, he clasped his fists towards Feng Huang and said, "Many thanks, Dao Lord Feng for your invitation. However, I need to settle some private matters first."

Now that he knew that the experts from the Gods Race wouldn't return for a period of time, Mo Wuji was no longer in a rush to leave Cosmos Edge. He believed that Feng Huang had to reason to lie to him. After all, the two of them didn't have a feud; so there would be no reason for Feng Huang to screw him.

"Immortal Friend Mo can naturally do as he pleases." Feng Huang had a gentle smile on his face. His demeanour was especially elegant.

He had also heard Yan Yuerong's words. Even if Mo Wuji caused a ruckus at West River Religious Order, it wouldn't be of any impact for him. The West River Religious Order had always been a bellicose place, and its Order Head, An Xuecheng, was equally famous as him; he was also one of the Five Great Immortal Emperors of Cosmos Edge. Currently, An Xuecheng wasn't present, but Leng Ren was here. Compared to An Xuecheng, Leng Ren wasn't much weaker. Feng Huang was really interested to know who was the stronger one among Mo Wuji and Leng Ren.

The immortals that came here for the show originally wanted to disperse in their own separate ways. However, when they saw Mo Wuji bring Yan Yuerong to West River Religious Order, they gathered back again.

...

"This is West River Religious Order. If you have no business here, then f\*ck off." A grey robed woman blocked Mo Wuji's path. She still didn't know that the man in front of her was the infamous Mo Wuji.

"I need to go in and find someone." Mo Wuji said calmly. This grey robed woman caused him to feel uncomfortable. Her entire figure was exuding a baleful aura. Clearly, this grey robed woman had killed many people, and it even seemed like she killed every single day. The look in her eyes was like she was looking at dead people.

"F\*ck off!" This was the second time this grey robed woman told Mo Wuji to f\*ck off. At the same time, her body began to release

heavy killing intent in all directions.

Mo Wuji was very clear that even if he turned now, this woman will try to kill him.

Cosmos Edge was truly a mystical place. There's truly no reason here. He only said a single sentence, but he was going to be killed.

This time, Mo Wuji couldn't even be bothered to explain. He took a step towards this woman. This woman had only just wielded her longsword when Mo Wuji lifted his hand and slapped this woman across her face.

"Kacha!" The sound of bones shattering reverberated through the air. The moment this woman opened her mouth, blood splattered out. Her entire body had been slapped flying and she landed heavily against the wall.

"You crippled my cultivation..." This woman stared at Mo Wuji in disbelief. She, then, coughed out another mouthful of blood.

Even though she was only an early stage Immortal Reverent, she killed people like she would ants. She had never shown mercy. She would never have thought that she would have been slapped flying and that her cultivation would have been crippled. At this instant, her spirit channels were ruptured and her sea of consciousness was evaporating.

"House Master Mo, kill Kill-Girl Li!" A call cried out from within

the crowd.

This grey robed woman had an alias killed Kill-Girl Li. Within West River Religious Order, Kill-Girl Li's cultivation couldn't be considered the highest, but she was definitely the one that killed the most people.

As long as the person is weaker than her and didn't know the rules of West River Religious Order, that person would die under her sword.

Many believed that she cultivated the Dao of Killing. Only through constant murder and slaughter, could she perfect her Grand Dao.

"Sister, your vengeance has finally been repaid in half." Among the crowd, a youth stared excitedly at the crippled Kill-Girl Li; he was so agitated that he was shaking. He had always wanted to kill this demented woman. However, his power was too inferior compared to Kill-Girl Li.

"You dared to cripple my cultivation. You actually dared to cripple my cultivation..." Kill-Girl Li was still muttering in disbelief. This was the West River Religious Order, and she was the West River Religious Order's Kill-Girl Li, but she was actually crippled in front of West River Religious Order.

Mo Wuji looked at this grey robed woman speechlessly. He really couldn't get it in his head. Where did this woman's sense of superiority come from? She could kill others, but she didn't allow

others to cripple her cultivation?

"House Master Mo, my Religious Order is indeed a place where you can kill. However, you would have to go to the Religious Hall first. House Master Mo is only at the doorstep of my Religious Order but you already tried to kill a person of my order. Could it be that you really believe that you are the number one in this cosmos?" A cold voice could be heard. Following which, an old man appeared in front of Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji said indifferently, "I know you. You wanted to purchase my little sister as your immortal slave during the auction. Now, you're coming to cause trouble for me. Very good."

The moment Mo Wuji opened his hand, the Half Moon Weighted Halberd appeared in his palm. He knew of this old man back during the auction. He was Leng Ren, the Deputy Order Head of West River Religious Order.

"Haha..." Leng Ren chuckled loudly, however, there did not seem to be a hint of humour on his face. "Mo Wuji, my Religious Order's Immortal Emperors aren't here, but do you think that my Religious Order would be afraid of you? If you want to fight, I, Leng Ren, am willing to oblige."

Mo Wuji said calmly, "I will say it one more time. I want to go in and find a person. If you make way, I will take today's matters as though they have never happened. But if you continue standing in my way, then don't blame me for attacking."

It wasn't that Mo Wuji didn't want to fight. However, he could only depend on himself here and he also had to take care of Yan Yuerong. If not for that, he would have already slashed his halberd down. He even discovered that Leng Ren's body was revolving with death energy. Clearly, Leng Ren was a person at the end of his longevity. Mo Wuji didn't want to pit his life against such a person.

Leng Ren's face sunk. Honestly, he didn't want to fight against a hot-tempered dolt like Mo Wuji too. He had just purchased an Immortal Shell Fruit during the auction which could allow him to extend his longevity by 60 years. If he used these 60 years properly, he would definitely be able to find a suitable body which he could possess.

If he succeeds in his possession, he would no longer have to depend too much on the religious order. At this moment, he was feeling slight regret. He regretted leaving the auction so early. He should have continued staying at the auction site till Mo Wuji was done with his business.

During Leng Ren's hesitation, Mo Wuji had already brought Yan Yuerong to the second floor's Religious Hall.

The West River Religious Order's Religious Hall was extremely spacious. It was installed with grand spirit gathering arrays, causing the spiritual energy to be dense to the max. There were even some traces of the Laws.

Mo Wuji only needed to stand there for a moment to know that this was a great place to cultivate.



There were countless of seals. Within each seal, there was a cultivator cultivating. Except for those cultivators in the seals, there were also several cultivators at another corner of the hall discussing the dao.

The hall exuded a faint bloody smell. Yan Yuerong whispered to Mo Wuji, "I heard Sister Xiaoyu say that a single word of disagreement here could lead to a bloody battle. Don't simply look at how those two seem to be discussing the dao calmly. Perhaps, at the next moment, the two would start flashing their magic treasures and start battling."

Mo Wuji nodded. Thereafter, he threw out ten array flags and said, "Yuerong, take a look. Is the man who captured you here?"

The moment Mo Wuji threw the flags out, the Religious Hall instantly went clear. Even the cultivators cultivating within the seals came to plain sight.

"It's him." Yan Yuerong seemed to instantly notice that messy haired man.

Mo Wuji looked at the direction that Yan Yuerong was pointing towards. Indeed, it was a fella that was brimming with baleful aura. He also had a fierce appearance. Mo Wuji only needed one glance to tell that this was a vicious man. It was just that this man's cultivation really wasn't enough for Mo Wuji to even look at. He was merely at the pinnacle of the Immortal King Stage.

Even though the people in the Religious Hall were all vicious people, no one acted when Mo Wuji used his array flags to see through the seals within the hall. Vicious wasn't equivalent to stupid. Since Mo Wuji dared to do such a thing within West River Religious Order, it meant that he was definitely a peak expert.

"Alright." Mo Wuji responded and extended his hand over.

"Kacha!" This man's seals were directly shattered. At the next instant, Mo Wuji's immortal elemental energy hand grabbed onto this man's neck and dragged him over.

"I was cultivating within my seals. How have I offended this senior?" This man was originally cultivating in seclusion, but Mo Wuji had suddenly ripped his seals apart and grabbed him.

But just as he finished speaking those words, he saw Yan Yuerong who was standing behind Mo Wuji. His heart instantly turned cold. Before Mo Wuji could even say anything, he hurriedly said, "Senior, I didn't know this girl back then. I also didn't know that this girl was related to senior. I, Ao Lu, am not willing to accept it if senior kills me because of this."

"Where's my little sister's storage ring?" Mo Wuji asked coldly.

"I have already destroyed the corpse inside. The remaining things are still there..."

When she heard that Sister Xiaoyu's corpse had been destroyed,

Yan Yuerong started to bawl.

Before Ao Lu could finish speaking, Mo Wuji's immortal elemental energy hand squeezed tight. Ao Lu was directly turned to a fog of blood.

"Let's go." Mo Wuji kept the storage ring, then he brought the sobbing Yan Yuerong past the green-faced Leng Ren.

When he felt the deathly energy around Leng Ren, Mo Wuji understood why Leng Ren didn't do anything. The closer one was to death, the more one was afraid of it. If not for this, Leng Ren wouldn't have been afraid of Gods Race's Wu Li.

...

"This Senior Mo is too strong. He doesn't even fear the West River Religious Order!"

"It should be because Order Head An isn't here, right?"

"I'm sure that even if Order Head An was present, Senior Mo would have still dared to do what he just did."

In a short time, Mo Wuji's name had spread throughout Cosmos Edge. In just half a day, Mo Wuji went from destroying the Dao Discussion Stage, to wrecking Mifei Trade Union, to causing a scene at West River Religious Order. It would be hard to not hear of Mo Wuji.

...

Half an incense's later, Mo Wuji brought Yan Yuerong to Feng Huang's and Ji Ku's private room in the Heaven's Beyond Resthouse."

"Immortal Friend Mo takes his vengeance swiftly. Your heart is free from hindrances. Ji Ku is truly impressed." After the four took their seats, Ji Ku took the initiative to start.

At this point, Mo Wuji stood up and raised his wine cup, "Many thanks for Dao Lord Feng's and Immortal Friend Ji's magnanimity. You have permitted me to run unbridled in Cosmos Edge."

Feng Huang and Ji Ku naturally knew that Mo Wuji was only saying nice words. Even if Feng Huang and Ji Ku chose to step in, Mo Wuji would still have done what he wanted.

"Immortal Friend Mo is too polite. Please take a seat," Feng Huang said hurriedly.

Mo Wuji took a seat. Thereafter, he directly asked, "Dao Lord Feng, you previously said that the experts of the Gods Race and Mifei Trade Union are all not present. I wonder where they went?"

Mo Wuji was sure that this was also the case for West River Religious Order. Otherwise, Leng Ren definitely wouldn't have

been the only one person standing against him when he went to West River Religious Order.

# Chapter 788: The Experts From The Gods

## Race Return

---

"Does Immortal Friend Mo know what's the stage after the Grand Emperor Stage?" Feng Huang didn't directly answer Mo Wuji's question. Instead, he asked a seemingly unrelated question.

Mo Wuji nodded, "I've heard of it. It should be the Dao Emperor Stage. Didn't they say that the Very High Heavens' Zi Changluo is a Dao Emperor? He seems to be above Immortal Emperors."

Feng Huang said disdainfully, "Zi Changluo can only be arrogant in that tiny piece of land he calls the Very High Heavens. Would he dare to come to the Cosmos Edge? Immortal Friend Mo, don't simply look at how you destroyed the Dao Discussion Stage, wrecked Mifei Trade Union and disgraced West River Religious Order. In reality, the number of experts that can easily deal with you can be counted in more than a hand."

Even though Mo Wuji didn't believe this, he knew that Feng Huang wasn't shooting in the dark. There would definitely be experts more powerful than him in Cosmos Edge; that part is true. However, to say that they could easily deal with him was truly underestimating him.

"I hope Dao Lord Feng could shed more light on this." While Mo Wuji didn't agree with this, his tone was still very humble.

Feng Huang nodded. He had been intentionally direct in his words as he wanted to see whether Mo Wuji still had space for

growth. If Mo Wuji was arrogant to the point where he believes that he could claim to be tyrant in Cosmos Edge, then there was no point in befriending Mo Wuji. This was because such a person definitely wouldn't grow any stronger.

"Immortal Friend Mo, one reason why no one has dealt with you while you were in Cosmos Edge is because many experts aren't present. The second reason is that there is a vast jumble of powers, and they all only care about the snow in front of their own doors. In fact, some powers delighted at your ruckus with Mifei Trade Union and West River Religious Order. The weaker their opponents, the stronger they would be. This was also why no one confronted you after you destroyed the Dao Discussion Stage and caused scenes at Mifei Trade Union and West River Religious Order."

Mo Wuji agreed with Feng Huang's words. The moment he acted against Mifei Trade Union, he already knew about the mystical place that was the Cosmos Edge.

Feng Huang continued, "Just now, I asked you about the stage after the Grand Emperor Stage. Actually, I don't know about that stage myself, but I know that it's not Dao Emperor. Dao Emperor sounds like a stage, but at the end of the day, there's no qualitative difference between a Dao Emperor and an Immortal Emperor. It's said that when you reach the Great Circle of the Immortal Emperor Stage, you can only take a step forward if you obtain a God Seat. Immortal Friend Mo, you should have heard of god equipment before, right?"

Even though Mo Wuji had already guessed that Dao Emperor

wasn't after Immortal Emperor, his thoughts became clearer after hearing Feng Huang's words. He hurriedly said, "I've heard of god equipment before. I heard that god equipment frequently appear within Heaven's Beyond Corridor's Cosmos Wall, and that it surpasses immortal equipment."

Feng Huang laughed faintly, "Those god equipment from the Cosmos Wall could only be considered at trash. They might not even be comparable to immortal equipment. Of course, the reason why we know of god equipment and God Seats isn't because someone had gone to the world with God Seats. Instead, it's because the items dropped from the Cosmos Wall contain information about them. This time, all the experts in Cosmos Edge aren't present because someone discovered the ruins of a God Seat Holder within the void. Not only are there powerful cultivation techniques there, there are also manuals revealing methods on how to obtain a God Seat as well as peak grade god equipment. That Zi Changluo that you talked about has also gone over.

If not for that, neither Mifei Trade Union's Union Head Qian Yisa, nor West River Religious Order's Order Head An Xuecheng would have allowed you to do as you please. Oh right, that Qian Yisa is one of the Dao Emperors you talked about. Even though Dao Emperor isn't actually a new stage, I know that I'm not a match for that Qian Yisa."

Mo Wuji's heart clenched. It wasn't that he was afraid that he wasn't able to beat Qian Yisa. Instead, it was because he was worried that as a Dao Emperor, Qian Yisa might have the rights to activate the Cosmos Edge's killing array. If he was trapped by Cosmos Edge's killing array, it would truly be hard for him to escape.



From the looks of it, he needed to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage as soon as possible. Otherwise, he would only remain as a pawn.

Feng Huang laughed and said, "And that Wu Li you killed on the Dao Discussion Stage was a young lord of the Gods Race. He was a peerless talent that could devour spiritual roots and continuously raise the quality of his own spiritual roots. Such a talent was actually killed by you before he could mature. I'm afraid..."

Before Feng Huang could finish speaking, a flying messenger sword landed on his hand.

Even though Mo Wuji cultivated his Starsea Sacred Technique, and could thus easily break through the seals of that flying messenger sword, he didn't do so.

Feng Huang's spiritual will had already penetrated into the flying messenger sword. Immediately, his face changed and he went silent.

Mo Wuji didn't hesitate any further. His spirit storage channel's spiritual will had already seeped over. Those seals on the flying messenger sword weren't even able to act as obstacles in front of his spiritual will.

Mo Wuji saw the contents of the flying messenger sword clearly; there was only one sentence inside.

"I request Dao Lord Feng to delay that Mo Wuji for half a day, four Dao Emperors of my Gods Race will rush to Cosmos Edge in half a day."

Mo Wuji's heart sank. Just one Dao Emperor was an existence that he had to look up to. Four Dao Emperors... Perhaps he could only wait for his death.

Even though he knew this, Mo Wuji still didn't say a word. He wanted to know what Feng Huang would do.

"Brother Feng, what's the matter?" By the side, Ji Ku asked doubtfully.

Feng Huang sighed, "Just some trivial matters. Oh right, Immortal Friend Mo, if you are interested, would you like to go to my Dao Lord Mansion and share a toast?"

Mo Wuji sighed inwardly. He knew that Feng Huang's choice was normal, but he could not help but feel slightly disappointed. Originally, he wanted to treat Feng Huang as a friend. After validating his Dao and stepping into the Immortal Emperor Stage, he could join hands with Feng Huang and establish a firm foothold in Cosmos Edge. Befriending him was equivalent to an investment. However, Feng Huang wasn't willing to take risk.

Mo Wuji stood up and clasped his fists towards Feng Huang and Ji Ku, "I've already learnt a lot from this conversation with Dao Lord Feng and Immortal Friend Ji. I will not impose on Dao Lord

Feng any further. We will meet again in the future."

With that, Mo Wuji turned and left. He didn't even slow down.

"Wait, Immortal Friend Mo, I have some god equipment from Cosmos Wall in my mansion. Even though they aren't anything much, it would provide a glimpse of the stage beyond the Immortal Emperor Stage," Feng Huang hurriedly cried out.

Mo Wuji turned his head and said solemnly, "I understand Dao Lord Feng's kind intentions. But now, I need to find a person."

"I wonder where Immortal Friend Mo is heading towards?" While he knew that he wouldn't be able to get Mo Wuji to stay, Feng Huang still chose to ask.

"I will look around." By the time he finished saying that, Mo Wuji had already left the resthouse with Yan Yuerong.

"What's wrong?" Feeling that something was amiss with Feng Huang, Ji Ku asked this question again.

Feng Huang frowned and said, "The Gods Race asked me to get that Mo Wuji to stay. They would rush to Cosmos Edge in half a day. It seems like I've underestimated the importance that Gods Race placed on Wu Li. I originally wanted to befriend Mo Wuji before he leaves Cosmos Edge. As long as Mo Wuji leaves before the people from Gods Race arrive, then this would no longer be my business. However, I never expected that the Gods Race would

send a message even before Mo Wuji left. They were clearly threatening me."

Feng Huang indeed wanted to make an investment. However, he didn't expect that before he could complete his investment, the Gods Race had sent him that flying messenger sword. Clearly, the Gods Race were very clear of his personality, and they also placed much importance on that Wu Li.

Ji Ku asked doubtfully, "Just now, that Mo Wuji seemed to be in a hurry to leave. Could he have seen the contents from the flying messenger sword?"

Feng Huang shook his head, 'Thaht's impossible. Just now, there wasn't any spatial ripples formed from the usage of spiritual will. Even if there was, there are seals on the flying messenger sword. They wouldn't be simply broken. Even though Mo Wuji is a Grade 7 Array Master, he wouldn't be capable of that."

The reason why Feng Huang dared to make such assertions was because he had felt Mo Wuji releasing his spiritual will back when Mo Wuji broke the seals on Ju Chuan's storage ring. However, he didn't feel any movement of spiritual will at all just now.

"There's no need to care about the Gods Race. Brother Feng had tried to get Mo Wuji to stay, to no avail. At that point, you would have to battle with Mo Wuji in order to get him to stay," Ji Ku reassured.

Feng Huang nodded but didn't say a word. He had recorded what

had happened just now. When the Gods Race sent that message, he could help as much as he can. However, he definitely wouldn't pit his life against Mo Wuji's just because of a flying sword from the Gods Race.

...

At the same time, a flying ship was speeding towards Cosmos Edge.

There were four people on the flying ship. The man at the front had black and white runic tattoos on his face. His body was exuding sharp and heavy killing intent, and his aura was so intense that it seemed to tear the space around him.

This man was a Dao Emperor of the Gods Race - Wu Wang. Not only was he the ancestor of Wu Li, he was also Wu Li's master.

"We just sent a flying messenger sword to Feng Huang. Feng Huang wouldn't help Mo Wuji by telling Mo Wuji about us, right?" The one speaking was an old man standing next to Wu Wang. His skin was like a tree bark and his voice was like a leaky flute. His aura was also strong and intense; his cultivation was no lower than Wu Wang.

Wu Wang said coldly, "Anyone that dares to kill the young lord of my Gods Race would rush to leave Cosmos Edge. I understand Feng Huang's character very well; he likes to create opportunities. If I didn't send that flying messenger sword to him, he might actually befriend that person, then helped that person to escape.

But now that I sent him that message, he doesn't have the balls to reveal the secret. Knowing that we will arrive in half a day, he will try to keep Mo Wuji for at least an hour or two. That would be enough. That fella killed my Gods Race's young lord and three Immortal Emperors. If I don't shatter this person's bones, scatter his ashes, and burn his soul, I, Wu Wang, would be wasting my long years of cultivation.

...

"Brother Da Huang, are the experts of the Gods Race coming?" Seeing Mo Wuji anxiously bringing her to leave Cosmos Edge, Yan Yuerong knew that something was amiss.

Mo Wuji nodded, "Yes. The content of that flying messenger sword was a request from the Gods Race, asking Feng Huang to try and delay me for half a day. Four Dao Emperors from the Gods Race would be coming soon."

Yan Yuerong heaved a sigh of relief, "That's ok. Half a day is enough for us to escape."

Mo Wuji laughed ruefully and said, "Half a day? I'm sure that it would already be amazing if we even have an hour. The Gods Race is making use of Feng Huang's character. If Feng Huang saw half a day, he would not wholeheartedly delay me, and would only get me to stay for an hour or so. He would already consider that helping the Gods Race. I am sure that in less than an hour, the experts from the Gods Race would arrive in Cosmos Edge."

"Ah..." Yan Yuerong realised that she was still too inexperienced. She hurriedly asked, "Then where are we going?"

"To the Shattered Ruins. I have a jade letter map of the Shattered Ruins. Only if I am able to step into the Immortal Emperor Stage within the Shattered Ruins, then I would have the qualifications to return and discuss the dao with these Dao Emperors." Mo Wuji retrieved his immortal concealment boat. After entering it with Yan Yuerong, the boat shot into the vast void. In an instant, it disappeared without a trace.

# Chapter 789: Battling A Dao Emperor

---

It hadn't even been an entire incense's time since Mo Wuji left when a grey ship stopped outside Cosmos Edge.

They're the Gods Race's Dao Emperor Wu Wang and Dao Emperor Lun Pa..." The moment the people within the shop emerged, they were immediately recognised by the people outside Cosmos Edge. These people all hurried to move to the side to make way for them.

The Gods Race was one of the most powerful races in Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Moreover, besides Wu Wang and Lun Pa, there were still two other Dao Emperors within the ship. Everyone all knew the reason why they had come.

The Gods Race's Young Lord Wu Li had been killed in Cosmos Edge. It would be weird if the Gods Race didn't flip out.

Wu Wang, together with the wood-bark-like Lun Pa, walked into Cosmos Edge. The other two Dao Emperor experts remained outside Cosmos Edge, clearly in case Mo Wuji tried to escape.

"Feng Huang greets Dao Emperor Wu Wang and Dao Emperor Lun Pa." Just as Wu Wang entered Cosmos Edge, Feng Huang came to welcome him with a smile plastered on his face.

"Dao Lord Feng, I wonder if that Mo Wuji is present?" Wu Wang's voice was cold; he was seemingly prepared to pummel Feng Huang under his fist.



Feng Huang sighed and said, "He was determined to leave. Even I was unable to have him stay."

Feng Huang only realised that the Gods Race definitely wouldn't need half a day to arrive sometime after Mo Wuji left. The reason why Mo Wuji had been so anxious to leave should also be because Mo Wuji had guessed the contents of the flying messenger sword. Honestly, Feng Huang was very impressed with Mo Wuji, to actually be able to guess the contents so accurately. At the same time, he felt slight disdain towards Wu Wang. If Wu Wang had not sent the flying messenger sword, then he, Feng Huang, would have unconsciously helped them retain Mo Wuji.

Actually, Wu Wang's predictions were right: Mo Wuji wanted to leave Cosmos Edge immediately after killing Wu Li. If not for him, Mo Wuji would have left a long time ago.

It was because he told Mo Wuji that the experts from the Gods Race wouldn't be returning temporarily. That caused Mo Wuji to stay for a little longer. However, that Wu Wang decided to be an extra; he sent a flying messenger sword over and this sword was coincidentally noticed by Mo Wuji.

"What?" Wu Wang instantly exploded with killing intent. He stared coldly at Feng Huang and said, "Could it be that Dao Lord Feng treats my Gods Race's words like farts?"

Feng Huang sneered in his heart, but his tone remained calm as he said, "Dao Emperor, these words of yours are inappropriate. I,

Feng Huang, am merely a Dao Lord; I'm unable to control the actions of others. However, I, Feng Huang, have done the best I can. I do not ask for Dao Emperor Wu to thank me, but I'm not willing to accept Dao Emperor Wu's anger either."

With that, Feng Huang threw a crystal ball to Wu Wang.

The flames of anger within Wu Wang's hearts cooled down. He understood what Feng Huang was implying: It's true that your Gods Race is strong, but I, Feng Huang, am not a person of your Gods Race. It's already an act of favour for me to help you, and it really wouldn't be a big deal even if I don't.

At this instant, Wu Wang sent his spiritual will into the crystal ball. He saw that when Mo Wuji left, Feng Huang had tried to get him to stay, but to no avail. Wu Wang also knew that it wouldn't be practical to think that Feng Huang would battle with Mo Wuji because of them. Moreover, Wu Wang was also feeling some regret. He knew that it was his flying messenger sword which made Mo Wuji so bent to leave. How would he know that Mo Wuji would not immediately leave after killing Wu Li? If he did, he definitely wouldn't have sent Feng Huang that flying messenger sword.

"Just now, I was too agitated because of Wu Li's death. I request Dao Lord Feng to tell me: where did that Mo Wuji go?" Wu Wang inhaled deeply, then he clasped his fists and asked.

In his heart, there was still huge amounts of anger that were enough to fill three oceans and four seas. However, if he didn't catch Mo Wuji, he had no means of venting that anger.

Feng Huang said apologetically, "That Mo Wuji said he was finding someone. I didn't expect that he would immediately leave Cosmos Edge. He left using Ou Zhaohe's immortal concealment boat."

"I wonder if Dao Lord Feng knows of this Mo Wuji's origins?" Even though Mo Wuji had just destroyed Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion, the Gods Race couldn't be bothered to care about such a matter.

But now that Mo Wuji had killed Wu Li, Wu Wang naturally wanted to investigate on Mo Wuji.

Even though Feng Huang had some guesses on Mo Wuji's origins, he still said, "I'm truly not sure. I only chatted with that Mo Wuji for a little bit."

Feng Huang was clear that Mifei Trade Union would definitely have investigated on Mo Wuji's origins. However, while he had not actually befriended Mo Wuji, he didn't want to offend such an expert.

"Dao Emperor Wu, I have investigated that Mo Wuji briefly. He should be of the Human Race. Dao Emperor Wu only needs to question Zi Changluo to know of this person's origins." Leng Ren's voice came timely.

"Human Race." Wu Wang snorted coldly, "Since he's from the Human Race, then the Human Race no longer needs to exist. Lun Pa, help me to gather my troops. First, we'll occupy Very High

Heavens Immortal Cosmos City; then, we'll directly destroy the Very High Heavens. As for the Immortal World, we can treat it as a place for our Gods Race to rear our cattle."

"Yes." That old wood-bark-like man behind Wu Wang promptly responded.

Before this wood bark could turn, one of the Gods Race experts, that was stationed at the entrance of Cosmos Edge previously, rushed over hurriedly. He said to Wu Wang, "Grand Elder, news had just arrived. It says that Mo Wuji was heading in the direction of the Shattered Ruins. From the looks of it, he wants to hide within the Shattered Ruins."

"Very good. We will temporarily postpone the subjugation of the Human Race. We will catch that Mo Wuji first. Lun Pa, chase after him; we will follow suit." Wu Wang's voice was cold.

"Yes." Lun Pa responded promptly. Suddenly, a pair of wings grew out of his back. With a strong flap, Lun Pa disappeared without a trace.

Lun Pa's speed was the fastest, which was why Wu Wang sent him to stop Mo Wuji.

...

The map in Mo Wuji's hands was obtained from Wu Li. It could be said that his time in Cosmos Edge had been very fruitful.

There's no need to talk about how he obtained more than 3 million green crystals from Mifei Trade Union. From Wu Li's ring alone, there was close to a million green crystals and countless of treasures. There were even some jade boxes which he had yet to open.

Additionally, there were still the rings of those three Immortal Emperors from the Gods Race. He didn't have the time to open them yet. That would have to wait till he reaches the Shattered Ruins and settles down.

The immortal concealment boat was a Grade 9 flying treasure; so its speed was very fast. In a short two hours, Mo Wuji found the Shattered Ruins positional imprint on the jade letter map.

Mo Wuji heaved a sigh of relief. He had seen the introduction of the Shattered Ruins before; he knew that as long as he entered the Shattered Ruins, the Gods Race might not necessarily be able to find him even if they sent in all their experts.

"Brother Da Huang, how long more till we are able to enter..." Yan Yuerong didn't even manage to finish her sentence when a blast of killing intent directly slammed against Mo Wuji's immortal concealment boat. Even though the boat was installed with some defensive arrays, under the pressure of that immense killing intent, Yan Yuerong was momentarily unable to talk.

Not good. Mo Wuji had battled with Wu Li and the three Immortal Emperors before. At this moment, how could he not tell

that this was a peak expert from the Gods Race?

"Yanrong, hurry and control the immortal concealment ship. Go into the Shattered Ruins, find a remote place to hide and wait for me. If I don't return, stay in there and cultivate..."

Mo Wuji didn't even finish his sentence as he charged out of the ship; his Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured a halberd light which was tens of thousands of meters long which slashed towards the oncoming person.

When Yan Yuerong finally reacted, the immortal concealment ship had already been blasted far away from the violent immortal elemental energy. Within her mind, there was suddenly the spiritual will instructions on how to control the ship, and a jade letter map of Shattered Ruins was at her feet.

Yan Yuerong instantly reacted. If she stayed behind, she would only be a burden for her Brother Da Huang. She did not hesitate to control the immortal concealment ship and sped towards the Shattered Ruins.

Seeing Yan Yuerong leaving decisively, Mo Wuji sighed in relief.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji's halberd light ruptured a huge silver fissure within the void. However, this fissure was easily destroyed with a single punch. As the halberd light exploded, it looked like fireworks had been set off within the void.

"No wonder why you were able to kill three Immortal Emperors and the Young Lord of my Gods Race. You truly do have some methods." An old man whose skin was like a tree bark appeared in front of Mo Wuji. His voice seemed to have come out of a broken flute; it was extremely hard to hear.

On his back, was a pair of wings. Clearly, these wings were the reason why he was able to chase after Mo Wuji so quickly.

Mo Wuji's heart sunk; he started to suspect whether Feng Huang had intentionally tried to retain him. If Feng Huang hadn't told him that the experts from the Gods Race wouldn't return for the time being, he would have left the Cosmos Edge right after coercing some green crystals from Mifei Trade Union. He wouldn't have wasted his time with West River Religious Order.

"This Emperor is Lun Pa. Hand over your storage ring and I can consider showing you mercy..." What left Mo Wuji confused was that this wood-bark-like old man actually didn't continue attacking. Instead, he wanted Mo Wuji to hand over his storage ring.

Mo Wuji's mind spun, and he immediately figured out the reason. This fella was stalling for time; this fella wasn't afraid of him, but this fella was afraid that Mo Wuji would try to escape.

When he thought of this, why would Mo Wuji want to waste any more time? His Half Moon Weighted Halberd conjured his Grand Desert which swept towards this old man. At the very next instant, his Winding River also cascaded down, and by the side of the river, was an incomplete sun..

The first three sacred arts of his Four Halberd Strikes were released almost simultaneously. Even though these three were intent-level sacred art, they didn't cause a huge pressure due to his strong sea of consciousness and spiritual will.

Even though Lun Pa had only responded with a punch previously, and it had been a defensive punch, Mo Wuji was clear that the density of his immortal elemental energy could not compare with this Lun Pa.

Since Lun Pa was so strong, he had no other choice but to give it his all.

Moreover, it wasn't set in stone that he was going to lose. His Grand Desert could transform into a killing array. Back on the Dao Discussion Stage, those three Immortal Emperors were too weak, and they weren't able to force him to display the full might of his Grand Desert.

Besides his Grand Desert, he was also a physique cultivator at God Physique Level 7. Of course, he still had his killing aces: the Spiritual Will Arrow and the Wheel of Life and Death.

Lun Pa was strong, but Lun Pa was worried that he would escape. That meant that Lun Pa would hold back and behave cautiously. In such a scenario, it meant that he, Mo Wuji, would have a high chance of getting rid of Lun Pa.

Seeing Mo Wuji attack so furiously, Lun Pa snorted coldly. A



giant tree appeared above his head; the huge roots of that tree shot over. Mo Wuji's whirlpool domain was shattered inch by inch, and his Winding River had only descended halfway before being split apart by the roots.

The violent force of immortal elemental energy rebounded back on Mo Wuji. Mo Wuji felt a huge ache in his sea of consciousness and he almost coughed out some vital blood.

The only one of his three intent-level sacred arts which managed to form fully was his Grand Desert. This time, Mo Wuji's Grand Desert didn't form into boundless and endless waves of sand, but into millions of array flags. These millions of array flags shot into the space between the two of them.

Mo Wuji did not falter. Waving his Half Moon Weighted halberd, that incomplete Setting Sun suddenly transformed into a gigantic star which came crashing towards Lun Pa.

"Trivial tricks!" Lun Pa sneered. The giant tree erupted, transforming into a mountain of wood which blocked the Setting Sun.

The red star exploded; Mo Wuji's Setting Sun's intent had yet form fully before it was forcefully dispersed. Mo Wuji could no longer hold it in as his mouth opened and an arrow of blood shot out.

Lun Pa's giant tree shattered once more, transforming into a web of wood which sealed the surrounding area. He was sure that Mo

Wuji would try to escape after knowing the difference between them.

However, Mo Wuji didn't escape. Not only didn't he escape, Mo Wuji took a step forward. He directly condensed a Spiritual Will Arrow. Immediately, killing intent filled the entire web-locked space.

# Chapter 790: Killing A Dao Emperor

---

"This is the Spiritual Will Arrow..." Lun Pa was an expert hardened through countless of battles; he felt it the moment Mo Wuji's Spiritual Will Arrow locked onto him.

At this instant, Lun Pa's heart turned cold. When he was fighting against Mo Wuji, he could immediately tell that Mo Wuji had yet to validate his Dao and step into the Immortal Emperor Stage. Lun Pa would never have thought that a mere Immortal Reverent could actually condense the Spiritual Will Arrow?

Lun Pa was clearer than even Mo Wuji himself of the terrifying might of the Spiritual Will Arrow. Once shot, this arrow speeds along without a trail and without a trace. Moreover, if the Spiritual Will Arrow reaches a certain level, not only would it destroy the opponent's fleshly body, it would even eradicate the opponent's sea of consciousness.

The reason why the Spiritual Will Arrow was so terrifying was because it could not be blocked. This was unless your spiritual will and sea of consciousness were stronger than the user, and you would need to possess a spiritual will defensive technique. Otherwise, you would need a spiritual will treasure, or simply persevere through the attack.

Usually, only Xiantian or peak Houtian treasures have methods to defend against spiritual will attacks. However, Lun Pa did not have such treasures.

There was no small amount of immortal cultivators that could use spiritual will techniques. However, the experts that could condense a Spiritual Will Arrow or possess strong spiritual will sacred arts definitely could only be counted within one's fingers.

A looming pressure fell over the entire space. Lun Pa furiously tried to concentrate his domain. Before Mo Wuji shot his Spiritual Will Arrow, Lun Pa did not dare to take out his magic treasure. Also, Lun Pa knew that there was a fatal flaw with the Spiritual Will Arrow; that was, the moment the Spiritual Will Arrow was shot, the user would fall into a state of great weakness. That was the best moment to counterattack.

Lun Pa was waiting for that instant.

Mo Wuji had frequently tested his Spiritual Will Arrow before. Naturally, he knew of the weakness after using it. However, his sea consciousness was strong, so he had never placed it to heart.

But as Mo Wuji condensed this Spiritual Will Arrow to lock onto Lun Pa, he knew that he was wrong. The Spiritual Will Arrow was crazily sucking away his spiritual will and his immortal elemental energy; it was even sucking away his life force.

In that instant, Mo Wuji came to an understanding. The reason why he never had such a drastic feeling with his Spiritual Will Arrow before was because he had never met an expert on the level of Lun Pa. That also meant that he had never truly shot a Spiritual Will Arrow with his full killing intent.

The moment this arrow shot out, he was sure that he would be a lamb waiting to be slaughtered. He had shot the Spiritual Will Arrow before but this particular arrow seemed to suck out almost everything that he had.

As the Spiritual Will Arrow continued to condense with greater killing intent, Mo Wuji gradually felt that it was getting arduous to even stand. He struggled to circulate his spirit storage channel and his elemental storage channel. Even if his sea of consciousness was sucked dry, he would still have some control as long as he had his spirit storage channel.

Mo Wuji exhaled strongly. A sense of emptiness flooded into him and around him. The moment this Spiritual Arrow was released, it felt like everything in his surroundings had been swept away.

"Kacha!" This crisp sound rang through the void. Lun Pa knew that Mo Wuji had released his Spiritual Will Arrow.

"Pff!" A fog of mist exploded at Lun Pa's forehead. Lun Pa could immediately hear his Mind Palace releasing cracking sounds.

Lun Pa naturally knew that this was an indication that his Mind Palace was shattering. However, he was not shocked, but pleasantly surprised. This was because he knew that Mo Wuji was dead meat. As long as this Spiritual Will Arrow didn't kill him, he would have the chance to eliminate Mo Wuji. As for the damage to his Mind Palace, the Gods Race had plenty of heavenly treasures which would be able to help him recover gradually.

Immediately, Lun Pa retrieved a wooden nail which was only 3 inches long. It instantly shot towards Mo Wuji's heart.

Mo Wuji could feel Lun Pa's wooden nail speeding towards him. However, he did not block, nor did he try to dodge. He knew that he didn't have the opportunity to do so.

"Bang!" The meat around Lun Pa's head exploded, he looked like a bloody skeleton. His Mind Palace was also shattering at a rapid rate, even he could feel it clearly.

At the same time, the wooden nail landed on Mo Wuji's left chest. Even though Mo Wuji was at God Physique Level 7, this nail still penetrated his chest and infiltrated into his body. The wooden nail was eventually stopped 1 centimetre away from his heart. However, due to the intense immortal elemental energy contained within the nail, tears began to appear on Mo Wuji's heart.

A deathly, grey energy instantly inundated Mo Wuji's entire body, and it continued to metastasize towards Mo Wuji's sea of consciousness.

Mo Wuji completely disregarded his own injuries as he stepped towards Lun Pa. His two hands conjured countless of enigmatic hand seals and soon, a Yin Yang Wheel appeared in front of him.

Sacred Art - Wheel of Life and Death.

"This is impossible." The skeleton-like Lun Pa stared at Mo Wuji

in shock. His Gods Wooden Nail had landed on Mo Wuji, but Mo Wuji's body actually didn't explode. Could it be that Mo Wuji had a God Physique?

In fact, let's not talk about the God Physique; this was his first time that he saw a person continue to use another sacred art after shooting the Spiritual Will Arrow.

Under that Spiritual Will Arrow, Lun Pa's sea of consciousness had split apart and a good, front half of his head had exploded. Even though he wanted to continue attacking, a sense of dread and impending doom enveloped him.

At this instant, he felt as though he was drowning in a sea of death. His life force was rapidly being sucked away, and as that happened, the deathly energy holding him in place seemed to get stronger and heavier. His spirit channels started to rupture and his Mind Palace started to evaporate...

"What's this sacred art..." Right after Lun Pa said those words, the deathly wheel imprint landed on him. All energy within him rapidly got sucked out of his body.

He was filled with unwillingness. He was an expert standing at the peak of this world, but he was actually killed by a mere Immortal Reverent. Moreover, this was in the circumstance where he was actively trying to kill the other party. He even felt some fear; if Mo Wuji was so terrifying as an Immortal Reverent, then how powerful would he be when he gets stronger. If he could still move, what he would do was to send a flying messenger sword to Wu Wang, telling Wu Wang not to continue chasing Mo Wuji, and

not to act against the Human Race...

"Wheel of Life and Death." Mo Wuji finally said the name of his sacred art. Unfortunately, Lun Pa was not able to hear it. His primordial spirit had already been extinguished within the Wheel of Life and Death.

Mo Wuji opened his hand, sweeping in a storage ring and an extremely small pair of wings. As Lun Pa died, that giant web of wood reverted back into a tree that was roughly a meter long. Mo Wuji also retrieved it.

A sense of weakness immediately pervaded throughout his body. Mo Wuji did not immediately run away. He popped some pills, then he started to gather Lun Pa's dao energy.

After doing all this, Mo Wuji grabbed Lun Pa's corpse. With his Wind Escape Technique, he fled in a different direction.

...

In less than half an incense's time since Mo Wuji left, a ship stopped at where Mo Wuji and Lun Pa battled.

Wu Wang was the first one to leave the ship. He stood, unmoving, at the battle site for a long time before he finally snorted coldly, "Lun Pa tried to stop that Mo Wuji here and the two of them engaged in battle. That Mo Wuji escaped. He didn't continue moving towards the Shattered Ruins, but chose to flee in



a different direction..."

Thereafter, Wu Wang closed his eyes and extended his spiritual will. Soon, he discovered the dao energy left behind by Lun Pa. He immediately said, "Let's go. Lun Pa left behind traces. We can follow them. A mere human race ant dares to kill the young lord of my Gods Race. I will let him know the true meaning of regret."

Wu Wang entered the ship. The ship changed directions, and soon, it vanished without a trace.

As hours passed, the expression on Wu Wang's face continued to get uglier. The traces left behind by Lun Pa continued to get weaker, and at this point, it had completely disappeared.

"Grand Elder, Elder Lun Pa's speed is number one in our Gods Race. Logically, with Elder Lun Pa's speed and capabilities, he shouldn't have taken that long to chase after that human race ant. But now, we have been pursuing them for hours but there are still no new signs. I'm afraid..." A short haired middle aged man walked to the back of Wu Wang and said; his voice was solemn and filled concern.

Wu Wang inhaled deeply, then he said solemnly, "We fell into his trap. If I'm not wrong, Lun Pa has already fallen under this person's venomous hands. I was wrong. I underestimated this person. From now on, I definitely wouldn't underestimate this person. There's no need for us to continue moving in this direction. Turn back, let's go to the Shattered Ruins."

...

At this instant, Mo Wuji had already cremated Lun Pa's corpse, made a huge round trip, and arrived back outside Shattered Ruins.

He still hadn't removed the wooden nail from his body and the injury on his chest had gotten bloodied and mottled. He had always been on the run and he didn't seem capable of expelling the deathly energy contained within that wooden nail.

Even though he was continuously taking peak grade immortal pills, his face was extremely pale and his entire body exuded a sort of energy of decay. This was even with his vitality channel; if he was anyone else, he would probably be dead.

Shattered Ruins. This was one of the three Holylands of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. This place is filled with boundless fortunes and treasures. At the same time, this place is fraught with dangers. Most of the cultivators that come to Heaven's Beyond Cosmos would choose to go to the Shattered Ruins. Even though the Shattered Ruins was dangerous, it was better than the Heaven's Beyond Corridor in the point that the Shattered Ruins didn't have that deathly energy. As long as one had the cultivation resources, cultivating here would reap great results.

The Shattered Ruins wasn't a planet, nor was it a floating continent. Its entrance was merely a huge void door which looked like a void transfer array. In reality, it's very simple to enter this void gate and anyone could do so.

Outside the void gate, there was even a makeshift plaza.

There were several shops and resthouses on this plaza. Cultivators that met with trouble within the Shattered Ruins could return to this plaza to rest and restock their supplies.

Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique was extremely fast. He directly crossed the plaza and entered the Shattered Ruins.

Even though Mo Wuji was exuding a faint bloodied energy, no one seemed to care about it. They had seen such scenes frequently; many cultivators avoiding the pursuit of their enemies would escape into the Shattered Ruins.

...

The moment he entered the Shattered Ruins, Mo Wuji felt a sort of motley energy. The immortal spiritual energy here was very rich, but it was not suitable for cultivation; it seemed to be stained with random bits of impure energy.

Mo Wuji stopped in his tracks. His current location didn't even have a single root of grass. As he gazed ahead of him, he could only see a continuous range of mountains. Alternatively, the scene in front of him could be a large row of cracks and crevices.

An intense sensation of weakness started to strike him. Mo Wuji knew that what he needed to do now wasn't to find Yan Yuerong, but to rush into the depths of the Shattered Ruins. With his

current condition, he wouldn't even be able to dodge if the experts from the Gods Race arrives.

# Chapter 791: Depths of the Shattered Ruins

---

Mo Wuji took out Wu Li's storage ring and other than the large quantity of green crystals, there was also a peak grade escape talisman.

Even though Mo Wuji was not proficient in Talisman Dao, there was dao spirituality circulating on the surface of the talisman which made Mo Wuji certain that this was at least a Grade 9 immortal escape talisman.

Mo Wuji spat out some fresh blood and the escape talisman exploded into a faint and greyish radiance which swept Mo Wuji off his feet before disappearing without a trace.

In the next instance, Mo Wuji felt dizzy and this was when he realised that there was a high possibility that the escape talisman which he ignited had surpassed Grade 9. Otherwise, he shouldn't have felt dizzy even if he was injured severely.

Mo Wuji forced himself to maintain his consciousness because he knew that once he passed out when the talisman completed its task, he would be in grave danger. This was the Shattered Ruins and not some peaceful place.

After an unknown period of time, Mo Wuji felt trembles in his legs before hearing cracks from his own bones. Just as his brain was starting to lack oxygen, Mo Wuji sent himself into the Undying World even before he passed out.

Moments later, a few metres long beaver stepped down from the void as it entered right into a pond which was near the Undying World.

...

Shuai Guo, who was already a immortal beast in the pinnacle of Class 6, saw how Mo Wuji fell into the Undying World with a body filled with injuries as he muttered to himself helplessly, "My lord is always on the verge of death every time he enters the Undying World. Fortunately, a smart and capable Shuai Guo is around because otherwise, who knows how many times my lord would have perish? Ai, I'm always the one doing so much and I'm also always the one getting scolded."

The well experienced Shuai Guo hurried to shift Mo Wuji under the Breath of Hongmeng.

Under normal circumstances, Shuai Guo was well aware that under the Breath of Hongmeng, Mo Wuji would always recover well no matter the severity of injuries.

However, Shuai Guo started to feel like something was amiss a few days later. Even though the other parts of the Mo Wuji's body were recovering well, his chest was constantly bleeding as a certain grey energy of defeat was seeping out continually.

Moreover, this was Shuai Guo's first time sensing that its lord was getting weaker with his life force dissipating.

Shuai Guo was after all an immortal beast which was about to advance to become Class 7 so it would be a complete waste of resources if Shuai Guo couldn't tell that Mo Wuji was in trouble.

Shuai Guo dashed over to Mo Wuji and started permeating through Mo Wuji's wounds using its spiritual will.

A three inches long grey nail was caught by Shuai Guo as it was the one which was emitting the greyish energy of defeat.

It seemed like this nail was the cause of it. Without hesitation, Shuai Guo opened its mouth and the grey deathly energy was swept away by it.

In the very next moment, Shuai Guo was dumbfounded because once he managed to sweep away the grey energy, the nail started exuding new grey energy of defeat.

This item was certainly not simple and as Shuai Guo bite onto this grey nail in an attempt to pull it out, it was to no avail regardless of how hard it tried to pull. It could even bite onto the nail and drag Mo Wuji away because the nail was deeply embedded into Mo Wuji's bones.

Spat out in contempt "I can't believe there is still something which I, Shuai Guo, couldn't handle. I shall eat..." Shuai Guo grunted as it opened its mouth to chew on the tailend of the nail.

A faint scar started appearing on the wooden nail and Shuai Guo

was not in the least discouraged. It didn't believe that it couldn't bite off a nail because in its memory, its ancestor could even eat Xiantian treasures. It, Shuai Guo, was a descendant of the Bloodthirsty Black Mosquito which its lord mentioned to be one of the five greatest and most vicious bugs.

Exerting all its force, Shuai Guo opened its mouth to bite onto that wooden nail again and under faint circulation of the dao spirituality, the corner of the wooden nail was instantly bit off by Shuai Guo.

Once the corner of the nail was bitten off, the deathly energy of defeat surrounding them started to weaken. Within one absorption, Shuai Guo swept away the deathly energy in the air before biting on the nail again.

That wooden nail was like a jelly bean as half of it was bitten off by Shuai Guo. The remaining part of the nail was no longer able to attach itself on Mo Wuji's bones so Shuai Guo pulled it out directly before swallowing it.

The moment the wooden nail was removed, Mo Wuji's injuries started to recover rapidly with the aid of the Breath of Hongmeng. At this moment, even without the Breath of Hongmeng, Mo Wuji would still be able to recover well with his vitality channel alone.

"Brr!" Before Shuai Guo could check on the condition of Mo Wuji, it started hearing rumbles coming from its own stomach.

Immense pain was felt next and Shuai Guo couldn't help but to



roll around the ground in pain. Very soon, its stomach started expanding and Shuai Guo fell while facing up. It watched its expanding stomach and grunted, "No good, my stomach is about to explode. This item is really too incredible."

...

When Mo Wuji woke up, Shuai Guo's stomach had already been deflated. Presently, Shuai Guo's dao spirituality was starting to circle around it and evidently, it had entered a deep-seated sleep.

Mo Wuji casually threw out a few green crystals as he helped Shuai Guo to install an energy gathering array before checking on his own condition.

Mo Wuji was aware that Shuai Guo helped him by swallowing the wooden nail but his consciousness was still indistinct and blur. He remembered getting struck by the wooden nail on his chest and if it wasn't for Shuai Guo's help to remove the nail, Mo Wuji knew that he would perish eventually even with his vitality channel.

Mo Wuji's extended his spiritual will outwards and was surprised to see that his Undying World had actually landed on the periphery of a pond of water. Sensing that there were no dangers outside, Mo Wuji cautiously made his way out of his Undying World.

The great density of the immortal energy in the surrounding was shocking which made Mo Wuji suspect that cultivating here could be comparable to using green crystals to cultivate.

Green crystals were definitely of a higher grade than immortal energy but Mo Wuji guessed that the green crystals he obtained should be only a fragment or edge which was why the Laws of Dao within it was not complete.

"Ta!" A sound which caused trembles in Mo Wuji's heart could be heard as Mo Wuji hurried to conceal himself behind a massive rock.

Even before Mo Wuji could recognise what demonic beast it was, "Boom!" the pond in front of him exploded and a massive beaver with a body length of more than 9 metres charged out.

This beaver instantly darted towards the incoming humongous black ape and while the beaver was already considered big, this black ape was almost twice the size of the beaver.

"Boom boom boom!" The beaver clashed with the black ape and the entire space started swaying immensely. Mo Wuji took in a breath of cold air because either one of the beaver or black ape was definitely stronger than him. These two enormous creatures were definitely no weaker than the Dao Emperor from the Gods Race which he had just finished off recently. He started to ponder about where had he arrived at to find so many powerful beasts here?

Mo Wuji was certain that the beaver should have spotted him but because it was busy chasing the black ape away, it didn't have time to entertain Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji didn't choose to run away because he knew that if he

had truly landed in the deepest depths of the Shattered Ruins, there would be peak grade demonic beasts everywhere he went and it would be the same no matter where he choose to go. All he would be doing would be to barge from one demonic beast's territory into another demonic beasts' territory.

By staying here, he still had a small sliver of hope because once the beaver and black ape managed to injure each other severely, that would be his chance.

After all, Mo Wuji was a person who had killed a Dao Emperor so he believed that he should still be able to deal with a severely wounded demonic beast.

Intense elemental energy exploded and the entire place was in a complete mess as sand and rocks started flying around. Tall and ancient trees were directly smashed by the two gigantic demonic beast and even the 30 over metres rock was split apart.

In just a few moments, Mo Wuji understood that the pond must have a peak grade treasure which was why the beaver was so insistent that the black ape shall not approach the pond.

Despite knowing that there was a treasure in the pond, Mo Wuji didn't act instantly. He knew that once he made his way to snatch the treasure, the beaver would give up fighting the black ape to attack him instead. At that point in time, he would have made things so much easier for the black ape.

Mo Wuji guessed that both the beaver and black ape had already

spotted him but was too busy to bother with him. As Mo Wuji thought about how he wanted to own a piece of territory here in the future, he casually took out a few array flags to install a deathtrap array.

"Ai!" Fresh blood started splattering all over the place and the black ape's brain was split open by the beaver. Similarly, the beaver's stomach was ripped apart by the black ape as its organ was hanging on the outside.

The explosive battle was coming to an end and as the heavily wounded black ape realised that he couldn't finish the beaver off, he gradually retreated.

The beaver didn't bother chasing after the black ape and even before it take note of its injured body, it flew and charged right towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji stood up and the Half Moon Weighted Halberd turned into a lacerating blade radiance as it slashed towards the beaver. He had waited for this moment for a long time and because this pond seemed decent, Mo Wuji decided to establish his foothold here.

"Boom!" The Half Moon Weighted Halberd struck against the beaver's massive claw shadow and a ray of blood suddenly appeared. Mo Wuji retreated instantly as the beaver's massive claw was blasted by Mo Wuji's halberd radiance.

In the very next moment, the beaver had already landed within

Mo Wuji's deathtrap array and as Mo Wuji started to throw out array flags, the beaver started to let out devastating cries in an attempt to escape.

If the beaver was in a fresh condition, Mo Wuji's Grade 8 deathtrap array would only be able to stall the beaver for a moment. Now that the beaver was clearly wounded and was struck by Mo Wuji's halberd radiance, it was completely helpless against Mo Wuji's arrays and besides crying out, there was nothing it could do.

Two hours later, Mo Wuji entered the deathtrap array as he used his halberd to finish off the extremely exhausted beaver.

After killing off the beaver, Mo Wuji didn't rush to enter the pond to find the treasure but started to install all sorts of defensive and deathtrap arrays on the periphery of this area.

He wanted to cultivate here so he must first mark out his territory. From today onwards, he shall be the ruler of the piece of land he was standing on.

Mo Wuji was completely unaware of his current location but he knew that he wouldn't be able to leave this place now. To leave this place, he needed to improve further.

Four hours later, all the defensive and deathtrap arrays were concealed up by Mo Wuji. He believed that even if peak grades immortal beasts were to arrive, they would be able to discern the meaning of these deathtrap arrays. That was to announce that this

was his territory now.

Once he completed this, Mo Wuji stepped into the pond.

# Chapter 792: Danger In The Immortal World

---

The instance the slightly chilled water of the pond touched Mo Wuji's skin, his entire body felt instantly relaxed even if before he started cultivating. He tried to circulate his physique tempering technique and that cooling pond water started cleansing the impurities within his body.

Mo Wuji's heart was jumping gleefully because he didn't expect the pond to be the treasure itself. On the surface, the pond looked as ordinary as any other pond and even his spiritual will didn't detect any difference. Once he entered the pond, Mo Wuji instantly knew that this pond was definitely the best place to temper his physique and it was certainly not an ordinary pond.

If Mo Wuji were to cleanse his body for a few years in this pond before going back to temper his physique, its effectiveness would definitely be on the next level. Similarly, it would be just as effective if he were to cleanse his body here immediately after tempering his physique.

He was already in the God Physique Level 7 and how extraordinary was this pond if it could still cleanse a physique at the level that he was in?

This beaver really did know how to enjoy to think that it could actually find such a great place to reside in. Mo Wuji suspected a lot of demonic beasts were unaware of the heaven-defying effects of this pond because otherwise, all of them should be heading here to fight for it.

Wait, at least the black ape was aware of it right? Otherwise, why would it come over?

Just as Mo Wuji was considering if he should send this entire pond into his Undying World, a green smear appeared in front of his eyes.

At the bottom of the pond, there was a fruit tree right smack in the centre of it. Around the tree was a natural water repelling array which separates the tree from the water surrounding it.

On top of the fruit tree were seven spotlessly white immortal fruits and as Mo Wuji landed right next to the fruit tree, the faint fragrance immediately perked Mo Wuji up.

Mo Wuji walked into the water repelling array and once he saw what kind of tree this was, his heart couldn't stop beating fast. He finally understood why the black ape wanted to charge in and why the beaver would want to stop the black ape from coming in.

The black ape wasn't going for the pond but was intending to snatch the immortal fruit at the bottom of the pond. Mo Wuji was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor so he was fully aware of the the immortal fruit in front of him. The immortal fruit, which people couldn't discern the grade, was called the Transformation Dao Fruit.

To demonic beast, this was a peak grade immortal spiritual fruit because the Transformation Dao Fruit could allow Class 10 immortal beasts to transform into a human dao body.



Transformation of demonic beasts was actually not difficult and a lot of the demonic beasts didn't even need to enter the immortal beast realm and could transform even during the ordinary Class 9. However, such a transformation would not be of much help to a demonic beast's cultivation.

The Transformation Dao Fruit was different because if a demonic beast made use of the Transformation Dao Fruit to transform, not only would the transformation be thorough, they would also have a physique which was suitable to gain insights on the Grand Dao of the Heaven and Earth.

Demonic beasts who used the Transformation Dao Fruit would not be any weaker in terms of their enlightenment and merging of the Laws of the Heaven and Earth. Additionally, their physique would definitely surpass the human cultivators.

This was the reason why every single Transformation Dao Fruit was a peerless treasure to demonic beast and moreover, such a fruit was extremely rare.

Right in front of him was actually an almost ripen Transformation Dao Fruit Tree with 7 Transformation Dao Fruits on it. Even while using the toe of his feet to think, Mo Wuji could imagine the kind of attention it would attract from all the various strong beasts once the Transformation Dao Fruits ripen. Once the fruit ripen, its fragrance and its spirituality would permeate through the entire place.

If Mo Wuji didn't possess his Undying World, he might constantly install all sorts of concealment arrays to conceal this Transformation Dao Fruit Tree.

Now that he had his Undying World, he would not hesitate to shift this entire Transformation Dao Fruit Tree into his world. Before advancing into the Immortal Emperor Stage, Mo Wuji really didn't want to find too much trouble for himself.

At the periphery of the natural defensive array of the Transformation Dao Fruit Tree was a bluestone pathway. Water was also repelled on both sides of the bluestone pathway and Mo Wuji could sense with his spiritual will that this pathway leads directly into a narrow immortal cave.

The immortal cave even had a few simple energy gathering array, which Mo Wuji looked down upon, on its outside. Evidently, the beaver was not very proficient in array dao.

Once Mo Wuji entered the immortal cave, the first thing he did was to change the energy gathering array on the outside. Concurrently, he installed a few more protecting and deathtrap arrays before taking out the five storage rings.

One of the storage ring belonged to the beaver while the other four belonged to the experts of the three Gods Race experts including the three Immortal Emperors which he killed.

While the beaver's storage ring had piles of various peak grade ores and immortal herbs, there was not many green crystals.

However, the immortal herbs within the ring were of much better quality in terms of grade and colour than the ones Mo Wuji obtained in the Heaven's Beyond City Square. In fact, he even found a peak grade Emperor Dao Fruit in the same storage ring.

As for materials, other than a pile of Grade 9 immortal materials, Mo Wuji even found some materials which he didn't recognise. From the appearance of the dao spirituality of the items itself, Mo Wuji could tell that these items were definitely not weak.

Within the three storage rings of the Immortal Emperors of the Gods Race, Mo Wuji found a total of about 1 million green crystals and had tidied up the rest of the immortal herbs and materials.

The most shocking thing was that in the storage ring of the Dao Emperor which he recently killed with his Spiritual Arrow, the total number of green crystals accumulated to over three millions and including a wide variety of materials, herbs and techniques; this storage ring was literally a warehouse. However, Mo Wuji's heart was beating in excitement because he actually found the Five Elemental Soil within the same storage ring.

The Five Elemental Soil was a priceless treasure because not only could this soil grow all sorts of peak grade immortal herbs, there was an even more valuable use for it. That was the fact that the soil could refine spatial herbal field or even a small world.

As for the other treasures including that pair of wings, Mo Wuji didn't wish to spend time refining it for the time being. He had his own Wind Escape Technique which was why he wasn't too interested in that pair of wings.

With that many treasures obtained coupled with the green crystals and cultivation resources that he originally had, Mo Wuji knew that he wouldn't need to source for more cultivation resources temporarily. These items should be sufficient for him to step into the intermediate Immortal Emperor Stage.

Piles of green crystals were taken out by Mo Wuji to install the energy gathering array because to him, his strength at the pinnacle of the Immortal Reverent Stage was only enough for him to protect himself. Now that he had offended both the Gods Race and West River Religious Order, he needed to up his strength by a notch or two. Presently, cultivation was of the highest priority.

As for Yan Yuerong, Mo Wuji was not worried at all. He left loads of items in the storage ring he gave Yan Yuerong which even included Draining Immortal King Pills. Yan Yuerong would definitely enter into such depths of the Scattered Ruins because she only needed to find a secluded spot to conceal herself while cultivating.

...

The Cosmos Edge was getting increasingly oppressed or rather, the cultivators of the Human Race were getting increasingly oppressed.

A year ago, Mo Wuji killed Wu Li on the Dao Discussion Stage and even destroyed the entire stage in the Cosmos Edge. This wasn't all because Mo Wuji even killed three Immortal Emperors

of the Gods Race, forced the Mifei Trade Union to compensate millions of green crystals and also ripping the cultivation of the arrogant Killer-Girl Li from the West River Religious Order.

Back then, many top experts of the Mifei Trade Union, West River Religious Order or even the Gods Race were not around. Additionally, Feng Huang of the Cosmos Edge refused to intervene and after Mo Wuji did what he did, he actually left the Cosmos Edge.

Thereafter, the Gods Race went after Mo Wuji and they didn't reveal whether or not they managed to capture him.

After the mess created by Mo Wuji in the Cosmos Edge a year ago, the Cosmos Edge started the massacre of cultivators from the Human Race under the lead of the Gods Race. Other than this, the Gods Race even started to assemble their massive army as they prepared to attack the only encampment of the Human Race in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos: Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City.

Everyone knew that the Gods Race had started acting out violently mainly because of the fact that their young lord, Wu Li, was killed. As to why the Cosmos Edge didn't say anything about the violence exhibited by the Gods Race, it was because the Union Head of the Mifei Trade Union, Qian Yishang and the West River Religious Order's An Xuecheng both supported the Gods Race's actions.

Human cultivators of the Cosmos Edge started to flee hurriedly and those slower ones had already been slaughtered.

...

The Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City was the only encampment of the Human Race in the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. Presently, it was pin drop silence in the castellan's mansion in the city.

Almost every experts of the Human Race in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos had gathered here in the castellan's mansion but the only difference from the past was that the person hosting this meeting was no longer Ping Lishang but a phoenix eyebrow youth. The energy around this youth was almost completely concealed and nobody could tell how strong he truly was.

However, one only need to look at Ping Lishang seated below him to know that he must be the Very High Heavens' Dao Emperor Zi Changluo.

The atmosphere in the entire hall was very intense as everyone waited in silence.

About half an incense worth of time later, a middle aged Immortal Reverent man with thinly spread hair walked in swiftly as he greeted Zi Changluo before saying, "Speaking to the mighty Dao Emperor, I've completed a thorough research of that Mo Wuji's background. That person came from the Yong Ying Immortal Domain and had established a Ping Fan Immortal School back there. That Mo Wuji had deadly feuds with the Great Sword Path, Lightning Sect and the Vast Ocean Immortal School. Ping

Fan exterminated the entire Great Sword Path and there was a immortal vein located at where Ping Fan was situated at and the immortal energy there was extremely dense."

"Ping Fan Immortal School?" Zi Changluo repeated this name because he had heard of Ping Fan before. He had heard that the School Head Mo Wuji rose to power abruptly and was even a Tier 8 Pill Emperor. He didn't put it to heart back then because even a Tier 8 Pill Emperor didn't mean much to him.

Jin Yu, who was standing by the side, already knew what he needed to say but his heart was still trembling in fear because he didn't expect Mo Wuji to progress to such an extent. The encirclement of three Immortal Emperors didn't manage to kill him and rumours even spread that Wu Wang personally pursued Mo Wuji but to no avail. It seemed like it was indeed risky when he went to find Mo Wuji previously in the Heaven's Beyond Corridor.

Evidently, Mo Wuji truly had quite a number of good items on him but the pity was now that the matter had been blown so big, it would never be his Jin Clan's turn to claim everything Mo Wuji had.

"Speaking to the Dao Emperor, I've heard of this Mo Wuji before. Ping Fan Immortal School had a Grand Emperor and a few ordinary Immortal Emperors. In the Immortal World, Ping Fan's strength could be considered as peak grade. However, who would have guessed that he would be so daring to implicate so much trouble to the Human Race. I am willing to volunteer myself to bring a few men over to first exterminate Ping Fan," Jin Yu clasped his fists before saying this.

Mo Wuji had way too many good items and even snatched Jin Yiren's primal fire crystals so regardless the case, his Jin Clan must collect some interests from him.

Zi Changluo shook his hand, "We will definitely exterminate Ping Fan but on a more urgent note, the Gods Race military is planning to launch an attack on our Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City so this matter could hold out for the time being."



# Chapter 793: Besiegement of Ping Fan

---

"Dao Emperor, I think we should perhaps capture everyone in Mo Wuji's Ping Fan Immortal School and send them here to the Gods Race so as to appease their anger," Jin Yu hurried to add in because he really wanted to initiate the attack on Ping Fan. He suspected that the people at Ping Fan knew about Mo Wuji's whereabouts and if so, not only would he be able to obtain the good items from Ping Fan, he would also be informed as to where Mo Wuji was hiding.

"Foolish!" A cold and sharp voice sounded, "Our Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City had always been lust after by others and this time, it was simply because the Gods Race found an excuse to act against us. Even if the Gods Race didn't find an excuse to do so, other races would also find excuses to get rid of the Human Race.

The one speaking was a middle aged man with sharp eyebrows and he seemed slightly skinny.

Everyone in the hall recognised this man as the Very High Heavens' Grand Emperor, Zhong Minshan and he was also one of the main court protectors of the Very High Heavens. Zhong Minshan was very strong but he was slightly old-fashioned and had a very bad temper. This was the reason why he didn't have much friends in the Very High Heavens.

Jin Yu stared coldly at Zhong Minshan before saying, "According to the words of court protector, are you saying that Mo Wuji's act of killing the talented young lord Wu Li didn't cause any trouble

for us, Human Race?"

Zhong Minshan laughed out loud as his expression of ridicule became increasingly obvious. Concurrently, he raised his hand, pointed at Jin Yu and shouted, "It is because of weaklings and cowards like you which was why our Human Race in the Immortal World was getting increasingly oppressed and eventually shrinking into only a small immortal city. Even if we're only a small immortal city here, cowards like you would ruin it in time to come."

Zi Changluo's expression turned ugly and there was even traces of coldness in his eyes. The main reason why the Human Race was severely oppressed in the Immortal World and was eventually left with only a small immortal city was because of him, Zi Changluo.

After stepping into the Grand Emperor Stage, he had already sensed that he had surpassed the Laws of the Immortal World. After finding out about the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos, he was ambitious and wanted to take command of the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos despite the large territory that the Human Race controlled in the Immortal World. At that point in time, the Human Race was the strongest race in the entire Heaven's Beyond Cosmos.

Eventually, some smaller races started telling the other bigger races like the Gods Race, Demon Race and Devil Race about the appearance of the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos. The intervention of these races resulted in the eventual taking over of the Human Race's territories. In the end, they were only left with the Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City.

The Very High Heavens Cosmos Immortal City was able to survive only because it had a peak grade defensive array. This defensive array was even slightly stronger than the defensive array of the Cosmos Edge. Moreover, all the other races were frantically trying to collect as many cultivation resources as possible so why would they pit their life against the Human Race? After all, the Human Race was only left with one last immortal city in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos so any attempt to snatch this immortal city would result in a possible all out retaliation by the Human Race.

Because Zi Changluo was the main reason why the Human Race was only left with one immortal city, Zhong Minshan caused his expression to turn ugly when he mentioned about this incident.

Jin Yu clasped his fists towards Zi Changluo before replying Zhong Minshan with a cold tone, "According to your logic, Mo Wuji should cause trouble for the Human Race by killing Wu Li, should provoke the West River Religious Order and the Mifei Trade Union? We, the Human Race, should sacrifice our lives to settle his debt?"

Zhong Minshan said disdainfully, "How many talents of the Human Race had Wu Li killed using the name of the Dao Discussion Stage? I could easily think of over ten geniuses who were killed by Wu Li. You actually want to exterminate Ping Fan, capture all their members and hand them over to the Gods Race to plead that they don't attack us just because Mo Wuji killed Wu Li? Jin Yu, don't think that nobody know how your Jin Clan had a share in the Mifei Trade Union. You are not worthy of being a Human Race cultivator let alone the Very High Heavens.

"Enough! Zhong Minshan, go back down now," Zi Changluo's tone got increasingly cold.

Even though Zhong Minshan was talking about Jin Yu and the Jin Clan, he was actually disrespecting Zi Changluo by talking so brazenly here.

"Boom!" An intense tremble could be felt and the entire hall was shaking.

Zi Changluo stood up hurriedly with a worried look. The Gods Race experts had already arrived to attack their defensive array even before the Gods Race military is here. This was simply not putting the Human Race in any regards at all.

...

Mo Wuji stopped cultivating with an equally ugly expression. It wasn't because he didn't want to continue cultivating but because he had been in seclusion for over a year now, exhausted over one to two millions green crystals and was still unable to touch or sense the Immortal Emperor Stage. It wasn't just the Immortal Emperor Stage but even the Quasi-Emperor Stage was still too far away from him.

He knew that his prediction had turned into reality. That was how the amount of time he accumulated was too little and even with the fortune of cultivation resources he had coupled with his unbelievable immortal mortal technique, he was still unable to

advance into the Immortal Emperor Stage in the short term.

Fortunately in the past year of secluded cultivation, his immortal energy had been further improved and was already in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage. He was definitely stronger by yet another level.

Shuai Guo was still in its deep slumber in Mo Wuji's Undying World while the seven Elemental Dao Fruit was already ripped and kept in seven different jade vases.

Because he was no longer able to improve any further and the dangerous beasts outside, Mo Wuji stopped cultivating and chose not to leave but started refining equipments instead.

Currently, he had mountains of materials to refine equipments and not only could refining and forging of equipments help improve his smithing standard, it could also stabilise his insights towards his own dao.

In terms of his Grand Dao, smithing of equipments was a method to improve and Mo Wuji was well aware that he mustn't rush through things at a time like this. The more he rushed, the more sluggish his Grand Dao would be.

As time passed by, the mountains of equipment materials beside Mo Wuji shrank while the number of immortal equipments beside him grew increasingly. It grew from Grade 5 to Grade 6 and ended up with loads of Grade 7 immortal equipments beside him.

Yet another two years had passed and just as Mo Wuji was barely able to forge Grade 9 immortal equipments, he realised that he only had over 10 peak grade immortal materials left. He had already exhausted the rest of the materials.

After these few years of forging equipments, Mo Wuji could truly sense how extraordinary his Immortal Mortal Technique was. Changing something rotten into something magical could best describe his Immortal Mortal Technique. If it was anyone else, they would definitely not be able to advance from a Grade 6 Smith Master to a Grade 9 Smith Emperor so quickly even with Xu Suren's guidance.

The only regret Mo Wuji had was that he was still in the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage. Despite this, his energy was much rounded as compared to three years ago. In his heart, Mo Wuji was clear that he had yet to enter the Quasi-Emperor Stage let alone, touch the rim of the Immortal Emperor Stage.

Fortunately, there was still a pond with him and he decided to cleanse himself for another three years. If he was still unable to feel the Immortal Emperor Stage within the three years, he would leave this place even with the risks present.

The pond was slightly chilly but not icy cold. Mo Wuji sat at the bottom of the pond as he used all his force to circulate his physique tempering technique. The water within the pond might not be able to temper Mo Wuji's physique but when he executed his physique tempering technique, it could cleanse the impurities within his body.

Once there were lesser impurities in the fleshly body, one's understanding towards their own dao insights would be greater, their rate of cultivation would double and their physique would improve to the next level too.

While Mo Wuji was completely immersed in the pond to cleanse himself, Ping Fan's defensive array was surrounded by over ten experts.

If Mo Wuji was here, he would definitely recognise Jin Yu and Jin Yiren among the group of people here.

Further away from Ping Fan's defensive array was a stunning looking woman standing on mid air. She looked suspiciously at Ping Fan as she followed her own star locket here. She clearly gave the star locket to Mo Wuji but why was it hung on another woman's neck?

"Boom!" Jin Yu and co. had already completed the installation of the deathtrap array as they started attacking Ping Fan.

"Stop! Why is your Very High Heavens attacking my Ping Fan?" Su Zi'An shouted furiously as he landed on the periphery of the defensive array.

Wei Zidao, Jian Mingcheng and Nie Chongan were all standing on the side of Elder Su. Even though Su Zi'An was still one step away from becoming an Immortal Emperor, he was the designated sect head for the time being. When Mo Wuji was not around, Su Zi'An would be the sect head.

"Ping Fan?" Jin Yiren laughed wildly, "Mo Wuji had committed so many crimes in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos so why should Ping Fan still exist? Let me tell you that we would even extract and refine the soul of a dog found in Ping Fan."

"Boom! Just as Jin Yiren finished his piece, Jin Yu shouted and over 10 Immortal Emperors and Grand Emperors drew out their magic treasures.

"Stop!" Yet another clear voice could be heard and the one speaking was no longer a person from within Ping Fan but a stunning looking woman. She was standing right in front of the ten Immortal Emperors surrounding Ping Fan but no one actually knew when she arrived.

"The extermination of Ping Fan is a decree of the Dao Emperor and who might you be to actually dare to obstruct?" A yellow bearded Grand Emperor stood out to shout.

"The few of you want to exterminate Ping Fan but what has this got to do with Mo Wuji?" The stunning looking woman's tone was extremely calm.

Perhaps because this woman came abruptly which was why the few Grand Emperors didn't notice her. Now that she asked, someone replied, "Mo Wuji is the sect head of Ping Fan and he had committed some severe crimes in the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos and implicated the Human Race. Because of this, the Dao Emperor had ordered for us to exterminate Ping Fan."



Once the stunning looking woman heard these words, she shook her hand and said, "Since this is the case, then all of you should leave. Mo Wuji is my junior brother so I will not allow you to exterminate Ping Fan."

Jin Yu shouted yet again, "Everyone attack together!"

Over ten Immortal Emperors drew their magic treasures simultaneously as they charged towards the woman. A sky overwhelmed with energy swept over and at that very moment, even Su Zi'An and co. who were inside the array could feel the oppressiveness of space.

This stunning looking woman only needed a single swing of the han and over 10 peak grade magic treasures disappeared without a trace. The oppressive and dark energy in the sky had instantly dissipated too.

At this moment, the woman said faintly, "Leave now because otherwise, don't blame me for turning nasty."

Having said that, this woman's mighty domain extended towards them and all these Immortal Emperors could feel a steel hammer banging against their chest as they spat out fresh blood and flew backwards.

Without the need for this woman to repeat herself, these Immortal Emperors escaped in a hurry as they didn't even have the courage to retrieve their own magic treasures. They were certain

that even Dao Emperor Zi Changluo wouldn't be a match for this woman.

"Many thanks senior for lending your helping hand. Ping Fan's temporary sect head, Su Zi'An greets senior," Su Zi'An hurried to open the protecting array to greet the senior.

This good looking woman nodded her head, "My name is Ji Li and because I am about to leave this place, I've decided to pay a visit to Junior Brother Mo Wuji."

Ji Li was warm, kind hearted and hated killing. This was also the reason why she didn't kill any one of those people who tried to besiege Ping Fan.

# Chapter 794: Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor

---

"Bang!" The tremor from the attacked defensive array shocked Mo Wuji, who was fully focused on tempering his physique. He instantly put on some clothes as he dashed out of the pond and landed right on the periphery of the defensive array.

Standing outside the defensive array were three people and one of them was a tall built, squared and black face man. The other two included a tiny, delicate looking yellow haired girl and another small size youth, who was almost half the height of the black face man. Mo Wuji estimated that he was only at most 1.5metres tall.

Mo Wuji recognised the black face man as the same black ape previously. This fella had yet to get its hands on the Transformation Dao Fruit and was already able to transform.

"Its you?" The black face man exclaimed at the sight of Mo Wuji because back when he was battling Beaver Chu, his spiritual will had detected Mo Wuji too.

To him, regardless of how severely injured Beaver Chu was, getting rid of Mo Wuji should be as easy as getting rid of an ant. What he didn't expect was that Beaver Chu was no longer around while that Mo Wuji remained here. The truth presented itself in front of him which clearly meant that Mo Wuji had gotten rid of Beaver Chu.

"That's right, its me. What is the meaning of the few of you

attacking the defensive array of my immortal cave for no reason?" Mo Wuji's expression turned ugly as the energy surrounding him started surging. Under the pressure from Mo Wuji's energy, the space between them even started to tremble slightly.

Mo Wuji was clear that even though the three of them looked like humans, all three of them should be peak class demonic beasts who used to live here. Regardless of whichever came out, they wouldn't be any weaker than that beaver. Even so, Mo Wuji was not fearful of any of them because after the many years of secluded cultivation, his strength was several folds stronger than before despite not advancing into Immortal Emperor Stage. Furthermore, this was his territory and there were several deathtrap and killing arrays installed at the side of this place.

Sensing that Mo Wuji's aura was not much weaker than an Immortal Emperor's aura, the three people took a few steps back subconsciously. Simultaneously, they were inwardly shocked because they knew that Mo Wuji was no weaker than any one of the trio.

That delicate woman chuckled before clasping her fists, "Since this big brother is staying here, I'm guessing that the dumb beaver had fallen."

Mo Wuji pretended to be surprised as he said, "That I am really unsure because when I arrived, I find this place decent and the fact that nobody came to disturb intrigued me to turn this place into my immortal cave."

It would be impossible for him to admit that he killed that beaver

because he would rather fight than to let the opponent have information which they could use against him.

The delicate woman smiled once more, "It's okay since that dumb beaver is no longer around. Let me introduce you to the few of us. My name is Fox Chunchun and I am from the Hidden Abyss. These two are Big Brother Ape Mo and Big Brother Golden Iron Crane from the Shattered Mountain and the Land of the Phoenix Nest respectively."

Mo Wuji clasped his fists in return, "It's an honour to meet the few of you at last. I am sure that the few of you are experts of this area but I still couldn't wrap my head around why the few experts would attack my place?"

Other than that black ape who Mo Wuji had met before, Mo Wuji was completely unaware of where Fox Chunchun and Golden Iron Crane were from. However, Mo Wuji was certain that whoever could survive in a place like this would definitely not be weak. Today, he could forget about the fact that these few strong demonic beasts attacked his immortal cave but it would definitely be much tougher for him to survive in a place like this in the future.

"And may I know the name of this Dao Friend here?" He Chunchun's tone was gentle and modest.

"My name is Mo Wuji," Mo Wuji replied calmly while his killing intent rose concurrently. If this woman continued to ignore his question blatantly, he would attack immediately.

"Big Brother Mo, please don't be angry because I'll explain why we are here now. Initially, we found a decent historical remnant and was only short of one more person to open it up. We wanted to find that Beaver Chu to leave with us but since he is not around, why don't Big Brother Mo group up with us and go over together? This is of course, if Big Brother Mo is willing," Fox Chunchun said hurriedly.

So it seemed like the beaver which he previously killed was called Beaver Chu. Mo Wuji answered calmly, "I have only been here for a few years and even though I am pretty confident of my own ability, I am afraid of being plot against in the dark. There were countless of experts here and if the few of you want to invite a passerby like me to join your group, I don't have enough guts to go over before making clear of the situation."

The shorter Golden Iron Crane said abruptly, "Big Brother Mo, the fact that you could get rid of Beaver Chu meant that you are not weaker than any one of us here. It is not that we didn't want to find anyone else but because both Diao He and Bao Bu were selfish fellas who couldn't get along with us. We are truly sincere in asking Big Brother Mo to join us but naturally, we wouldn't force Big Brother Mo if you are really reluctant."

Mo Wuji could sense that Golden Iron Crane was not lying to him and moreover, these few people should be here to look for Beaver Chu.

At the thought of this, Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said, "Is it possible for you to tell me what the historical remnant is related

to?"

Golden Iron Crane and the two others exchanged glances before Fox Chunchun replied, "Big Brother Mo, I believe that you should have heard about the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor?"

Mo Wuji felt slightly awkward because he had never heard of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. From Fox Chunchun's tone, it seemed like the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor was very renowned.

"The rumour about that historical remnant was about the location of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor," Fox Chunchun continued.

"Junior Sister Hu, I am not completely aware of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor so may I get Junior Sister Hu to explain briefly to me," Mo Wuji hurried to ask.

Fox Chunchun and co. stared blankly at Mo Wuji because to them, it should be impossible for him to be unaware of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor regardless of the race he was in.

Given Mo Wuji's strength, he should have cultivated for over a few hundred years already right? How could such an expert not know of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor?

Fox Chunchun came back to her senses very quickly and whether or not Mo Wuji knew about the Three Treasures Buddhist

Emperor, she explained patiently, "Back then, there was a supremely talented cultivator of the Demon Race, whose name was unknown even up till today and the only name he left behind was the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. This was because he had three treasures which names are famous throughout the entire cosmos. He was from the Demon Race yet he cultivated the Buddhism Dao and was a master of the Buddhism Dao with deep insights. In a very short period of time, he managed to step into the pinnacle of the realm of Buddhism Dao.

At that time, he left the Demon Race to move towards the top races and while he was in those races, he continued to expand his Buddhism Dao while continuously passing on his own Buddhism Dao's legacy. We are unsure of how many legacies the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor had left behind as it was eventually lost within the vast void. The historical remnant that we found was rumoured to be the location of secluded cultivation by the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. However, we also suspected that the same place was where the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor had fallen."

Mo Wuji asked doubtfully, "May I ask what the three renowned treasures are?"

"There is a One Buddha Lotus Seat, Seven Buddha Scripture and the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp."

Mo Wuji was shocked because he had heard of all three treasures. In fact, wasn't the Great Kun Buddhist Lamp the one that Su Xi had? Wasn't these three treasures the three great treasures of the Buddhist Sect in the Immortal World so since when was it the



items of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor?

The Seven Buddha Scripture was a duplicated jade letter and he even had one of it with him which he exchanged with Monk Da Ning previously. Because his rate of cultivation had been rapid and possessed quite a number of sacred arts himself, Mo Wuji didn't look at the Seven Buddha Scripture. He didn't expect that someone would actually invite him to look for the immortal cave of the owner of the Seven Buddha Scripture.

Noticing that Mo Wuji remained silent, Fox Chunchun continued, "The Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor had cultivated to the extreme and rumours spread that he had found the realm after the Grand Emperor Stage. Presently, we are all stuck at the same stage without being able to progress further which was why we hope to find the historical remnant of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor as it would definitely worth more than our own hundred years secluded cultivation."

"Isn't the stage after the Immortal Emperor Stage called the Dao Emperor Stage?" Mo Wuji asked intentionally as he had heard from Feng Huang that it wasn't the Dao Emperor Stage.

Ape Mo, who remained silent throughout chuckled coldly, "That is their own foolish fantasy because the Grand Emperor Stage was equivalent to our Demon Race's Class 9 experts. According to their logic, Class 10 of our Demon Race should be equivalent to the Dao Emperor Stage but the truth was there would only be quantitative changes when advancing from Class 9 to Class 10 and no qualitative changes involved. The lies about Dao Emperor were simply a joke."

Mo Wuji was impressed with Ape Mo because he simply didn't expect this black ape to be able to say such logical words. Regardless, he was indeed interested to take a look at the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's historical remnant because he himself was stuck at the Immortal Reverent Realm. He really wanted to know how the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor further progress past the Grand Emperor Stage.

"Alright, I agree to go look for it with the few of you," Mo Wuji no longer hesitated as he agreed to the invitation of these three demonic beasts.

By being acquainted with these few fellas, he would at least have some familiar friends by the time he left this place.

"Big Brother Mo is indeed a forthright man," Golden Iron Crane praised excitedly.

"Immortal Friend Mo, I wonder if you could exchange one fruit which you obtained from Beaver Chu with me?" Hearing that Mo Wuji was willing to look for the historical remnants of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor with them, Ape Mo suddenly transmitted a message to Mo Wuji.

An item like the Transformation Dao Fruit was not particularly valuable to Mo Wuji but Mo Wuji was aware of how important and precious this fruit was to Ape Mo. He replied without any hesitation, "Of course! Once we've completed the search, I will trade the fruit with you."

"Alright, great! Many thanks Brother Mo, many thanks Brother Mo..." Ape Mo sounded slightly excited because he didn't expect Mo Wuji to be this straightforward and easy going. If he knew that Mo Wuji was this easy going, he would have come over to trade with Mo Wuji earlier.

Previously, he took out a few items to trade with Beaver Chu for one Transformation Dao Fruit but that Beaver Chu was reluctant to trade and eventually resulting in losses on both side.

"Dao Friend Hu, could I invite you to lead the way? We could leave from wherever is the nearest," Mo Wuji said while laughing because he wanted to also ask about the route to leave this place.

Fox Chunchun said hurriedly, "This is not possible because the two fellas, Diao Hen and Bao Bu occupied the two large areas which lock up the exits here. If we were spotted by these two fellas on our way out, they would definitely not let us go peacefully. We will leave from Big Brother Ape Mo and Big Brother Jin's territory and despite the longer route, it wouldn't delay anything important."

Mo Wuji was astonished and glad that he didn't choose to leave this place in a hurry. Listening to how Fox Chunchun and Golden Iron Crane mentioned about Diao Hen and Bao Bu twice, nothing good would probably come from being trapped by those two fellas.

# Chapter 795: Oblique Space Sea Island

---

Fox Chunchun led the way with Golden Iron Crane just behind her followed by Mo Wuji and then Ape Mo watching the back. The four of them didn't draw out their flying treasures as they simply moved swiftly on land.

Whether it was Fox Chunchun or Golden Iron Crane, their speed was extremely incredible as they looked like a ray of light flashing by.

The reason why Fox Chunchun moved so fast was because she wanted to know if Mo Wuji's speed was as incredible as his strength and aura. After moving for less than half an incense worth of time, Fox Chunchun, Golden Iron Crane and Ape Mo were all equally shocked. Whether they sped up or slowed down, moved through a bend or advanced through water, Mo Wuji appeared like he was strolling carefully as his actions looked effortless.

Evidently, all three of their speed would not be a match for Mo Wuji unless they used magic flying treasures. At this moment, Fox Chunchun started to suspect that Mo Wuji was not the Human Race but the Demon Race, who was extremely sensitive to speed.

"Dao Friend Ape, I accidentally broke my storage ring which contained the map of the Shattered Ruins in my previous battle. Do you still have any detailed spatial map of the Shattered Ruins on a jade letter to duplicate one copy for me?" Mo Wuji whispered to Ape Mo, who was moving behind him.

"Map of the Shattered Ruins?" Ape Mo asked the question again before saying, "I am truly sorry but I've never been to the Shattered Ruins so I don't have that map."

Mo Wuji almost came to a halt as he heard this. As long as he wasn't an idiot, he would know that Wu Li's escape talisman didn't send him into the depths of the Shattered Ruins. However, what kind of place would have this many experts if it wasn't the Shattered Ruins?

"Ah, its okay then. I fought my way here and now I no longer know the path back to the Shattered Ruins," Mo Wuji was really interested to find out the exact location of the place he was in.

Ape Mo questioned curiously, "Dao Friend Mo, how did you arrive here at the Oblique Space Sea Island?"

This place is the Oblique Space Sea Island? Mo Wuji sensed Ape Mo's doubt so he knew that he couldn't continue to speak blindly because otherwise, Ape Mo would definitely detect it.

Mo Wuji sighed and said, "I was surrounded by eight Dao Emperors and after I killed one of them, I used an escape talisman to escape. I landed right where Beaver Li stayed at and you should be aware of everything that occurred after that.

Mo Wuji intentionally increased the number of Dao Emperors who surrounded him by 8 folds so that Ape Mo would feel frightened when he heard this. Ape Mo was rejoicing secretly that he didn't try to snatch the Transformation Dao Fruit forcefully

because he probably won't know how he died even after death.

"Brother Mo, your sacred art is indeed impressive and I, Ape Mo, is full of admiration," Ape Mo said truthfully.

Ape Mo wouldn't find it surprising if Mo Wuji managed to kill a Dao Emperor in a fight but to say that Mo Wuji killed one Dao Emperor while being surrounded by 8 of them before managing to escape successfully, this was simply too frightening. Even the 8 Grand Emperors in the Oblique Space Sea Island wouldn't be able to do so.

He didn't suspect that Mo Wuji could be lying because it was true that Mo Wuji killed Beaver Chu. After a few encounters with Beaver Chu personally, Ape Mo knew that Beaver Chu was no weaker than him which meant that Mo Wuji could easily get rid of him too.

Mo Wuji shook his hand, "Brother Ape, this meant nothing but how do I leave this Oblique Space Sea Island now? This is my first time hearing about this island."

How was Mo Wuji supposed to leave this place if he had never heard of it before?

Perhaps it was because Ape Mo really wanted the Transformation Dao Fruit which was why he answered patiently, "Dao Friend Mo, I am afraid that it would be slightly tough for you to exit the Oblique Space Sea Island once you've entered. Do you know about the Heaven's Beyond Corridor?"

"I know of that and I also know that the Heaven's Beyond Corridor is a decent place with quite a few decent items appearing occasionally," Mo Wuji answered without hesitation.

Since Ape Mo was finally talking about a place that he knew, he had to speak directly.

Ape Mo explained, "Honestly, the Oblique Space Sea Island is quite similar to the Heaven's Beyond Corridor. The island we are on is on the Oblique Sea and the Oblique Sea belonged to the space which is why this place is called the Oblique Space Sea Island. We are on the island now but once leave the island, you will be able to see what the Oblique Space Sea looks like."

"Does Brother Ape have a map?" Mo Wuji asked hurriedly.

Ape Mo took out and handed Mo Wuji a jade letter, "Brother Mo, this is the map of the Oblique Space Sea Island but giving it to you is equivalent to not giving at all."

"Why?" Mo Wuji asked inquisitively as he took over the map.

Ape Mo sighed, "Because there are eight peak grade experts on the Oblique Space Sea Island and they are called the Eight Great Grand Emperors. The Oblique Space Sea Island have countless of mighty demon cultivators but the strongest would be the Eight Great Grand Emperors. These Eight Great Grand Emperors actually sealed up a large portion of the Oblique Space Sea Island using their own defensive array and the island itself was also

protected very tightly. Anyone who wished to leave the island would alert the Eight Great Grand Emperors and eventually be killed. No one is allowed to leave this place."

Mo Wuji took in a deep breath of cold air as he was inwardly rejoicing that he didn't choose to leave rashly.

"Won't we be spotted since we are leaving now?" Mo Wuji hurried to ask.

Ape Mo chuckled, "You don't have to worry about this because with Fox Chunchun leading the way, it would be safe and moreover, we wouldn't be leaving the Oblique Space Sea Island as we would simply be looking for some opportunities at the periphery of the island. Many people are there in search of opportunities and at that point in time, all we needed to do would be to offer them some benefits."

"Brother Ape, are Diao Hen and Bao Bu two of the Eight Great Grand Emperors?" Mo Wuji asked.

Ape Mo replied, "Yes, out of the Eight Great Grand Emperors, these two are the hardest to work with because they are selfish and greedy. This time, we will be heading towards the Red Eyes Turtle's territory because he was considered to easiest to negotiate terms with."

Mo Wuji's spiritual will scanned through Ape Mo's jade letter and the instance he saw what he saw on the jade letter, he was left speechless.



Mo Wuji had seen way too many seas in the world but this was the first time Mo Wuji saw something like the Oblique Space Sea. Even the energy exuded from the map on the jade letter felt vast and magnificent. A boundless sea suspended in the middle of space and from the position seen from the jade letter, this vast sea seemed to be inclined on a slope within the vast space.

Within the slanted sea, there was a lot of islands and one of them was marked out with a bright spot. Mo Wuji knew that this bright spot should be where they were located at and besides that, some territories owned by the Eight Great Grand Emperors were also marked out.

Mo Wuji kept the jade letter as he was prepared to take a deeper look at this map when he had spare time. He must find at least one safe route before preparing himself to the fullest before leaving this island.

Enroute to their destination, Mo Wuji saw a few low tier immortal herbs and even spotted Tier 7 immortal herbs. Evidently, this island was pretty rich in resources.

Fox Chunchun didn't appear like it was her first time navigating through this path as she turned left and right swiftly.

After moving for almost half a day, Fox Chunchun finally came to a halt before looking at Mo Wuji and the two others, "Three Big Brothers, right ahead of us would be Big Brother Red Eyes' territory. There is a path from Big Brother Red Eyes' territory

which we can walk through but to do so, we needed to each take out something in exchange. I am going to offer a top grade immortal vein."

"I am also taking out a top grade immortal vein," Golden Iron Crane hurried to add in.

Ape Mo looked at Mo Wuji as he asked, "What is Immortal Friend Mo intending to take out?"

Mo Wuji replied, "Can I use green crystals?"

From his own senses, the energy from the green crystals was much denser and of a higher grade than immortal veins but immortal veins were of much broader use to immortals than green crystals.

Fox Chunchun paused for a moment before answering, "Big Brother Mo, it would be better if you used immortal vein. Big Brother Red Eyes is a negotiable person so it would be better if we don't shortchange him. Who knows if we ever need Big Brother Red Eyes' help in the future to go to the Oblique Space Sea?"

Mo Wuji questioned, "Could green crystals not be as good as immortal vein?"

Golden Iron Crane chuckled as he said, "This is what the people at the Heaven's Beyond Cosmos believed because in the Oblique Space Sea Island, nobody would think that green crystals are better

than immortal veins. Cultivating with green crystals is indeed fast and the energy within is also of a higher grade than immortal energy. However, don't forget that green crystals are only fragments of another crystal and is not a complete crystal of its own."

An item like this lacked the Heaven and Earth's dao spirituality and also lacked the dao spirituality of enlightenment. The only advantage of cultivating with the green crystals would be the rate of cultivation. On the other hand, there were far too many disadvantages and one example for cultivators who used large amount of green crystals to cultivate would be being stuck at the same stage without being able to progress further. Another example would be that the capability of gaining insights of sacred art would be weaker and it wouldn't be beneficial for further advancements."

Fox Chunchun added, "Fragments like the green crystals contained energy which belonged to a much higher grade crystal. If we are not at that level and we choose to use green crystals to cultivate, we would merely be absorbing the elemental energy within it. Once we've cultivated to the level that we're at, we are all aware at that cultivation requires both elemental energy and insights of the Heaven and Earth dao spirituality."

Mo Wuji was feeling slightly agonized because he had treated the millions of green crystals on him as treasures while he put away the three immortal veins in his Undying World. It seemed like experts of the Gods Race didn't hold high regard for immortal veins because out of the five storage rings which he took, he only obtained three peak grade immortal veins. His guess was that the intermediate and top grade immortal veins were used to install

their own energy gathering array.

Mo Wuji started to wonder if the reason why he couldn't step into the Immortal Emperor Stage was related to his use of green crystals to cultivate.

"Could I use a True Emperor Pill then?" Mo Wuji really didn't want to take out his peak grade immortal vein because he intended to head back to use his immortal vein to cultivate instead of green crystals.

"You have a True Emperor Pill?" Fox Chunchun exclaimed and before she could wait for Mo Wuji to respond, she took the initiative, "It is definitely possible with the True Emperor Pill because this is extremely valuable in the Oblique Space Sea Island."

Mo Wuji took out a jade vase to Fox Chunchun as he said, "I won't need this now so let's give it away then."

Fox Chunchun didn't mind because as she thought of it, Mo Wiji had already stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage a long time ago. A mightily strong Immortal Emperor naturally didn't need the True Emperor Pill. What gained her admiration was that Mo Wuji was actually willing to take out a True Emperor Pill and one must know that the True Emperor Pill was extremely valuable here in the Oblique Space Sea Island.

# Chapter 796: Battling One Of The Eight Great Grand Emperors

---

The few of them passed their things over to Fox Chunchun. With Fox Chunchun leading the way, they soon arrived at a huge and spacious plaza.

Even though it looks like a plaza, Mo Wuji knew that it was actually a pier. Three sides of the plaza were surrounded by seawater, and the entire space was protected by arrays. Clearly, this plaza was the pier to enter the Oblique Space Sea.

There were many people in the plaza, and they were of various kinds of shapes and forms. Demonic beasts that were in their true forms occupied a good half of the plaza. There were even some plant-like beings that came to the plaza. Mo Wuji did not seem to find another true human race cultivator.

Mo Wuji and co. followed behind Fox Chunchun. When they reached the edge of the pier, Fox Chunchun handed over three high-grade immortal veins and a True Emperor Pill.

"Eh, there's a True Emperor Pill?" A sound of exclamation came from the seafaring fee collection window.

"Who brought a True Emperor Pill?" A deep voice sounded. Thereafter, a muscular and sturdy man walked over.

This man exuded a power which seemed capable of tearing

through anything, and his stature was not much smaller than Ape Mo. Additionally, there were multiple white tattoos on this man's head, and his arms were extremely long. Even though he was so tall, his long arms extended beyond his knees; they even seemed capable of touching his heels.

"Fox Chunchun greets Territory Lord Bao." When she saw this man, Fox Chunchun's face changed slightly and she hurriedly bowed in respect.

It wasn't just Fox Chunchun, even Ape Mo and the Golden Iron Crane bowed respectfully. Mo Wuji did not recognise this man, but after hearing Fox Chunchun address him as "Territory Lord" and feeling his immense power, Mo Wuji could guess that he was one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors feared by Fox Chunchun and co. - Bao Bu.

Mo Wuji didn't want to offend this person, so he followed Fox Chunchun and co., and clasped his fists.

"Little fox, it's clearly closer for you to enter the sea from my territory. Why did you go the distance to come to Red Eyes's territory? Do you look down on me, Bao Bu?" The muscular man stared at Fox Chunchun through squinted eyes and snorted coldly.

Fox Chunchun went still; she was momentarily unable to speak. After all, she couldn't say that they didn't dare to leave from Bao Bu's territory because they were afraid of him, right?

"Haha! Little Brother Bao Bu, since you've come to my territory,

why didn't you come and pay a visit? You made me think that you were here to snatch my territory." A loud chortle broke the silence. Following which, a middle-aged man with a relatively normal stature walked over. This middle-aged man had copper skin, and there were occasional flashes of red in his eyes.

Even though his size was much smaller than Bao Bu, the moment this man walked over, that overbearing pressure of Bao Bu's was instantly negated.

Bao Bu was one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors. Seeing that this relatively short man easily dismissed Bao Bu's immense aura, Mo Wuji could easily guess that this man should also be one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors - Red Eyes Turtle.

"I was pursuing someone. I was intending to pay a visit to Brother Red Eyes, but I didn't think that I would encounter the people I was pursuing," Bao Bu replied similarly with a chuckle.

"Oh, I wonder who Little Brother Bao is pursuing?" Red Eyes Turtle asked in astonishment.

Mo Wuji could already see that Bao Bu had some reservations towards Red Eyes Turtle. At least in terms of address, Bao Bu didn't dare to place himself on a higher seniority than Red Eyes Turtle.

"My things have been stolen. I chased them following their aura and I finally found some loose threads here," Bao Bu said indifferently.

Mo Wuji saw that when Bao Bu was speaking, Bao Bu's gaze towards them. He silently lamented in his heart.

"What kind of things?" Red Eyes Turtle asked in doubt.

Bao Bu's tone became more casual, "Just some things of little value. There are some True Emperor Pills among them..."

"True Emperor Pills?" Red Eyes Turtle was incomparably shocked. He had come relatively late and he didn't know that one of those True Emperor Pills had already fallen into his possession.

On this Oblique Space Sea island, there was no dearth of immortal herbs. In fact, the amount of peak grade immortal herbs here was enough to even form a hill. However, various kinds of pills were very rare, much less a Tier 9 pill like the True Emperor Pill.

This sort of pill was already very rare among the alchemy-adept human race. This was even more pronounced on this island.

Bao Bu pointed towards Mo Wuji and co. and he said with a cold chill in his voice, "Just now, that True Emperor Pill was from the four of you, right? Follow me back to Thousand Mountains Channel to explain yourselves."

Red Eyes Turtle did not know the exact situation, but he could feel that there was something amiss in Bao Bu's words. However,



he also didn't want to offend Bao Bu for no reason.

At this point, Mo Wuji noticed that Fox Chunchun seemed like she wanted to speak, and he knew that things weren't going to go well. The group of them were merely strangers that met by chance; they were only a team that was formed temporarily to search the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's treasures. If Fox Chunchun were to speak, she would definitely throw the three of them under the bus so that she would be absolved of the blame.

"Let me speak." Mo Wuji took a step forward, standing in front of Fox Chunchun.

When Fox Chunchun saw Mo Wuji stand forward, she also didn't dare to say anything further. At this point, Mo Wuji transmitted a message to Ape Mo and asked, "Brother Shuai, the territory that I'm living in belongs to which Grand Emperor?"

Ape Mo did not find this shocking; he knew that Mo Wuji had accidentally barged into the Oblique Space Sea Island and didn't know much about the powers here. He immediately answered Mo Wuji's message in a transmission, "You killed Beaver Chu, so that pool is your personal territory. In the Oblique Space Sea Island, every expert has their own territory and these territories don't belong to any Grand Emperor. However, the Eight Great Grand Emperors' territories border the sea. Anyone that wishes to set out to sea must go through them. This is how they amass large fortunes for themselves."

So it was like that. After Mo Wuji understood that point, he immediately clasped his fists and said, "Brother Red Eyes, Bao Bu is

uttering nonsense. He probably knows that I can concoct pills, which is why he wants to capture me and have me concoct pills for me. That True Emperor Pill was concocted by me, but he actually used it as an excuse to capture me. He is simply shameless."

"You can concoct the True Emperor Pill?"

"You are a Tier 9 Pill Emperor?"

Red Eyes Turtle and Bao Bu uttered in exclamation at almost the same time. Even Fox Chunchun and co. stared at Mo Wuji in shock.

Who didn't know about the value of a Tier 9 Pill Emperor? In Oblique Space Sea Island, a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, or a person that controls a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, would definitely become a first-rate power in this island.

"Haha!" Bao Bu was the first to react. He chortled loudly and said, "Who are you to speak of such extravagant claims! Today, you stole my items, so you must follow me. Brother Red Eyes, I, Bao Bu, am dragging away a thief on your territory. Bao Bu would definitely compensate you for this act."

From Bao Bu's exclamation, Red Eyes Turtle could already tell that Bao Bu should be lying. However, he was one of the Eight Great Grand Emperors. Before verifying whether Mo Wuji was truly a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, it really wasn't his place to interfere. After all, Bao Bu occupied the logical standpoint here.

Feeling the immense pressure that Bao Bu was releasing, Fox Chunchun and co. subconsciously retreated. Mo Wuji wielded his Half Moon Weighted Halberd, furiously released his whirlpool and said coldly, "Bao Bu, you killed my friend Beaver Chu, stole Beaver Chu's storage ring and his five Emperor Dao Fruit. Even if you don't come to me, I would never let you go."

Bao Bu jolted. Since when did he kill Beaver Chu? He stole Beaver Chu's Emperor Dao Fruit? At the very next instant, he reacted. Just like how he was maligning Mo Wuji, Mo Wuji was framing him.

By this time, Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd had already slashed forward: Sacred Art - Remnant Chasm.

A lofty and boundless halberd light was rapidly being compressed by Mo Wuji till it was only 30,000 meters long. This 30,000m halberd light directly sealed the space around, At this instant, even Fox Chunchun and co., who were outside the domain of this halberd light, could feel the chilling killing intent released by this halberd light.

"Boom!" Before this halberd light could descend, Mo Wujis and Bao Bu's domain clashed.

What left Bao Bu shocked was that even when facing his savage domain, Mo Wuji's domain only dissipated slightly and recovered quickly. That whirlpool power within Mo Wuji's domain left him momentarily unable to release his control the surrounding space.

Before Bao Bu could study Mo Wuji's domain, that sky-splitting halberd light had already descended. Anything in its way was directly ripped apart.

Bao Bu extended an arm and blocked Mo Wuji's Half Moon Weighted Halberd. Waves of explosion reverberated through the air; both Mo Wuji's and Bao Bu's domains started to shatter.

Mo Wuji was inwardly shocked. His Half Moon Weight Halberd was a peak Grade 9 immortal equipment. Even if Bao Bu's physique was impressive, and even if Bao Bu inherited insane qualities from his demonic beast legacy, Bao Bu still couldn't use his mere arms to defend against his Grade 9 Half Moon Weighted Halberd, right?

Previously, he also used his fist to deal with immortal equipments. However, that was his Domain Crushing Fist; it was a sort of sacred art. Bao Bu clearly wasn't using some sacred art; he was simply using his arm to defend against the Half Moon Halberd Halberd.

"Boom!" The sound of a violent clash resounded through the air. Immortal elemental energy exploded and domains shattered.

A strong rebound from the Half Moon Weighted Halberd landed back on Mo Wuji, sending him flying back for tens of meters. He barely managed to maintain standing. His sea of consciousness was roiling continuously and the immortal elemental energy within his meridians was in chaos.

Mo Wuji forcefully swallowed the blood that was forced into his

mouth. His heart turned cold; compared to Bao Bu, he was truly too weak. If he didn't think of something, then this might be his final resting place.

As Mo Wuji's heart pounded, Bao Bu's heart was also incomparably shocked. The way he saw it, that punch of his should have maimed Mo Wuji. However, Mo Wuji only retreated for a few tens of meters; Mo Wuji didn't even cough out any blood. Clearly, this self-proclaimed Tier 9 Pill Emperor was very impressive.

Don't underestimate his move as a casual punch; Bao Bu knew clearly that his arms were his magic treasures. His arms were no weaker than Grade 9 immortal equipments; they might even be stronger.

Compared to magic treasures, his arms were part of his body. Thus, they could move freely at will without any sort of sluggishness or delay. Moreover, he felt that Mo Wuji did not seem to have entered the Immortal Emperor Stage yet. If this guess was true, then this fella was truly too terrifying. He definitely had to get rid of Mo Wuji before he matures any further. Otherwise, if this fella advances to the Immortal Emperor Stage, then he, Bao Bu, could only wait and die.

As he thought of this, Bao Bu erupted with his domain once more. His aura seemed to surge to its peak. With a single step, he appeared in front of Mo Wuji and he prepared for his next attack.

# Chapter 797: The Jiaolong Enters The Sea

---

Mo Wuji's spiritual will turned to the seals at the edge of the pier; he wanted to see whether he could break through those seals in an instant, then escape into the Oblique Space Sea.

He had to escape. No matter what he did, he wouldn't be a match for Bao Bu. He could use his Spiritual Will Arrow, but Mo Wuji believed that even if he did that, it would not be enough to defeat Bao Bu. Moreover, if he uses the Spiritual Will Arrow, he would enter a state of extreme weakness. At that time, he would simply be a lamb waiting to be slaughtered.

"Wait." Just as Mo Wuji decided to sacrifice a Grade 9 defensive treasure to bear a blow from Bao Bu and use that opportunity to tear through the seals of the pier, Red Eyes Turtle called out.

As he said this, Red Eyes Turtle had already landed in front of Bao Bu.

Bao Bu's overbearing pressure was swept away by Red Eyes Turtle. At this time, Mo Wuji continued to retreat by several meters. He was still prepared to tear open the seals and escape at any given moment. He had scanned the array with his spirit storage channel and he knew that this defensive array was not a Grade 9 array. He had confidence that he would be able to escape in a short time.

Red Eyes Turtle looked more honest than Bao Bu. However, Mo Wuji never believed in such things; he only believed in personal

power.

As long as one is powerful enough, then would one have the rights to speak.

"Brother Red Eyes, you want to interfere with a brother's matter?" Bao Bu had an ugly expression on his face, but he didn't continue to attack.

Red Eyes Turtle was no weaker than him and this was Red Eyes Turtle's territory. Additionally, according to the history of Oblique Space Sea Island, his age was not even half of this Red Eyes Turtle in front of him.

Red Eyes Turtle chuckled, "Little Brother Bao Bu, you can't say that. We're both from the Eight Great Grand Emperors; I will naturally help you. It's just that my territory emphasizes reason and logic. Previously, I believed that this person had stolen your treasures, which was why I didn't act. However, this person just said that you killed his friend, Beaver Chu, and even robbed five Emperor Dao Fruits. This puts me in a predicament. I don't know who is speaking the truth, and who is telling lies."

Mo Wuji sighed in relief. His previous words have taken effect. When he said that he could concoct Tier 9 immortal pills, both Red Eyes Turtle and Bao Bu would desperately try to get him. Thereafter, he showed that he was capable of resisting Bao Bu. Thus, Red Eyes Turtle had a greater impression of him and decided to help him. If he didn't say that he was a Tier 9 Pill Emperor, he was sure that an old fox like Red Eyes Turtle wouldn't bother to even come forward.

Bao Bu's expression went overcast, "Does that mean that Brother Red Eyes wants to help the man that stole my things? If that's the case, then don't blame me if I invite some brothers to come seek justice for me."

Red Eyes Turtle maintained the wide smile on his face as he said, "Could it be that Brother Bao doesn't understand me, Red Eyes? Why would I do such a thing? Of course, it's because I heard what this brother said. If this brother is willing to have a sit at my residences, I will naturally be more than willing to extend an invitation. I, Red Eyes, have always been a good host. Otherwise, there wouldn't be so many friends entering the Oblique Space Sea from my territory. If this brother isn't willing to visit my residences now, I'm also willing to welcome him at another time."

"May I ask how I can address this brother?" Red Eyes Turtle acted as though he didn't notice Bao Bu's gloomy expression as he turned to clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji.

Mo Wuji also clasped his fists, "Mo Wuji. I really have to thank Brother Red Eyes for speaking up for me."

"There's no need for that. I, Red Eyes, have always done things on the side of reason. Where is Brother Mo heading to now? If you're interested in being a guest at my residences, I, Red Eyes, will definitely welcome you warmly," Red Eyes Turtle said with a warm smile.

He was sure that Mo Wuji would definitely request to follow him.



After all, there was nowhere else that Mo Wuji could go. Besides his residences, anywhere else that Mo Wuji went would be in danger of Bao Bu's pursuit.

Bao Bu was feeling very helpless; he knew that Mo Wuji would definitely choose to go with Red Eyes. If Mo Wuji follows Red Eyes, then it would be difficult for him to capture Mo Wuji, this Tier 9 Pill Emperor.

"Many thanks, Brother Red Eyes. I intend to go to the Oblique Space Sea. I have already paid the seafaring fees. When I return from the Oblique Space Sea, I would definitely pay a visit to Brother Red Eyes to show my gratitude," Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

Red Eyes Turtle was momentarily stunned. Mo Wuji was still going to the Oblique Space Sea? Was this Mo Wuji trying to court death? However, he had already said those words and it was too late for him to regret.

Bao Bu, on the other hand, was filled with mad glee. He was originally intending to invite some of his brothers to cause trouble for Red Eyes Turtle. After all, a Tier 9 Pill Emperor was an impressive existence. At least on this Oblique Space Sea Island, none of the Grand Emperors could afford to disregard one.

Mo Wuji did not wait for Red Eyes Turtle to respond as he handed a sealed jade box over to Ape Mo and said, "Brother Ape, I will hand this over to you first. I will come and visit your Shattered Mountain to take my items back."

As he finished saying that, Mo Wuji then sent a transmission to Ape Mo, Fox Chunchun and the Golden Iron Crane, "I will wait for you guys at the Oblique Sea. I will contact you guys after I throw off Bao Bu."

Fox Chunchun and co. looked at Mo Wuji in shock as he slowly walked towards the exit to the Oblique Sea. They were in a state of disbelief. Mo Wuji clearly knew that Bao Bu would pursue him but he still dared to enter the Oblique Sea alone. His balls were clearly big enough to cover the skies,

Indeed, just as Mo Wuji left, Bao Bu clasped his fists towards Red Eyes Turtle and said, "Brother Red Eyes, I was just intending to enjoy the sights around the Oblique Sea. I will bid my farewells for now."

Bao Bu didn't even bother acting as he directly followed behind Mo Wuji into the Oblique Sea.

Fox Chunchun and co. weren't in a rush to leave. They were sure that Red Eyes Turtle would definitely question them about Mo Wuji. At this moment, however, Ape Mo was especially agitated. He didn't think that Mo Wuji would be so generous to actually give him the Elemental Dao Fruit beforehand. This caused his impression of Mo Wuji to soar rapidly. He had also checked the jade box, there wasn't any spiritual will imprint of any kind.

Unfortunately, he didn't understand Mo Wuji. If Mo Wuji wanted to make a spiritual will imprint, even Bao Bu wouldn't be

able to notice it, much less him.

...

The moment Mo Wuji entered the Oblique Sea, his Wind Escape Technique was stimulated to its maximum ability. Instants later, he thoroughly disappeared into the depths of the Oblique Sea like a gentle breeze.

Mo Wuji had never considered that he wouldn't be able to escape from Bao Bu's pursuit. As long as he could enter the Oblique Sea, he wouldn't need to place Bao Bu on his heart. Once he enters the Oblique Sea, he would be like a [Jiaolong](#). If not for his insufficient abilities, he would have even stopped to install some killing arrays and prepare an ambush for Bao Bu.

After experiencing that fist of Bao Bu's, Mo Wuji was deeply stunned by Bao Bu's overbearing power. Bao Bu was even stronger than that Gods Race Dao Emperor that he killed previously. Facing such an expert, he could only barely eliminate the other party at the very most, and that would be at the cost of heavy injuries. Additionally, incurring heavy injuries in a place like this was akin to death. Mo Wuji did not wish to pit his life against a Demon Emperor like this.

Bao Bu seemed to have followed right behind Mo Wuji. However, the moment he entered the Oblique Sea, he was dumbfounded. Where was Mo Wuji? There didn't even seem to be any ripples in the space around the area.

According to his previous intentions, even if Mo Wuji's escape art was any stronger, he would be able to trace Mo Wuji through spatial ripples. Only now did he realise that his intentions were simply a huge joke.

As Mo Wuji reached the depths of Oblique Sea, he noticed the sloping sea and his heart was filled with incomparable shock. Compared to the description on the jade letter, this sloping sea surface of the Oblique Sea was simply majestic.

Back on Earth, the sea surface looked like a curve. This was because the Earth was spherical; so the sea surface would be curved like a sphere as well.

The sea surface here, however, was like a flat slope which extended as far as the eye could see. The sea surface was gleaming in the sunlight, leaving one feeling its vastness and boundlessness.

Knowing that Bao Bu wouldn't be able to find him, Mo Wuji wasn't in a rush to leave. Now that he had entered the Oblique Sea, he would have to advance to the Immortal Emperor Stage before he could return to the Oblique Sea Island.

After a little more than two hours, Mo Wuji felt Ape Mo's position. He did not hesitate to speed over.

Above this vast and boundless Oblique Sea, Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique allowed him to be like a fish in water. He did not leave a single trace as he sped across the surface of the water.

"Should we send Brother Mo a message?" After the three entered the depths of the Oblique Sea, Ape Mo could no longer hold this thought in.

Fox Chunchun's tone was indifferent, "Big Brother Ape, Big Brother Mo is currently being pursued by Bao Bu. It wouldn't be appropriate for us to send him a message, right?"

There was one more sentence that Fox Chunchun didn't say. That was if Mo Wuji had already fallen into Bao Bu's hands, sending a message would lead Bao Bu to them. With Bao Bu's overwhelming strength, the three of them wouldn't be a match even if they joined hands.

"But that ruins requires four people to open." Ape Mo's character was straightforward. Since he had received Mo Wuji's Elemental Dao Fruit Transformation Dao Fruit, he felt that they should wait for Mo Wuji.

Fox Chunchun was just about to say something when their communication beads suddenly lit up simultaneously.

"Brother Mo is sending us a message. He's asking us where we are." Golden Iron Crane uttered in astonishment. He thought that since Mo Wuji was being pursued by Bao Bu, it was likely that Mo Wuji had already perished. He didn't expect that Mo Wuji would send a message after such a short time.

"That fella Bao Bu is vicious and devious. Could he have caught Brother Mo, then..."

Fox Chunchun didn't manage to finish her sentence when Mo Wuji's voice sounded from behind them, "Fortunately you guys haven't gone far. I was able to catch up."

"Brother Mo, how did you know that we were here?" Golden Iron Crane's voice was filled with shock. The Oblique Sea was vast and boundless. To find them in such a short amount of time was definitely not an easy act.

Mo Wuji was already approaching them. He smiled and said, "I can only say that I'm lucky. I simply sent a message to the three of you, and I felt a spatial ripple in this direction. I decided to come over to take a look, and it was indeed the three of you."

Fox Chunchun chuckled, seemingly believing that it was truly based on luck. She was carefree as she said, "Big Brother Mo, you've truly come at the right time. You came just when we were thinking of how we could find you. Now that the four of us have gathered, we can finally begin. This time, I will continue leading the way. The three big brothers only need to follow behind me."

As they were speaking, Fox Chunchun already activated her flying treasure. Mo Wuji also retrieved his flying treasure and followed behind Fox Chunchun.

"Brother Mo..." Ape Mo controlled his flying treasure to move next to Mo Wuji. He seemed to want to say something.

Mo Wuji smiled and waved his hand, "Brother Ape, we hit it off

right from the start. Next time I visit your Shattered Mountain, let me take a look at your immortal herbs."

"Brother Mo is really a Tier 9 Pill Emperor?" Ape Mo asked in alarm. He thought that Mo Wuji was merely boasting previously to get out of the situation.

"That's right, I'm indeed a Tier 9 Pill Emperor." Mo Wuji did not act humble. Ape Mo and co. were vastly weaker than Bao Bu. He was completely able to deal with them; so there was no need to continue behaving modestly.

The Jiaolong is a legendary dragon that has the power to control the rain and floods.

# Chapter 798: Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's Ruins

---

Ape Mo didn't ask any further. Instead, he threw a storage ring towards Mo Wuji and said, "Brother Mo, these are some immortal herbs that I found. I will give some to you to compensate for that fruit you gave me. If you have leftover pills, you can give me one or two vases."

Ape Mo was straightforward, but he was not a fool. In fact, he was very experienced. During this period of interaction with Mo Wuji, he knew that Mo Wuji didn't have the same character as Fox Chunchun. When dealing with a person like Mo Wuji, one cannot play mind games. Instead, one must reciprocate sincerity with sincerity. Mo Wuji had given him a Transformation Dao Fruit. If he acted ignorantly and didn't reciprocate, he was sure that he would be the next Beaver Chu.

If he displayed his sincerity in front of a person like Mo Wuji, he was sure that Mo Wuji wouldn't disadvantage him.

Among the three partners, Mo Wuji appreciated Ape Mo the most. He wasn't scheming like Fox Chunchun, nor overly wary like the Golden Iron Crane. Not only that, Ape Mo knew how to act according to the circumstances.

As expected, he didn't even mention the matter of the Transformation Dao Fruit, but Ape Mo had taken the initiative to give him a storage ring.



Mo Wuji's spiritual will penetrated into Ape Mo's storage ring and he was greeted by large amounts of high-grade immortal herbs, enough to form a mountain. Moreover, the lowest ones were already at Tier 8. Previously, he framed Bao Bu for stealing five Emperor Dao Fruits from Beaver Chu. Now, he actually found Emperor Dao Fruits within Ape Mo's ring, albeit only two of them.

One must know that a single Emperor Dao Fruit was enough to cause huge waves within the Immortal World. But now, Ape Mo had given him two of them at one go. Even other rare herbs like the Undying Holy Bamboo and the True Emperor Seeking Heart Flower could be found within Ape Mo's ring.

To the Demon Race, the Transformation Dao Fruit was a peerless treasure. However, to Mo Wuji, it really wasn't worth much. Even though Mo Wuji had already given the Transformation Dao Fruit to Ape Mo, Ape Mo still reciprocated with so much good stuff. Clearly, Ape Mo truly wanted to befriend him. It also shows that Ape Mo wasn't a person of a black heart, but a person worth befriending.

Mo Wuji kept the storage ring, clasped his fists and said, "Brother Ape, a friend like you is worth befriending. When I'm done concocting pills, I will definitely invite Brother Ape over to receive some pills."

His Undying World had not been perfected, and that water pool of Beaver Chu could not be moved. Since he had befriended Ape Mo, he could also invite Ape Mo over to his territory and help Ape Mo temper his physique.

"Many thanks, Brother Mo. It's my, Ape Mo's, honour to be able to obtain Brother Mo's invitation." When he heard Mo Wuji's words, Ape Mo was filled with elation.

He didn't think that Mo Wuji was feigning courtesy. He hadn't actually gone to that water pool of Beaver Chu's before.

Fox Chunchun and Golden Iron Crane noticed that Mo Wuji and Ape Mo seemed to have undergone a trade. However, this matter wasn't related to them; it was enough if everyone would work together to open the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's ruins when the time comes.

As the group continued on their journey, Mo Wuji could not help but sigh at the vastness of the Oblique Space Sea. They had already been travelling for more than ten days, and according to Ape Mo, they were still far from the borders of the Oblique Space Sea.

Another five days passed before Fox Chunchun stopped. She turned towards the rest and said, "We are here. Everyone, keep your flying treasures, then follow me down."

Mo Wuji looked at Fox Chunchun in doubt. He really didn't know how Fox Chunchun was able to find this location. This was just an ordinary spot in the Oblique Sea; there was no sort of irregularities whatsoever.

Fox Chunchun's next action quickly resolved Mo Wuji's doubts: she took out a jade compass.

Mo Wuji's spiritual will landed on this jade compass and he saw that it was indeed pointing towards this spot.

Hu Chunchun didn't waste any words as she directly activated the jade compass. The rims of the jade compass began to emit nirvanic light. The seawater around them began to disperse as an array gate appeared in front of them.

Fox Chunchun didn't hesitate as she stepped into the array gate. Mo Wuji and co. didn't fall behind and they followed right behind her.

As Mo Wuji entered the array gate, he felt emptiness below him. But before he could examine his surroundings, his two feet landed on hard ground.

The array gate behind him had changed into rows of screens. These screens seemed to be made entirely out of water. In front of them was a path paved from golden bricks. This path was 3 meters wide and it extended into the distance. Mo Wuji sighed in emotion; there was no need to talk about anything else, just the sheer amount of golden bricks required was already astounding.

Fox Chunchun pointed towards the water screens behind them and said, "This is the way out. If you step through these screens, you will arrive back at the surface of the Oblique Sea. No one can enter this place without my jade compass. Of course, I'm not trying to show off my accomplishments. Since I, Fox Chunchun, invited you three bigger brothers, then we would all contribute equally. It's just that before we begin, I feel that there's something that we need to clarify."

"Junior Sister Chunchun, please speak." Golden Iron Crane was the first to clasp his fist and reply. His tone was slightly emotional. It was probably due to the thought that this was the ruins of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. Perhaps because of this fortune, he might become an existence no weaker than the Eight Great Grand Emperors.

"This is indeed the ruins of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor. However, even I don't know what the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor had left behind within these ruins. Thus, before we begin exploring the ruins, we need to discuss how we are going to split the treasures that we find," Fox Chunchun continued.

Ape Mo nodded his head, "Junior Sister Chunchun is right. Such matters need to be discussed beforehand. That way, we can prevent any hurt and animosity."

Fox Chunchun turned to Mo Wuji, "Big Brother Mo, what do you think?"

Mo Wuji smiled and said, "I also agree that we should discuss this. How about this, after we open the ruins, anything that can be shared will be split equally. Anything else would depend on our individual fates. Of course, Junior Sister Chunchun was the one who led the way; so she could have a slightly higher share when we split."

"I agree with Brother Mo's words." Ape Mo was the first one to respond.

"I also agree," Golden Iron Crane hurriedly said.

Fox Chunchun bowed towards the three of them, "Then I will have to thank the three big brothers. Now, let's follow along with this golden path to its end."

In reality, Fox Chunchun knew that if she didn't bring Mo Wuji and co. here, she would never be able to open the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's ruins. This wasn't the first time that she came here.

The golden path was thousands of meters long. Mo Wuji led the way, with his spiritual will cautiously scanning the surroundings. He soon discovered that the entire path was surrounded by various kinds of killing arrays. However, the energy source of these arrays should have been removed or depleted, causing the arrays to be in a state of paralysis. If not for that, things wouldn't have been so easy for them.

The group didn't walk especially fast, but they only needed half an incense's time to reach the end. When they saw what was in front of them, they finally realised why Fox Chunchun required help.

This was a Four Element One Door Array. The Four Element One Door Array was an activation method. It was a commonly seen activation method; so even novices of the Array Dao knew about it. This activation method required four people to simultaneously inject elemental energy of different elements to the four array

bases. Only by doing this, would a door appear.

Even if Fox Chunchun came a hundred times, she would never be able to open this door by herself.

Mo Wuji's standards of the Array Dao was infinitesimally close to Grade 9. The moment he scanned the area with his spiritual will, he knew that this entire area was a killing array. This Four Element One Door Array was the array heart of this killing array. The moment this array heart was ignited by four people, the killing array would be activated.

As for the reason why there was a killing array, Mo Wuji wasn't too sure. However, he knew two points: 1. The Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor wasn't a kind man; 2. After igniting the array heart, the door would definitely open.

However, all these observations about the killing array weren't important. This was because the immortal vein powering the array was severely depleted. If the four of them stimulated the Four Element One Door Array, they would only activate the door, and not the killing array.

"I'm sure everyone knows that this array is; it's the Four Element One Door. Now, the four of us will each go to an array base and simultaneously ignite this array heart." After saying this, Fox Chunchun was the first to walk towards an array base by the side.

Mo Wuji and the rest also didn't waste any time as they reached walked to an array base.

The four of them simultaneously released injected their immortal elemental energy. A faint golden light shone from the array heart. This golden light soon transformed into a solid key. After this key formed fully, a faint door appeared in front of the four of them.

The huge door soon became tangible. With a "Jiya" sound, the door started to open slowly.

"We've succeeded. Everyone, let's go in." Fox Chunchun was the first to charge into the door.

Mo Wuji's Wind Escape Technique was faster. While Fox Chunchun was the first to enter, he easily overtook her. Immediately, he grabbed an inconspicuous grey stone.

At the same time, Mo Wuji saw Hu Chunchun pick up a lotus flower. Mo Wuji suspected that this was one the three treasures of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor - the One Buddha Lotus Seat.

Golden Iron Crane kept a golden coloured wooden fish, while Ape Mo grabbed a Buddhist staff.

Besides these items, there was also a stack of extreme grade immortal veins. There were at least 50 to 60 of them.

None of the four touched these extreme-grade immortal veins. This was because everyone had discussed it before; those that can

be split will be split. There was no use to snatching for them.

Hu Chunchun coughed and said, "It seems like everyone's fortunes are far from ordinary. Now, how will we split these immortal veins?"

"Junior Sister Chunchun, you should have obtained the One Buddha Lotus Seat, right? Even though I also obtained a wooden fish, it is only a simple magic treasure. Compared to Junior Sister Chunchun, mine is far too inferior," Golden Iron Crane said intentionally.

Hu Chunchun chuckled, "How can there be the One Buddha Lotus Seat here? If it was here, Brother Mo would have definitely picked it since he was the first to arrive."

Mo Wuji understood what Golden Iron Crane was saying. That was when they were splitting the immortal veins, it would be done equally; they should not allow Fox Chunchun to continue to take advantage of them.

Mo Wuji took the initiative to say, "There are 61 immortal veins here. We will each take 15. Since Chunchun led the way, she will take 16."

"I agree." Ape Mo was the first to speak.

"I agree as well." Fox Chunchun hurriedly said. Even though she didn't understand why Mo Wuji didn't want the lotus flower, she



knew that the item that Mo Wuji took was not simple. Unfortunately, she didn't notice it.

Even so, she believed that the lotus flower that she obtained was the best treasure here.

Golden Iron Crane naturally couldn't disagree. The 61 extreme grade immortal veins disappeared in an instant. This was when the four noticed that there was a 30 centimetre long golden brick behind the immortal veins. In the centre of this golden brick, there was a finger-thick hole.

# Chapter 799: Seven World Finger

---

"There's definitely something good behind that." Golden Iron Crane's eyes sparkled; his voice was slightly emotional. This was something that was previously blocked by 61 extreme grade immortal veins; it would be weird if it was something simple.

As he was speaking, Golden Iron Crane already grabbed towards that square brick. It was just that even with Golden Iron Crane's pinnacle Grade 9 immortal demon power, it was not enough to cause that brick to budge even a single inch.

"Everyone, let's attack together." Ape Mo said as he retrieved his Wolf Fang Mace.

Fox Chunchun also retrieved a sheathless red sword while Golden Iron Crane brought out a broadsword. Since the three of them prepared to attack, Mo Wuji naturally retrieved his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

Mo Wuji had also scanned this golden brick with his spiritual will. This brick did not seem to be held in place by an array; it could only be removed forcibly.

Four different magic treasure light struck heavily on the surface. Immortal elemental energy violently reverberated through the air, and even the space around them seemed to tremble. However, that square brick did not move a single inch; there wasn't even a single scratch on it.

"I'm afraid that even if we continue striking for years, we still wouldn't be able to break through this," Ape Mo said gloomily.

Just now, the four of them had attacked with their full power. However, the square brick didn't even move. Ostensibly, it wouldn't matter even if they struck it multiple times.

When the four of them attacked that square brick, Mo Wuji felt an indescribable sense of familiarity. Previously when they first entered, the reason why he chose that grey stone was because that stone contained an energy similar to the Breath of Hongmeng.

Not only that, that stone was also similar to his Undying World, it exuded the feeling of the creation of a Heaven and Earth. If not for that, why would he still pick the stone despite knowing that the lotus flower was likely to be the One Buddha Lotus Seat?

After attacking that square brick, he felt that energy of creation again. He even faintly felt an energy of destruction; a might capable of extinguishing the Heaven and Earth.

"I feel that this place is rather stranger. Just now when we attacked, there seemed to be an energy of destruction that was strong enough to destroy the Heaven and Earth," Fox Chunchun said as she looked at that square brick fearfully.

She was worried that the power would suddenly erupt, and none of them would be able to escape alive.

Golden Iron Crane wielded his broadsword once more and said, "We have to fight for our fate. It's true that there was an energy of destruction, but who's to say that it isn't due to a treasure? Everyone, let's continue attacking."

"Boom!" Even before the rest could say anything, his broadsword slammed against that square brick.

Compared to when the four attacked together, this slash of Golden Iron Crane wasn't able to even cause a ripple.

"Alright, let's continue attacking." Fox Chunchun nodded.

Mo Wuji felt that this place could not be forcefully opened. However, he didn't have any better idea. Since Fox Chunchun and Golden Iron Crane chose to attack, he could only follow suit with his Half Moon Weighted Halberd.

A day passed in a flash. It was unknown exactly how many times the four of them attacked. However, the brick remained exactly the same; it did not move a single bit.

"I decided that I don't want this magic treasure. Farewell." Ape Mo stopped attacking. He clasped his fists towards Mo Wuji and co. and said.

Thereafter, he turned to Mo Wuji and said, "Brother Mo, thank you. If you have time, feel free to visit my Shattered Mountain."

Mo Wuji knew why Ape Mo was so anxious to leave. He had already obtained the Transformation Dao Fruit. If nothing goes wrong, Ape Mo would definitely make a huge improvement after a period of seclusion.

Mo Wuji had a rough understanding of the power levels here in Oblique Space Sea Island. The Eight Great Grand Emperors should be Grade 10 immortal demonic beasts. On the other hand, Ape Mo was only at the pinnacle of Grade 9.

"Sure. I will definitely visit Shattered Mountain if I am free." Mo Wuji clasped his fists and said.

With a single step, Ape Mo walked out of this hall. Soon, he had completely disappeared.

"Eh, I'm leaving too. I am not fated with this treasure," Golden Iron Crane sighed and said. The combined efforts of four of them weren't able to do anything. Now that Ape Mo had left, the three of them were even less capable of achieving any results. He was also anxious to refine that wooden fish. He could feel that the wooden fish was a spatial treasure; he even suspected that there might be treasures within the wooden fish.

Now that Ape Mo and Golden Iron Crane had left, Fox Chunchun didn't dare to be alone with Mo Wuji. She had personally seen Mo Wuji's power before; he was an existence that could defend himself against Bao Bu. She, on the other hand, could only die if Bao Bu were to confront her.

"Big Brother Mo, I'm also leaving. Are you leaving too?" Hu Chunchun clasped her fists towards Mo Wuji and said. Even before Mo Wuji could reply, she had already turned and started to leave.

This time, her rewards were the greatest. It was likely that her treasure was the One Buddha Lotus Seat.

"Junior Sister Fox, wait..." Mo Wuji suddenly called out.

When Fox Chunchun heard Mo Wuji call her, she retreated warily. She clasped her fists cautiously, "Big Brother Mo, do you have any further instructions?"

Mo Wuji hurriedly said, "I don't dare to instruct you. It's just that I didn't manage to obtain any good treasures here; so I want to research on that jade compass of yours. Could you sell me that jade compass? Anyway, there's nothing left of this ruins."

When Fox Chunchun heard those words, she heaved a sigh of relief, "That jade compass is already useless. I can gift it to Big Brother Mo. This little sister will take her leave now."

Fox Chunchun threw her jade compass to Mo Wuji. Then, she turned and vanished.

She knew why Mo Wuji wanted her jade compass. Mo Wuji was going to stay here to research on the square brick. Naturally, he couldn't allow her to take the jade compass away. What if she passed that jade compass to Bao Bu?

When he received the jade compass, Mo Wuji also sighed in relief. He was indeed worried that Fox Chunchun would hand the jade compass to Bao Bu. If Bao Bu came over as he was studying the square brick, he could only wait and die. More importantly, he didn't dare to leave. His cultivation was only at the Great Circle of the Immortal Reverent Stage. Before he stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage, he could only die if he returned to Oblique Sea Island.

Mo Wuji kept the jade compass. He didn't continue attacking the brick; he was sure that attacking the brick wasn't the solution. Instead, he placed his hand on the brick and tried to forcefully refine it.

Time passed. The area that Mo Wuji and co. entered the ruins from had long regained its calm. Even Bao Bu could only return back to Oblique Sea Island helplessly after wasting an entire month running around the Oblique Sea.

By this time, Mo Wuji had tried refining the brick for ten over days. Similarly, he could not help but give up on his idea to continue refining.

After studying this brick for a month, he could faintly feel that the hole in the centre of the brick was the key to activating it. Unfortunately, his immortal elemental energy and his sacred art were all unable to do anything to this hole.

When Mo Wuji thought of giving up, he suddenly recalled the

## Seven Buddha Scripture.

Since his immortal elemental energy and sacred art didn't work, would immortal elemental energy of the Buddhist Dao work? After all, this was the ruins of the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor.

Others might not be able to cultivate the immortal elemental energy of the Buddhist Dao, but he could. This was because he had the Seven Buddha Scripture. This was one of the three treasures of the Buddhist school of thought, and it was even one of the treasures left behind by the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor.

Anyway, he didn't dare to return before he improved his powers. He decided to take a look at the Seven Buddha Scripture.

The initial pages of the Seven Buddha Scripture was actually a sacred art, "Seven Buddha Sacred Art: All Dharmas are empty. In Emptiness, there is no form, feelings, thought, will consciousness..." [1]

The more he read, the more shocked Mo Wuji felt. The Seven Buddha Scripture wasn't an inscrutable sacred art. Instead, it was far too awesome. He understood the meaning behind the first sentence: once one successfully cultivates the Seven Buddha Sacred Art, all laws are illusory and all space is imaginary. In front of this sacred art, everything, including spiritual will, divine sense, attacks, etc, were simply too inferior.

This was a great sacred art which disregards the Laws of Space. If he knew that the Seven Buddha Scripture was such a sacred art, he



would have read it a long time ago.

However, as Mo Wuji continued flipping through the pages, his face turned ugly. Besides the front which contained the description of this sacred art, the rest of the scripture was filled with the circulation techniques for the cultivation of spirit channels.

He really looked down on such a cultivation technique. In fact, with his Immortal Mortal Technique, other cultivation techniques really couldn't catch his eye. If not for the sacred art at the front, perhaps he would have to try cultivating the Seven Buddha Scripture to obtain the Buddhist Dao elemental energy. But now that there was this sacred art, Mo Wuji completely dismissed the rest of the Seven Buddha Scripture.

Mo Wuji turned back to the Seven Buddha Sacred Art; this was a sacred art that could ignore the Laws of Space.

At the beginning, Mo Wuji decided to set this sacred art as a punch. However, as he gradually modified it, he discovered that it was far more terrifying if a finger was condensed from this sacred art.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Ever since Mo Wuji started cultivating this sacred art from the Seven Buddha Scripture, the hall was constantly reverberating with loud rumbles.

Time passed gradually. Mo Wuji was totally absorbed in the modification of this finger. He had a premonition that if he successfully condensed this finger, it would not be weaker than his

## Wheel of Life and Death.

Unfortunately, Mo Wuji always felt as though that this finger was lacking something.

"Boom!" Mo Wuji pointed his finger towards a square stage, reducing it to rubble. However, he still seemed disappointed as he lowered his hand despondently.

At this time, he finally understood why Monk Da Ning was so magnanimous to give the Seven Buddha Scripture to him. Even though this Seven Buddha Scripture wasn't fake, it wasn't enough to cultivate an impressive attack.

Even though it had been several months since he started cultivating this finger, he still felt that he was lacking a spark. Compared to continuing to waste this time here, it might be better if he used those immortal veins and charge to the Immortal Emperor Stage.

Mo Wuji turned back to look at that square brick which he had left untouched for half a year. In his unwillingness to give up, he stabbed this finger towards the brick.

After months of cultivation, this finger might not be some grand sacred art, but it was still a powerful attack.

This finger coincidentally landed in that hole in the centre of the brick.

"Boom!"

"Kacha!"

An enigmatic energy seemed to connect with Mo Wuji's finger. Before Mo Wuji could react, that square brick, that they were all helpless against, had actually shattered.

A book, which was exuding faint golden light, lay silently behind that brick.

Mo Wuji started briefly before wild elation kicked in. At this time, how could he not know that the Seven Buddha Scripture was the key to opening this square brick?

Mo Wuji did not even think twice as he grabbed that book in his hands. In his heart, he guessed that this should be the complete version of the Seven Buddha Scripture.

This book gave a peculiar sensation to his hand; Mo Wuji was unable to tell whether this book was heavy or light. However, the words at the front of the book allowed Mo Wuji to understand that this was not the Seven Buddha Scripture.

Even though the "Seven" word was still there, the other two words were different. Mo Wuji knew how to read the words: Seven World Finger.

[1] These are exact words from the Heart Sutra. It has been difficult to translate.

If he displayed his sincerity in front of a person like Mo Wuji, he was sure that Mo Wuji wouldn't disadvantage him.

# Chapter 800: World Of Man

---

When he flipped to the first page, he was greeted by six majestic, golden words: One Finger To Break Seven Worlds!

Even though Mo Wuji hadn't seen the contents at the back yet, he felt his scalp turning numb. One finger to break seven worlds? There was such a sacred art in Cosmos Edge?

He believed that his Wheel of Life and Death and his Spiritual Will Arrow were considered impressive sacred arts, but in front of this one finger, they really did not seem like much.

As he continued flipping, he was greeted by golden words. He could feel the energy of Creation flowing out the pages.

"It all began from primordial chaos. The cosmos split, forming millions of dao insights and millions of worlds... In this Dao, All Dharmas are empty. In Emptiness, there is no form, feelings, thought, will consciousness..."

From this, Mo Wuji finally understood where the Seven Buddha Scripture came from. So it turns out the Seven Buddha Scripture was a complete plagiarisation of a portion of this Seven World Finger.

An extract actually became one of the three supreme treasures of the Buddhist School of Thought. Mo Wuji was sure that the Seven World Finger was not a sacred art of the Buddhist Dao. The Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor was actually able to extract the Seven

Buddha Scripture from the Seven World Finger, even though it was a plagiarisation, demonstrated that this fella was definitely a genius.

When he thought that even the Seven Buddha Scripture was merely an extract of this Seven World Finger, Mo Wuji's interest in this sacred art soared greatly.

Mo Wuji took out two extreme grade immortal veins. Thereafter, he completely immersed himself into the study of this Seven World Finger. At this instant, not only was his brain furiously trying to decipher this Seven World Finger, his dao revelation channel was also involved in the deduction and the integration of the cultivation of Seven World Finger with his 108 meridians.

Time flowed slowly; the extreme grade immortal veins under Mo Wuji gradually shrunk; Mo Wuji's cultivation also became more stable. Even though he was at God Physique Level 7, such long periods spent in study had caused his body to go thin.

Loud rumbles resounded throughout the hall. However, compared to when Mo Wuji was cultivating the Seven Buddha Sacred Art, the current rumbles were more majestic.

"Ka!" The loud sound of an explosion jolted Mo Wuji up from his study. He looked at the huge golden gate he just destroyed, but his heart remained indifferent.

He guessed that it had at least been two to three years since he started delving into the Seven World Finger. Even though the time

he spent on the Seven World Finger was much more than he had with the Seven Buddha Sacred Art, Mo Wuji was clear that what he knew was not even a drop in the ocean.

His Seven World Finger seemed to be lacking something; it seemed to be lacking the boundless and majestic energy of Creation...

The majesty of Creation... Mo Wuji suddenly thought about that grey stone that he obtained from here. The reason why he chose that grey stone was because the stone contained a sort of primordial energy of Creation.

Could it be that the stone is the key to cultivating the Seven World Finger? If that's the case, then the Three Emperor Buddhist Emperor was a good guy after all? To leave the stone behind for him to use?

Regardless of whether this was the case, Mo Wuji decided to retrieve the stone. He had been here for close to four years, but he actually hadn't taken a proper look at the stone.

The stone looked very ordinary. The moment Mo Wuji used his spiritual will to try and communicate with this stone, he instantly felt a majestic primordial energy. At this instant, his understandings towards the Seven World Finger became clearer by a bit.

However, it still felt like a body without a spirit. It was lacking a sort of cosmos-tearing aura.

Mo Wuji continuously tried to resonate with the energy within the grey stone, working hard to use that energy to allow him to gain insights on the Seven World Finger.

"Boom!" An intense tremor exploded within his sea of consciousness. Immediately, he felt that this grey stone had fused with his Undying World. Finally, he had a faint understanding why the Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor wasn't able to cultivate the Seven World Finger; it was because he didn't have a world of his own.

The boundless and majestic dao energy fused together; Mo Wuji could even feel the process of the creation of the Heaven and Earth from the primordial universe.

At this instant, his Undying World became more tangible. Even though his Undying World had yet to gather all five elements, it now had a power of origination. That grey stone shrunk rapidly until it finally disappeared.

A clear enlightenment surged into Mo Wuji's mind. Mo Wuji suddenly stood up, and stabbed forward with his finger.

At this instant, space disappeared. In fact, at this instant, everything disappeared.

With this finger, everything within this space dissipated like clouds; everything seemed to have been extinguished and exterminated.



"Boom!" The hall that Mo Wuji was in exploded; all the seals and arrays were turned to dust. The outside seawater, however, was unable to enter into this space. This entire space had been destroyed by Mo Wuji's finger.

However, even if it was any more power, this finger would still dissipate. After some time, space returned, and the seawater came flowing in. Mo Wuji closed his eyes and he remained within the water.

There was a clear insight still lingering within his dao revelation channel. Even though he was extremely weak at this moment, he wasn't willing to move. He would rather suffer the pressure of the seawater than to miss this enlightenment.

The Seven World Finger was truly able to break seven worlds. The reason why he was only able to destroy this ruins was because he was still unable to fully display the finger's true might.

The Immortal Mortal Technique went into reverse circulation. In an instant, 108 minor circulations joined to form a major circulation. The major circulation concentrated around his dao revelation channel, continuously supplying energy to it.

Mo Wuji's personal insights towards the Seven World Finger became increasingly clear. Currently, he was unable to break seven worlds with a single finger. However, this finger of his was gradually becoming a sacred art which could release seven forces capable of killing worlds.

If his one finger could consecutively release seven World Killers, wait... there's no need for seven, as long as he could consecutively three World Killers, he was confident that he could eliminate Bao Bu with his current cultivation.

After Mo Wuji gained enlightenment on his own World Killers, another insight appeared in his mind.

A concept of his Seven World Killers derived from the Seven World Finger appeared. Not only that, he came up with a name for his First World Killer - [World of Man](#).

Just as Mo Wuji thought of the name 'World of Man', the second to seventh names of his Seven World Killers appeared in his mind.

Second World Killer: Heaven and Earth; Third World Killer: Fortune; Fourth World Killer: Yin Yang; Fifth World Killer: All Creation; Sixth World Killer: Falsehood; Seventh World Killer: Returning Mortality.

Mo Wuji inhaled deeply. Through the development of his Immortal Mortal Technique, the Seven World Finger actually became his own unique skill. The moment he thought of his Seventh World Killer, he knew that it was related to his Immortal Mortal Technique.

Mo Wuji's dao insights belonged to him. Even though he had borrowed the help of the Immortal Mortal Technique, he was still able to rapidly gain understanding on his Seven World Killers.

The Heaven and Earth is the furnace, Fortune is the labour, Yin Yang is the charcoal, All Creation is copper...

In this world, was there a difference between Man and the copper burning within a furnace? It didn't matter whether a thing is living, or just another one of the All Creations within the Heaven and Earth, that thing is either an ant that was going to be burned in a furnace or a material to burn that ant for the Heaven and Earth.

Only through breaking the falsehood of this dao will, can one break the seven worlds and obtain a new life for oneself. That was the true meaning of being a mortal; it's not about being an ant with the constant threat of being burned or crushed.

"Boom!" The immortal elemental energy around Mo Wuji surged strongly. His dao will moved with greater fervour, breaking out of his sea of consciousness as it started to revolve undyingly around his body.

Mo Wuji took a step forward. The sea in front of him automatically split into two. He seemed to instantly appear at the surface of the Oblique Sea. The pressure of the Heaven and Earth came looming; his energy got stronger and stronger.

Mo Wuji was very clear that the Immortal Emperor Stage, which had always been so elusive, was appearing right in front of him.

At this instant, he didn't use any immortal pill. Even though he

had the Emperor Dao Fruit, he also didn't consume it. He was sensing a Dao which belonged to him; he was sensing a road that was only for him to tread on.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" Ten thick bolts of lightning came crashing. Not only didn't Mo Wuji take out any magic treasure, he flew towards the lightning and punched.

The Heaven and Earth was a huge furnace. To get out of this furnace, he needed to find a world which belonged to him.

"Crack! Crack!" The tearing sounds of bones cracking could be heard. Even though it was only the first wave of lightning, it had already caused injuries all over Mo Wuji's body.

Mo Wuji's Level 7 God Physique was like a paper tiger in front of this terrifying Lightning Calamity.

However, Mo Wuji was unafraid; he didn't even take any pills. His vitality channel went into furious motion and he charged back up to the surface of the sea. The injuries on his body only served to bolster his willpower and his fighting spirit.

Boom! Boom! Boom! The lightning bolts got increasingly savage. Mists of blood exploded out the exterior of Mo Wuji's body. However, the expression in his eyes didn't change; he still continued to charge up and release his punches.

He had enough of being pressured and oppressed. He needed his

own voice to speak.

His punches struck against the lightning bolts; the bones in his hands continued to shatter.

Boundless amounts of immortal spiritual energy were being swept towards Mo Wuji. The moment the third wave of lightning descended, Mo Wuji's aura had already soared to the max.

"Ka!" The sound of a Grand Dao of the Heaven and Earth breaking could be heard. An aura that was more than ten times more majestic than before burst out of Mo Wuji's body.

"Boom! Boom! Boom!" The third wave of lightning bolts descended down on Mo Wuji. However, the expression in Mo Wuji's eyes became increasingly calm. He knew that he had stepped into the ranks of the Immortal Emperor Stage; he was now a true Immortal Emperor.

The instant he stepped into the Immortal Emperor Stage, he gained enlightenment on things he didn't understand before. At this instant, the lightning sword and lightning web skills that he learnt in the Cultivation World had become his sacred art.

Ever since he entered the Immortal World, Mo Wuji rarely used his lightning-type skills. It wasn't because he didn't like them, but because they were not strong enough. But now, as he advanced to the Immortal Emperor Stage, his skill had become his sacred art. From now on, not only did he have his Four Halberd Strikes, Domain Crushing Fist, Wheel of Life and Death, Spatial

Imprisonment, and Spiritual Will Arrow, he also had the Seven World Finger and the lightning-type sacred art.

Boundless lightning continued to descend down on him. By now, Mo Wuji didn't even bother retaliating. He allowed these violent lightning bolts to land on him as he retrieved an immortal vein and sat down.

Lightning continued to crash. Mo Wuji's majestic aura gradually began to shrink in. Once again, he had returned back to his appearance as an ordinary mortal. Perhaps, he could be the only person that could tell others that he was a mortal, but he wasn't a mortal that could be simply trampled on.

Mo Wuji kept the immortal vein. He uttered a long shout. Thereafter, he retrieved his flying treasure. He was going back to Oblique Space Sea Island. It was time to receive his compensation.

The creation of Heaven and Earth is the myth of Pangu. Hopefully, this short extract of the myth will make the motifs clearer. In the beginning, there was only primordial chaos in the world. Pangu was born from within a black egg. With his might, he cleaved this black egg in two; the top half forming the Heaven, and the bottom half forming the Earth. This is not the full myth, but it should explain about the tearing force required in the creation of a Heaven and Earth.

Not trying to be sexist. The author is referring to the world of people, and I can't say Human's World as there are those from the other races as well. Thus, I used Man with the capital 'M'.

# Table of Contents

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 701: Change](#)

[Chapter 702: Finally Here](#)

[Chapter 703: The Unsafe Vine Mountain of Safety](#)

[Chapter 704: Someone Snatching The Turf](#)

[Chapter 705: I Know The Way Out](#)

[Chapter 706: Sword Prison's Exit](#)

[Chapter 707: Opening Of The Broken World's Fourth Level](#)

[Chapter 708: The Red Lotus Appears](#)

[Chapter 709: My Tolerance Is Low](#)

[Chapter 710: There's A Shadow In Bai Ye's Heart](#)

[Chapter 711: Leaving Sword Prison](#)

[Chapter 712: Finally Know Where The Red Lotus Is](#)

[Chapter 713: Establishing Ping Fan](#)

[Chapter 714: The Fight Over The Red Lotus](#)

[Chapter 715: The Mighty Elementary Immortal Reverent](#)

[Chapter 716: All Men Are Equal](#)

[Chapter 717: Entering The Fight For The Red Lotus](#)

[Chapter 718: Rogue Cultivator 2705 Reappears](#)

[Chapter 719: The Fated Battle](#)

[Chapter 720: The Old Friend In The Broken World's Fourth Level](#)

[Chapter 721: Escape Or Die](#)

[Chapter 722: Emotionless Woman](#)

[Chapter 723: The Powerful Book Of Luo](#)

[Chapter 724: Cleaving Water Ying Immortal City](#)

[Chapter 725: Immortal King](#)

[Chapter 726: Pleading For Help](#)

[Chapter 727: Very High Heaven's Convention Order](#)

[Chapter 728: Desire To Wipe Out The Great Sword Path](#)

[Chapter 729: The Great Sword Path's Arrogance](#)

[Chapter 730: Genius Immortal Kings Duel](#)

[Chapter 731: Bai Ye's Motive](#)

[Chapter 732: Kun Wu](#)

[Chapter 733: Lots Of Talk And Little Action](#)

[Chapter 734: Someone Definitely Knows](#)

[Chapter 735: The Treasure That Incited Wu Mei To Kill](#)  
[Chapter 736: Huang Sha Makes An Allegation](#)  
[Chapter 737: Spider Threads And Horse Tracks](#)  
[Chapter 738: Empress Wen Lan](#)  
[Chapter 739: The Pillars Of The Immortal World](#)  
[Chapter 740: Rejection](#)  
[Chapter 741: Accepting A Disciple](#)  
[Chapter 742: The Whereabouts Of Shuyin](#)  
[Chapter 743: Seven Buddha Scripture](#)  
[Chapter 744: Seven Underworld Palace's Restrained Soul King](#)  
[Chapter 745: Seven World Stone](#)  
[Chapter 746: Heaven's Beyond Corridor](#)  
[Chapter 747: Cosmos Wall](#)  
[Chapter 748: The Newbie In Heaven's Beyond Corridor City Square](#)  
[Chapter 749: Cosmos Wall Opens](#)  
[Chapter 750: The Pillage](#)  
[Chapter 751: The Messy Battle](#)  
[Chapter 752: Furious Cultivation](#)  
[Chapter 753: Help Again](#)  
[Chapter 754: Cosmos Communal Domain](#)  
[Chapter 755: Fighting An Immortal Reverent](#)  
[Chapter 756: The One and Only Immortal Reverent Lightning Tribulation](#)  
[Chapter 757: To Obtain Wealth, One Had To Take Risks](#)  
[Chapter 758: The Blooming Pill House](#)  
[Chapter 759: At Your Door](#)  
[Chapter 760: Tier 9 Pill Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 761: The Difficulty Of Becoming A Tier 9 Pill Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 762: An Immortal Emperor Arrives](#)  
[Chapter 763: Danger To Mortal Pill House](#)  
[Chapter 764: Battling An Immortal Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 765: The Strongest Immortal Reverent](#)  
[Chapter 766: Getting Acquainted With The Castellan](#)  
[Chapter 767: Kuang Jin Validates His Dao; Pill House Threatened](#)  
[Chapter 768: Preparing For Battle](#)  
[Chapter 769: One Versus Three](#)  
[Chapter 770: Crazy Battle Method](#)  
[Chapter 771: Destruction Of The City Square](#)  
[Chapter 772: The Strength of the Cosmos Edge](#)  
[Chapter 773: Foolish Shuai Guo](#)



[Chapter 774: Swallowing the Deathly Energy](#)  
[Chapter 775: The Peculiar Sacred Art](#)  
[Chapter 776: Dao Discussion Platform of the Cosmos Edge](#)  
[Chapter 777: Coming Out Of Seclusion](#)  
[Chapter 778: Robbing Mifei Pill-Smith Pavilion](#)  
[Chapter 779: Cosmos Edge](#)  
[Chapter 780: Immortal Slave](#)  
[Chapter 781: Where Did This Rash Dolt Come From?](#)  
[Chapter 782: Dao Discussion Challenge](#)  
[Chapter 783: You've Encountered A Steel Wall](#)  
[Chapter 784: Setting Sun](#)  
[Chapter 785: Destroying The Dao Discussion Stage](#)  
[Chapter 786: Compensation](#)  
[Chapter 787: Notorious Throughout Cosmos Edge](#)  
[Chapter 788: The Experts From The Gods Race Return](#)  
[Chapter 789: Battling A Dao Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 790: Killing A Dao Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 791: Depths of the Shattered Ruins](#)  
[Chapter 792: Danger In The Immortal World](#)  
[Chapter 793: Besiegement of Ping Fan](#)  
[Chapter 794: Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor](#)  
[Chapter 795: Oblique Space Sea Island](#)  
[Chapter 796: Battling One Of The Eight Great Grand Emperors](#)  
[Chapter 797: The Jiaolong Enters The Sea](#)  
[Chapter 798: Three Treasures Buddhist Emperor's Ruins](#)  
[Chapter 799: Seven World Finger](#)  
[Chapter 800: World Of Man](#)